

LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

FOUNDED BY JAMES LOEB 1911

EDITED BY

JEFFREY HENDERSON

PLAUTUS

III

LCL 163



# PLAUTUS

THE MERCHANT  
THE BRAGGART SOLDIER  
THE GHOST  
THE PERSIAN

EDITED AND TRANSLATED BY  
WOLFGANG DE MELO

HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS  
LONDON, ENGLAND  
2011

Copyright © 2011 by the President and Fellows  
of Harvard College  
All rights reserved

*First published 2011*

LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY® is a registered trademark  
of the President and Fellows of Harvard College

Library of Congress Control Number 2010924480  
CIP data available from the Library of Congress

ISBN 978-0-674-99682-3

*Composed in ZephGreek and ZephText by  
Technologies 'N Typography, Merrimac, Massachusetts.  
Printed on acid-free paper and bound by  
The Maple-Vail Book Manufacturing Group*

## CONTENTS

PREFACE	ix
MERCATOR, OR THE MERCHANT	1
MILES GLORIOSUS, OR THE BRAGGART SOLDIER	129
MOSTELLARIA, OR THE GHOST	305
PERSA, OR THE PERSIAN	443
METRICAL APPENDIX	559
INDEX	567



To my wife and daughter





## PREFACE

Unlike the first two Plautus volumes, this one contains only four plays, because two of them, the *Miles gloriosus* and the *Mostellaria*, are unusually long. Both are among the best-known comedies Plautus produced. The other two plays are much less popular, but for no good reason. The *Mercator* admittedly lacks the uproarious farce characteristic of the *Casina*, another play centered around an amorous conflict between a father and a son, but its plot construction is smooth and pleasing and the characters are drawn more neatly and convincingly than those of other comedies. The *Persa*, the last play in this volume, has often been criticized as a rather tasteless piece. While this assessment is not entirely unfounded, the *Persa* does contain some remarkably lively and charming scenes, and the characters have more individual features than those of other plays.

I am fortunate to have received much help and support with this volume. J. N. Adams and Peter Brown have answered questions ranging from textual problems to stage settings. Panagiotis Filos has helped me to solve some unusual Greek problems and to consult books not available in Ghent. But as before, my greatest help came from John Trappes-Lomax, who patiently worked through the entire Latin and English texts and improved both considerably. I

## PREFACE

am immensely grateful to him; the edition would not be what it is without his generous support.

My family and friends have been kind and patient throughout. Naturally, the greatest thanks go to my wife and daughter. In the *Persa*, Toxilus has to combine the roles of clever *architectus doli* and lovesick young man, and he does not always succeed in doing so: at the beginning of the play the planning of the intrigue seems impeded by his amorous inclinations, and at the end he finds it difficult to devote himself entirely to his love because he wants to complete his coup against the pimp. I have on occasion also found it difficult to balance work and family, but my wife and daughter have always managed to steer me in the right direction, sometimes to work harder and sometimes to relax more. I dedicate this volume to them with much love.

MERCATOR



## INTRODUCTORY NOTE

A number of Greek and Latin plays are named after merchants, traders, and businessmen, and such characters also appear in several Plautine plays. However, the *Mercator* is the only Plautine comedy with a title of this type. Plautus did not invent it himself; it is a literal translation of *Emporos*, "The Merchant," which, as we learn in l. 9, was the title of the Greek original by Philemon. There are in fact two merchants in the play. One of them, Demipho, is retired, while the other, his son Charinus, is just back from a business trip to Rhodes. The play centers around the conflict between father and son, both of whom love the same girl, Pasicompsa.

The comedy begins with a prologue delivered by Charinus, which sums up the necessary background information. He informs us that, much to his father's dismay, he used to squander the family money on a prostitute. Demipho got very upset about this and often contrasted his own conduct with that of his son. We hear that Demipho's father owned a farm and that Demipho had to toil on it very hard, a type of work he seems to have disliked. When Demipho's father died, he sold the farm, bought a ship, and did business, which is how he acquired his wealth. After much pressure from his father, Charinus gave up his affair and decided to follow in his father's foot-

## PLAUTUS

steps. Demipho had a ship built for him and provided him with everything he needed in order to do business. Together with his slave Acanthio, Charinus went to Rhodes and made an enormous profit. While still in Rhodes, Charinus received an invitation from a family friend and fell in love with his slave girl Pasicompsa, whom he bought from this friend.

The action of our play unfolds when Charinus has returned to Athens. Fearing his strict father, Charinus wanted to keep it a secret that he had bought a girl. However, his father came to the ship and not only saw Pasicompsa but also flirted with her. When he inquired who she was, Acanthio, Charinus' slave, told him that Charinus had bought her as a maid for his mother. Acanthio then runs to Charinus to inform him and us of what has happened.

We first meet Demipho when he returns from the harbor. He recounts a dream that he did not understand fully. In it, he bought a beautiful she-goat, which he identifies with Pasicompsa. Since he already had a she-goat at home, namely his wife, he did not want to take this new arrival into his house. Instead, he entrusted it to a monkey, which will turn out to be his neighbor and friend Lysimachus. The monkey, however, came back to him to complain that the she-goat had eaten up his wife's dowry, a foreshadowing of a conflict between Lysimachus and his wife. Then a kid snatched the she-goat from Demipho. This kid could be Demipho's son Charinus, but it could also stand for Eutyclus, the son of Lysimachus and a close friend of Charinus, who is instrumental in recovering Pasicompsa for Eutyclus.

## MERCATOR

After this narrative, Demipho meets Lysimachus and confesses his love for Pasicompsa. Then he meets his son Charinus and asks him about the girl. Demipho argues that she would not make a good maid for his wife and announces that he will sell her to an old man. Charinus tries to dissuade him, saying that he wants to sell her to a young man if she is unsuitable for his mother, but the authoritarian Demipho wins the day and tells Charinus not to go to the harbor during the sale. Charinus is despondent, but is promised help by his friend Eutyclus, who intends to outbid Demipho's old man.

Soon after, however, it is Lysimachus who appears with Pasicompsa. He has bought the girl in order to keep suspicion away from Demipho and now intends to put her up in his house for the day, which he thinks he can do without incurring suspicion himself, for his wife is at their country estate. Interestingly, Lysimachus seems to be attracted by Pasicompsa as well, but not as intensely as Demipho. When the latter returns, he and Lysimachus decide to hire a cook in order to have a pleasant meal with the girl. After the old men have left for the market, Eutyclus comes back, meets Charinus, and tells him that the girl had already been sold to an unknown man before he got to the ship. Charinus despairs and decides to go into exile.

Dorippa, the wife of Lysimachus, found it strange that her husband had not joined her in the country. Rightly suspicious, she returns with her old servant Syra. They discover Pasicompsa in their house and are shocked. When Lysimachus comes back from the market, Dorippa confronts him. He tries to deny any inappropriate behavior. However, not only are his words unconvincing, but in addi-

## PLAUTUS

tion the cook hired by Lysimachus turns up and asks him if Dorippa is his mistress. Lysimachus unsuccessfully tries to get rid of him; the cook leaves only after putting Lysimachus in the most awkward situation. The old man goes away in order to find Demipho. When Eutyclus comes back, Syra informs him about the scandal. Eutyclus sees the girl, finds out that she was bought for Demipho, and tries to find Charinus. He meets him as he is about to go into exile, but manages to drag him back. Eutyclus and Charinus calm Dorippa down and explain to her that Pasicompsa is not the mistress of Lysimachus. The two old men return. Eutyclus tells his father that Dorippa is no longer angry and he announces to Demipho that he has to give up Pasicompsa to his son, which he does with some reluctance.

As often in Plautus, the young men are portrayed in a more positive light than their fathers. Charinus may be too melodramatic for our taste, but he is genuinely in love with Pasicompsa; one can also respect him for willingness to become a merchant not out of greed but to please his father. Similarly, Eutyclus is a real friend who helps and supports Charinus throughout. By contrast, Demipho is a hypocrite who disapproves of his son's former love affair and then falls in love himself, despite being married; what is more, his main reason for disliking his son's previous love affair was financial, but he himself intends to spend much money on Pasicompsa and the feast he wants to hold with her. Lysimachus is not a reliable friend. He is polite to Demipho and willing to help him, especially when he gets the chance to flirt with Pasicompsa himself, but as soon as he himself runs into problems he drops Demipho. Inter-



## MERCATOR

estingly, when both Eutyclus and Lysimachus are criticizing Demipho in the final scene, Lysimachus is much harsher; he is the one who threatens to inform Demipho's wife, whereas Eutyclus lets him off the hook on condition that he give up the girl.

It is generally assumed that the *Mercator* is a play in which Plautus followed his original relatively closely. Unfortunately, even though there are many fragments of Philemon, none can be assigned to the *Emporos* with certainty. However, if the *Mercator* is close to its original, it should be relatively easy to divide the play into five acts, which was the typical Greek structure; and such a division is indeed quite straightforward. The scholars of the Renaissance assumed act breaks after ll. 224, 498, 666, and 829. Modern scholars assign act breaks in places that fulfill the so-called Webster criterion: the stage has to be empty and the offstage action must take up a significant enough amount of dramatic time to be filled by a choral interlude in the Greek original. The breaks after l. 498 and l. 666 are unproblematic. A break after l. 829 is also possible; if it was here in the Greek original, Syra's speech ending with l. 829 makes a good exit monologue and Eutyclus' words beginning with l. 830 make a good entrance monologue. Alternatively we could, with Legrand, assume a Greek act break after l. 802: Syra comes back from looking for Dorippa's father in l. 803, Eutyclus comes back from the city center in l. 805, and Lysimachus, who goes to the city center in l. 802, is not supposed to meet either, which means that his exit cannot be too close in dramatic time to the two arrivals. The act break in l. 224 is more problematic; the stage is empty, but hardly any action has taken place till then. This

is why Lowe assumes a Greek act break after l. 334. The stage is not empty in Plautus, but there are indications that Plautus has made changes to his original here. Lysimachus goes to the harbor in l. 326, and only two lines later Demipho announces his intention to go there as well, which is awkward; and it is even more awkward that he then decides to stay and hang around during twenty-eight lines of a monologue delivered by Charinus, only to say afterward that he cannot hear what his son is saying. This clumsiness is not atypical of Plautine interventions; it is not unlikely that Philemon allowed Demipho to leave the stage after what is l. 334 in the Latin play.

There are no clear indications when the *Mercator* was first staged. The rarity of *mutatis modis cantica* points to the early phase in Plautus' career, as does the fact that he simply translated the name of the play instead of being self-confident enough to do something more creative. If the *Mercator* is as close to its Greek original as is often claimed, this would further indicate an early work. It has been noted on several occasions that the dream scene in the *Mercator* (ll. 225–70) bears a close resemblance to the dream scene in the *Rudens* (ll. 593–612). On the whole the passage in the *Mercator* is written in more banal language than that in the *Rudens*, which according to Woytek indicates that the *Mercator* passage is a reworking of the *Rudens* passage. But the matter is not so straightforward: possibly the *Rudens* passage is an improved version of the *Mercator* passage. Similarly, the possibility cannot be excluded that both Greek originals contained dreams and that one was loosely based on the other. Thus the relative chronology of these two plays must remain unclear.

## MERCATOR

### SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY

#### *Editions and Commentaries*

- Dunsch, B. (2000), *Plautus' Mercator: A Commentary* (diss., St Andrews).
- Enk, P. J. (1932), *Plauti Mercator cum prolegomenis, notis criticis, commentario exegetico* (Leiden).

#### *Criticism*

- Averna, D. (1987), "La scena del sogno nel Mercator plautino," in *Pan* 8: 5–17.
- (1988), "Note sull' Ἐμπορος di Filemone," in *Dioniso* 58: 39–52.
- Della Corte, F. (1952), "Philem. fr. 124 K. = Plaut. Merc. 404–11," in *Rivista Italiana di Filologia Classica* NS 30: 329–32.
- Lefèvre, E. (1995), *Plautus und Philemon* (Tübingen).
- Legrand, P.-E. (1910), *Daos: Tableau de la comédie grecque pendant la période dite nouvelle* Κωμωδία Νέα (Lyon).
- Lowe, J. C. B. (2001), "Notes on Plautus' Mercator," in *Wiener Studien* 114: 143–56.
- Raffaelli, R., and Tontini, A. (eds.) (2008), *Lecturae Plautinae Sarsinates XI: Mercator* (Sarsina, 29 settembre 2007) (Urbino).
- Woytek, E. (2001), "Sprach- und Kontextbeobachtung im Dienste der Prioritätsbestimmung bei Plautus: Zur Datierung von Rudens, Mercator und Persa," in *Wiener Studien* 114: 119–42.

## MERCATOR

### ARGUMENTVM I

- Missus mercatum ab suo adulescens patre  
Emit atque apportat scita forma mulierem.  
Requirit quae sit, postquam eam uidit, senex;  
Configit seruos emptam matri pedisequam.  
5 Amat senex hanc, at se simulans uendere  
Tradit uicino; eum putat uxor sibi  
Obduxe scortum. tum Charinum ex fuga  
Retrahit sodalis, postquam amicam inuenit.

### ARGUMENTVM II

- mercatum asotum filium extrudit pater.  
is peregre missus redimit ancillam hospitis  
amore captus, aduehit. naue exsilit,  
pater aduolat, ancillam uisam deperit.  
5 cuius sit percontatur; seruos pedisequam  
ab adulescente matri <ait> emptam ipsius.  
senex, sibi prospiciens, ut amico suo  
ueniret natum orabat, natus ut suo:

arg. 2, 4 uisam ancillam *P*, *transp. Lindsay*  
arg. 2, 6 ait *add. Pylades*

## THE MERCHANT

### PLOT SUMMARY 1

A young man, sent as a merchant by his father, buys and brings back a woman of beautiful appearance. After seeing her, the old man asks who she is. The young man's slave pretends that she was bought as an attendant for the young man's mother. The old man is in love with her, but, pretending to sell her, entrusts her to his neighbor. His neighbor's wife believes that he has introduced a prostitute into her presence. Then a comrade of Charinus drags him back from his flight after finding his girlfriend.

### PLOT SUMMARY 2

A father threw out his profligate son so that he should be a merchant. Sent abroad, the son was overpowered by love, bought his host's slave girl, and took her home. He disembarked. His father rushed there, saw the slave girl, and fell in love. He asked whose she was; his son's slave said she had been bought by the young man as an attendant for his mother. Each looking out for himself, the old man asked his son that she should be sold to a friend of his, and the son to a friend of his. The young man had

PLAUTUS

hic filium subdiderat uicini, pater  
10 uicinum; praemercatur ancillam senex.  
eam domi deprensam coniunx illius  
uicini scortum insimulat, protelat uirum.  
mercator exspes patria fugere destinat,  
prohibetur a sodale, qui patrem illius  
15 orat cum suo patre <una> nato ut cederet.  
[apsente cum lenone perfido]

arg. 2, 15 una *add.* Ussing

arg. 2, 16 *del.* Pius uerba ad aliud argumentum pertinentia

## MERCATOR

taken the neighbor's son as his proxy, the father the neighbor 10  
himself; the old man comes first in buying the slave girl. The  
wife of that neighbor finds her at home, accuses her of being a  
prostitute, and drives off her husband. Our merchant, devoid of  
hope, decides to go into exile, but is prevented from doing so by  
his comrade, who, together with his own father, asks the mer- 15  
chant's father to give her up to his son. [absent with an untrust-  
worthy pimp]

## PLAUTUS

### PERSONAE

CHARINVS adolescens

ACANTHIO seruos

DEMIPHO senex

LYSIMACHVS senex

LORARIVS

EVTYCHVS adolescens

PASICOMPSA meretrix

DORIPPA matrona

SYRA anus

COQVOS

### SCAENA

Athenis



## MERCATOR

### CHARACTERS

- CHARINUS a young man; just returned from business  
abroad
- ACANTHIO a slave; faithful servant of Charinus
- DEMIPHO an old man; father of Charinus
- LYSIMACHUS an old man; Demipho's neighbor and friend
- A SLAVE belongs to Lysimachus
- EUTYCHUS a young man; son of Lysimachus and friend of  
Charinus
- PASICOMPSA a prostitute; belongs to her lover Charinus
- DORIPPA a married woman; wife of Lysimachus
- SYRA an old woman; Dorippa's servant
- A COOK hired by Lysimachus

### STAGING

The scene represents a street in Athens. On the left is Demipho's house, on the right that of his neighbor Lysimachus. Between the houses there is an altar of Apollo. To the left, the street leads to the harbor as well as the countryside, and to the right, it leads to the city center.

# PLAUTUS

## ACTVS I

### I. i: CHARINVS

CHAR duas res simul nunc agere decretum est mihi:  
et argumentum et meos amores eloquar.  
non ego item facio ut alios in comoediis  
<ui> uidi amoris facere, qui aut Nocti aut Dii  
5 aut Soli aut Lunae miserias narrant suas:  
quos pol ego credo humanas querimonias  
non tanti facere, quid uelint, quid non uelint;  
uobis narrabo potius meas nunc miserias.  
Graece haec uocatur Ἐμπορος Philemonis,  
0 eadem Latine Mercator Macci Titi.  
pater ad mercatum hinc me meus misit Rhodum;  
biennium iam factum est postquam abii domo.  
ibi amare ocepi forma eximia mulierem.  
sed ea[m] ut sim implicitus dicam, si operae est auribus  
5 atque aduertendum ad animum adest benignitas.  
et hoc parum hercle more amatorum institi:  
†per mea per conatus sum uos sumque inde exilico.†  
nam amorem haec cuncta uitia sectari solent,  
cura, aegritudo, nimiaque elegantia.  
0 haec non modo illum qui amat sed quemque attigit

4 ui *add. Ussing*      14 eam *P, ea Lambinus*

17 per mea per conatus sum uos sumque inde exilico *B, per me  
perconatus sum uossumque inde exilico CD, alii alia*

## MERCATOR

### ACT ONE

*Enter CHARINUS from the left.*

CHAR I'm resolved to do two things at one and the same time now: I'll tell you the plot summary and my labors in love. I'm not behaving the same way that I have seen others behave in comedies through the force of Love; they tell their troubles to Night or Day or Sun or Moon. I don't believe that these care much about human lamentations, what they want and what they don't want. Instead, I'll tell *you* about my wretched situation. In Greek this play is called *The Emporos*<sup>1</sup> of Philemon, in Latin *The Mercator* of Titus Maccius. My father sent me off to do business in Rhodes. It's already two years since I left home. There I fell in love with a woman of outstanding beauty. But I'll tell you how I got entangled with her, if your ears are at leisure and you have the kindness to pay attention. I haven't begun this the way lovers normally do: † . . . † Well, normally all these vices go hand in hand with love: worry, distress, and excessive refinement. The last of these takes a full and heavy toll not only on the lover but

<sup>1</sup> Both the Greek name and the Latin mean "The Merchant."

PLAUTUS

magno atque solido multat infortunio,  
 nec pol profecto quisquam sine grandi malo  
 praequam res patitur studuit elegantiae.  
 sed amori accedunt etiam haec quae dixi minus:  
 25 insomnia, aerumna, error, [et] terror, et fuga:  
 ineptia <est>, stultitiaque adeo et temeritas[t],  
 incogitantia excors, immodestia,  
 petulantia et cupiditas, maleuolentia;  
 inertia, auiditas, desidia, iniuria,  
 30 inopia, contumelia et dispendium,  
 multiloquium, parumloquium: [hoc] id eo fit quia  
 quae nihil attingunt ad rem nec sunt usui,  
 tam amator profert saepe aduorso tempore;  
 hoc pauciloquium rursus idcirco praedico,  
 35 quia nullus umquam amator adeo est callide  
 facundus quae in rem sint suam ut possit loqui.  
 nunc uos mi irasci ob multiloquium non decet:  
 eodem quo amorem Venus mi hoc legauit die.  
 illuc reuerti certum est, conata eloquar.  
 40 principio <ut ex> ephēbis aetate exii  
 atque animus studio amotus puerili est meus,  
 amare ualide coepi hic meretricem: ilico  
 res exulatum ad illam clam abibat patris.  
 leno importunus, dominus eius mulieris,  
 45 ui summa ut quicque poterat rapiebat domum.  
 obiurgare pater haec noctes et dies,  
 perfidiam, iniustitiam lenonum expromere;

25 et<sup>1</sup> del. *Camerarius*

26 ineptia<st> *Lindsay* temeritas[t] *plerique edd.*

29 ineret (inheret C) et iam P, inertia *Leo*, inerit etiam *Lindsay*

31 hoc del. *Marx*

## MERCATOR

on whomever it touches. Indeed, no one has ever striven after refinement beyond what his means allow without great damage. But the following things that I didn't mention also go hand in hand with love: sleeplessness, toil, 25 uncertainty, fright, and flight. There's silliness, stupidity to boot and recklessness, mindless thoughtlessness, lack of moderation, petulance and lust, malevolence; laziness, 30 greed, idleness, injustice, lack, disgrace and waste, over-talkativeness, under-talkativeness: this happens because a lover often brings things up at an unsuitable time, even though they're irrelevant to the matter at hand and useless; in turn I refer to it as sub-talkativeness because no 35 lover has ever been so clever at speaking that he could say the things that benefit him. Now you ought not to be angry with me because of my over-talkativeness: on the same day that Venus endowed me with love, she also endowed me with this habit. I'm resolved to return to that 40 topic, I'll tell you what I attempted. In the beginning, when I left my teenage years<sup>2</sup> behind me and my mind drifted away from childish interests, I fell madly in love with a prostitute here. At once my father's possessions secretly went into exile to her. A relentless pimp, the master of this woman, kept dragging to his home with greatest 45 force whatever he could. My father scolded me about this night and day and expounded the untrustworthiness and injustice of pimps. He said his own possessions were

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to being an ephebe, i.e., in the Greek age class doing military service (between eighteen and twenty years).

---

40 atque animus phoebus etate exiit P, ut ex ephebis aetate exiit Muretus

PLAUTUS

lacerari ualide suam rem, illius augerier.  
 summo haec clamore; interdum mussans colloqui:  
 50 abnuere, negitare adeo me natum suom.  
 conclamitare tota urbe et praedicere  
 omnes tenerent mutuitanti credere.  
 amorem multos illexe in dispendium:  
 intemperantem, non modestum, iniurium  
 55 trahere, exhaurire me quod quirem ab se domo;  
 ratione pessuma a me ea quae ipse optuma  
 omnis labores inuenisset perferens  
 amoris ui diffunditari ac didier.  
 conuicium tot me annos iam se pascere;  
 60 quod nisi puderet, ne luberet uiuere.  
 sese extemplo ex ephebis postquam excesserit,  
 non, ut ego, amoris nec desidia in otio  
 operam dedisse nec potestatem sibi  
 fuisse; adeo arte cohibitum esse <se> a patre:  
 65 multo opere immundo rustico se exercitum  
 nec nisi quinto anno quoque solitum uisere  
 urbem atque extemplo inde, ut spectauisset peplum,  
 rus rursus confestim exigi solitum a patre.  
 ibi multo primum sese familiarium  
 70 laborauisse, quom haec pater sibi diceret:  
 "tibi aras, tibi occas, tibi seris, tibi item metis,  
 tibi denique iste pariet laetitiam labos."  
 postquam recesset uita patrio corpore,  
 agrum se uendidisse atque ea pecunia  
 75 nauim, metretas quae trecentas tolleret,

64 se add. *Camerarius*

## MERCATOR

being torn to pieces in a terrible way and those of that fellow were being increased. All this with very loud shouting. From time to time he'd speak in a mutter: he'd disown me and even deny that I'm his son. He'd shout throughout the entire city and declare that everybody should refrain from giving me a loan if I was trying to borrow. Love had enticed many to waste, he'd tell me; he said that I, an unrestrained, immoderate, unfair fellow, was dragging and draining off what I could from him and his home; through my appalling conduct the things he himself had acquired through his excellent conduct, putting up with all difficulties, would be scattered and dispersed by the force of love. He'd been feeding me, a disgrace, for so many years already; if I didn't feel any shame for this, I shouldn't want to live. As soon as *he* had passed his teenage years, he had not, like me, devoted himself to love and laziness in leisure, nor had he had the possibility; under such tight control had he been kept by his father: he'd been kept busy with a lot of dirty farm work, and he'd visit the city only every four years, and as soon as he'd seen the robe,<sup>3</sup> he'd be driven off to the country again by his father. There he'd worked far harder than any of the slaves, while his father would tell him this: "You're plowing for yourself, harrowing for yourself, sowing for yourself, and harvesting for yourself; finally, that labor will give joy to you yourself." After life had left his father's body, he'd sold the farm and with the money for that had got a ship which could carry three hundred

<sup>3</sup> The robe is the *peplos* of Athena, the goddess guarding the Acropolis of Athens. It was presented at a festival called the Panathenaea, which took place every four years.

PLAUTUS

parasse atque ea se mercis uectatum undique,  
adeo dum, quae tum haberet, peperisset bona;  
me idem decere, si ut deceret me forem.

80 ego me ubi inuisum meo patri esse intellego  
atque odio me esse quoi placere aequom fuit,  
amens amansque ui animum offirmo meum,  
dico esse iturum me mercatum, si uelit:

85 amorem missum facere me, dum illi opsequar.  
agit gratias mi atque ingenium allaudat meum;  
sed mea promissa non neglexit persequi.

aedificat nauim cercurum et mercis emit,  
parata nauim imponit, praeterea mihi  
talentum argenti ipse sua annumerat manu;  
90 seruum una mittit, qui olim puero paruolo  
mihi paedagogus fuerat, quasi uti mi foret  
custos. his sic confectis nauim soluimus.

Rhodum uenimus, ubi quas mercis uexeram  
omnis ut uolui uendidi ex sententia.

95 lucrum ingens facio praeterquam mi meus pater  
dedit aestumatas mercis: ita peculium  
conficio grande. sed dum in portu illi ambulo,  
hospes me quidam adgnouit, ad cenam uocat.

100 uenio, decumbo acceptus hilare atque ampliter.  
discubitum noctu ut imus, ecce ad me aduenit  
mulier, qua mulier alia nulla est pulchrior;  
ea nocte mecum illa hospitis iussu fuit.  
uosmet uidete quam mi ualide placuerit:

81 esse (esset B) me P, *transp. Pylades*

82 ut P, ui *Ussing*

<sup>4</sup> The metreta is a measurement for liquids corresponding to 8.5 imperial gallons or 39 liters.



## MERCATOR

metretas.<sup>4</sup> On this ship he'd transported goods from everywhere until he'd got the possessions he had then. I ought to do the same if I were the way I ought to be. When I realized that I was a nuisance to my father and hated by the man I should please, I gave myself a push and made up my mind, despite being madly in love. I said I was going to be a merchant if he so wished; I'd let go of my love so long as I could obey him. He thanked me and praised my intentions; but he didn't fail to insist on what I'd promised. He built a fast, light ship, bought goods, and loaded them onto the ship once it was completed. In addition he himself paid me out a silver talent<sup>5</sup> with his own hand. Along with me he sent the slave who had long ago been a tutor to me as a little boy, so as to be my guardian. When this had been done in this way we set sail. We came to Rhodes, where I sold all the goods I had transported as I wished and to my heart's content. I made an enormous profit beyond the estimated value of the goods my father gave me, so I acquired much money for my own use.<sup>6</sup> But while I was walking in the harbor there, a friend of mine recognized me and invited me to dinner. I came and reclined at table, getting a joyful and generous reception. As we went off to bed that night, lo and behold, a woman came to me, the most beautiful woman in the world; that night she was with me on my host's orders. You yourselves can see how much I liked her: the next

<sup>5</sup> A very generous sum for an inexperienced salesman.

<sup>6</sup> The money slaves and children made belonged to their owners and fathers, respectively, but some money, the *peculium*, could be set aside for their private, independent use.

PLAUTUS

05 postridie hospitem adeo, oro ut uendat mihi,  
 dico eius pro meritis gratum me et munem fore.  
 quid uerbis opus est? <ab eo> emi atque aduexi heri.  
 eam me aduexisse nolo resciscat pater.  
 modo eam reliqui ad portum in nauis et seruolum.  
 sed quid currentem seruom a portu conspicio,  
 10 quem nauis abire uotui? timeo quid siet.

I. ii: ACANTHIO. CHARINVS

ACAN ex summis opibus uiribusque usque experire, nitere  
 erus ut minor opera tua seruetur: agedum, Acanthio,  
 abige a te lassitudinem, caue pigritiae praeuorteris.  
 simul enicat suspiritus (uix suffero hercle anhelitum),  
 15 simul autem plenis semitis qui aduersum eunt: aspellito,  
 detrude, deturba in uiam. haec disciplina hic pessuma  
 est:  
 currenti, properanti hau quisquam dignum habet de-  
 dere.  
 ita tres simitu res agenda sunt, quando unam occeperis:  
 et currendum et pugnandum et autem iurigandum est in  
 uia.

20 CHAR quid illuc est quod ille tam expedite exquirat cursuram  
 sibi?

curae est negoti quid sit aut quid nuntiet.

ACAN nugas ago.

quam restito, tam maxime res in periculo uortitur.

CHAR mali nescioquid nuntiat.

106 ab eo *add. Mueller*

MERCATOR

day I approached my host and asked him to sell her to  
me. I said I'd be grateful and obliged for his kindness. 105  
What need is there for words? I bought her from him and  
brought her here yesterday. I don't want my father to find  
out that I brought her here. Just now I left her and my  
slave at the harbor on the ship. (*looking around*) But why  
do I see my slave running from the harbor? I forbade him 110  
to leave the ship. I'm afraid of what this may mean.

*Enter ACANTHIO from the left, in such a hurry that he does not notice his master.*

ACAN Keep trying and striving with all your might and main to  
have your young master saved through your effort: go on,  
Acanthio, drive your exhaustion away from you, make  
sure that you don't devote yourself to your sloth instead  
of more important things. At the same time that my dif-  
ficulty in breathing is killing me (I can hardly bear the  
shortness of breath), the people coming toward me on 115  
the overcrowded pavements are killing me. Drive them  
away, push them down, throw them down into the street.  
Their conduct here is appalling: no one thinks it proper  
to give way to someone who is running and rushing. You  
have to do three things at the same time when you begin  
one: you have to run, you have to fight, and you have to  
quarrel in the street.

CHAR (*aside*) What's the reason for him to seek a space for run- 120  
ning so speedily? I'm worried about what's the matter or  
what his news is.

ACAN I'm not getting anywhere. The more I dawdle, the  
greater is the danger our affairs are in.

CHAR (*aside*) He has some bad news.



MERCATOR

- ACAN My knees are leaving this runner in the lurch; I'm dead,  
 my spleen is rebelling and occupying my vitals; I'm dead, 125  
 I can't breathe, I'd be an awfully bad flute player. All  
 the baths will never take this exhaustion away from me.  
 Should I say that my master Charinus is at home or out-  
 side? (*stops in front of the door of Demipho's house*)
- CHAR (*aside*) I'm in suspense. I want to know what this business  
 is so as to be safe from this fear.
- ACAN And yet I'm still standing here? And yet I'm still hesitat- 130  
 ing to smash this door to splinters? (*knocking*) Open up,  
 someone! Where's my master Charinus? Is he at home or  
 outside? Does anyone see fit to answer the door?
- CHAR Here I am, Acanthio, the man you're looking for.
- ACAN These are the laziest slaves in the world.
- CHAR What misfortunes are upsetting you?
- ACAN Many misfortunes are upsetting you and me.
- CHAR What's the matter? 135
- ACAN We're dead.
- CHAR First of all pass that wish on to our enemies.
- ACAN But it's been allotted to you.
- CHAR Tell me whatever is the matter.
- ACAN Gently, I want to calm down.
- CHAR Do take the flap of your cloak and wipe off your sweat.
- ACAN I've cracked my lungs for your sake, I've been spitting  
 blood for a while already.
- CHAR Swallow Egyptian resin dipped in honey and you'll get  
 well.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Resin was used against chest complaints. However, it was not eaten but dissolved in liquid containing bitter almond and drunk; the taste must have been abhorrent.

PLAUTUS

- 40 ACAN at edepol tu calidam picem bibito, aegritudo apscesserit.  
 CHAR hominem ego iracundiozem quam te noui neminem.  
 ACAN at ego maledicentiozem quam te noui neminem.  
 CHAR sin saluti quod tibi esse censeo, id consuadeo?  
 ACAN apage istius modi salutem <cum> cruciatu quae aduenit.  
 45 CHAR dic mihi, an boni quid usquam est quod quisquam uti  
 possiet  
 sine malo omni, aut ne laborem capias quom illo uti uo-  
 les?  
 ACAN nescio ego istaec: philosophari numquam didici nec scio.  
 ego bonum, malum quo accedit, mihi dari hau desidero.  
 CHAR cedo tuam mihi dexteram, agedum, Acanthio.  
 ACAN em dabitur, tene.  
 50 CHAR uin tu te mihi opsequentem esse an neuis?  
 ACAN opera licet  
 experiri, qui me rupi causa currendo tua,  
 ut quae scirem scire actutum tibi liceret.  
 CHAR liberum  
 caput tibi faciam <cis> paucos mensis.  
 ACAN palpo percutis.  
 CHAR egon ausim tibi usquam quicquam facinus falsum prolo-  
 qui?  
 5 quin iam prius quam sum elocutus, scis si mentiri uolo.  
 ACAN ah!  
 lassitudinem hercle uerba tua mihi addunt, enicas.  
 CHAR sicin mi opsequens es?  
 ACAN quid uis faciam?  
 CHAR tun? id quod uolo.

144 cum *add. Pylades*

153 cis *add. Acidalius*

MERCATOR

- ACAN But you drink hot pitch<sup>8</sup> and your grief will go away. 140
- CHAR I don't know anyone more prone to anger than you.
- ACAN And I don't know anyone more prone to rudeness than you.
- CHAR If I advise you to do what I think is good for your health?
- ACAN Away with health of the type that comes with torture.
- CHAR Tell me, is there any good anywhere that a man can enjoy 145  
without any evil, or without undertaking toil when you want to enjoy it?
- ACAN I don't know that; I've never learned to philosophize and I don't know how to. I have no wish to be given a good which is accompanied by an evil.
- CHAR Give me your right hand, come on, Acanthio.
- ACAN (*proffering it*) There, here you are, hold it.
- CHAR (*grabbing his hand*) Do you wish to be obedient to me or 150  
not?
- ACAN You may test it through what I've done: for your sake I've burst myself by running, so that you could know at once what I know.
- CHAR I'll free you within a few months.
- ACAN You're just sweet-talking me.
- CHAR Would I ever dare to tell you some untruth? No, even be- 155  
fore I've finished speaking you know if I want to lie.
- ACAN Bah! Your words increase my exhaustion, you're killing me.
- CHAR Is this how you obey me?
- ACAN What do you want me to do?
- CHAR You? Do what I want you to do.

<sup>8</sup> Pitch was also used for medicinal purposes, but of course only externally.

PLAUTUS

ACAN quid <id> est igitur quod uis?

CHAR dicam.

ACAN dice.

CHAR at enim placide uolo.

10 ACAN dormientis spectatores metuis ne ex somno excites?

CHAR uae tibi!

ACAN tibi . . . equidem a portu apporto hoc—

CHAR quid fers? dic mihi.

ACAN uim, metum, cruciatum, curam, iurgiumque atque inopiam.

CHAR perii! tu quidem thesaurum huc mi apportauisti mali. nullus sum.

ACAN immo es—

CHAR scio iam, "miserum" dices tu.

ACAN dixi ego tacens.

5 CHAR quid istuc est mali?

ACAN ne rogites, maxumum infortunium est.

CHAR opsecro, dissolue iam me; nimis diu animi pendeo.

ACAN placide, multa exquirere etiam prius uolo quam uapullem.

CHAR hercle uero uapulabis nisi iam loquere aut hinc abis.

ACAN hoc sis uide, ut palpatur. nullust, quando ocepit, blandior.

10 CHAR opsecro hercle oroque ut istuc quid sit actutum indices, quandoquidem mihi supplicandum seruolo uideo meo.

ACAN tandem indignus uideor?

CHAR immo dignus.

ACAN equidem credidi.

CHAR opsecro, num nauis periit?

159 id *add. Bentley*



MERCATOR

ACAN Then what is it you want?

CHAR I'll tell you.

ACAN Tell me.

CHAR But I want it gently.

ACAN Are you afraid of waking the sleeping spectators up from  
their slumber? 160

CHAR Curse you!

ACAN No, you . . . are the one I'm bringing this news for from  
the harbor—

CHAR (*interrupting*) What news are you bringing? Tell me.

ACAN Violence, fear, torture, worry, quarrel, and dearth.

CHAR I'm dead! You've brought me a storehouse of trouble. I'm  
ruined.

ACAN No, you are—

CHAR (*interrupting*) I know already, you'll say "wretched."

ACAN I've said so silently.

CHAR What trouble is that? 165

ACAN Don't ask, it's an enormous disaster.

CHAR Please, relieve me now; I've been in suspense far too  
long.

ACAN Gently, I still want to ask you many things before getting  
a beating.

CHAR Honestly, you'll get a beating unless you tell me now or go  
away.

ACAN Just look how coaxing he is! No one's more flattering once  
he's started.

CHAR I beg and entreat you to inform me about what that is at  
once, since I can see that I have to entreat my own slave. 170

ACAN Do I really seem not to deserve it?

CHAR No, you do deserve it.

ACAN I for one thought so.

CHAR Please, the ship isn't lost, is it?

PLAUTUS

- ACAN salua est nauis, ne time.
- CHAR quid alia armamenta?
- ACAN salua et sana sunt.
- CHAR quin tu expedis  
5 quid siet quod me per urbem currens quaerebas modo?
- ACAN tuquidem èx ore orationem mi eripis.
- CHAR taceo.
- ACAN tace.
- credo, si boni quid ad te nuntiem instes acriter,  
qui nunc, quom malum audiendum est, flagitas me ut  
eloquar.
- CHAR opsecro hercle te istuc uti tu mihi malum facias palam.
- ACAN eloquar, quandoquidem me oras. tuos pater—
- CHAR quid meus pater?
- ACAN —tuam amicam—
- CHAR quid eam?
- ACAN —uidit.
- CHAR uidit? uae misero mihi!  
hoc quod te [inter]rogo responde.
- ACAN quin tu si quid uis roga.
- CHAR qui potuit uidere?
- ACAN oculis.
- CHAR quo pacto?
- ACAN hiantibus.
- CHAR ine hinc diirectus? nugare in re capitali mea.
- ACAN qui, malum, ego nugor si tibi quod me rogas respondeo?
- CHAR certen uidit?
- ACAN tam hercle certe quam ego te aut tu me uides.
- CHAR ubi eam uidit?

182 interrogo *P*, rogo *Bentley*

MERCATOR

- ACAN The ship's safe, stop being afraid.
- CHAR What about the rest of the tackle?
- ACAN It's safe and sound.
- CHAR Why won't you explain to me why you looked for me run- 175  
 ning throughout the city just now?
- ACAN You're snatching the speech from my mouth.
- CHAR I'm quiet.
- ACAN Yes, be quiet. No doubt you'd be most insistent if I were  
 bringing you some good news, since you're urging me to  
 tell you everything now that you have to hear something  
 bad.
- CHAR I beg you to reveal that bad news to me.
- ACAN I'll tell you, since you ask me. Your father— 180
- CHAR (*interrupting*) What about my father?
- ACAN Your girlfriend—
- CHAR (*interrupting*) What about her?
- ACAN He's seen her.
- CHAR He's seen her? Poor, wretched me! Give me an answer to  
 what I ask you.
- ACAN Well, if you want something, ask.
- CHAR How could he see her?
- ACAN With his eyes.
- CHAR In what way?
- ACAN They were open.
- CHAR Won't you go away and be hanged? You're joking in a  
 matter of life and death for me.
- ACAN How on earth am I joking if I give answers to what you 185  
 ask me?
- CHAR Has he seen her for certain?
- ACAN For as certain as I see you or you me.
- CHAR Where did he see her?

PLAUTUS

- ACAN intus intra nauim, ut prope astitit;  
et cum ea confabulatust.
- CHAR perdidisti me, pater.  
eho tu, eho tu, quin cauisti ne eam uideret, uerbero?  
0 quin, sceleste, <eam> apstrudebas, ne eam conspiceret  
pater?
- ACAN quia negotiosi eramus nos nostris negotiis:  
armamentis complicandis, [et] componendis studuimus.  
dum haec aguntur, lembo aduehitur tuos pater pauxillu-  
lo,  
nec quisquam hominem conspiciatust, donec in nauim  
subit.
- 5 CHAR nequiquam, mare, supterfugi a tuis tempestatibus:  
equidem me iam censebam esse in terra atque in tuto  
loco,  
uerum uideo med ad saxa ferri saeuis fluctibus.  
loquere porro quid sit actum.
- ACAN postquam aspexit mulierem,  
rogitare ocepit quoa esset.
- CHAR quid respondit?
- ACAN ilico  
occurri atque interpello matri te ancillam tuae  
emisse illam.
- CHAR uisun est tibi credere id?
- ACAN etiam rogas?  
sed scelestus subigitare ocepit.
- CHAR illamne, opsecro?
- ACAN mirum quin me subigaret.
- CHAR edepol cor miserum meum,  
quod guttatim contabescit quasi in aquam indideris sa-  
lem.  
perii!

MERCATOR

- ACAN Inside on the ship, as he stood close by; and he chatted with her.
- CHAR You've ruined me, father. (*to Acanthio*) Hey you, hey you, why didn't you guard against him seeing her, you thug? You criminal, why didn't you hide her away so that my father wouldn't spot her? 190
- ACAN Because we were busy with our own business: we were concentrated on folding and packing up the tackle. While this was going on, your father came round in a tiny boat, and no one spotted him until he went onto the ship.
- CHAR In vain did I flee from your storms, o sea. I already thought I was on land and in a safe place, but I can see that I'm being flung onto the cliffs by wild waves. (*to Acanthio*) Keep telling me what happened. 195
- ACAN After he saw the woman, he began to ask her who she belongs to. 200
- CHAR What did she reply?
- ACAN I ran toward them at once and interrupted them, saying that you'd bought her as a maid for your mother.
- CHAR Did he seem to believe you in that?
- ACAN You even ask? But the criminal began to bestow his caresses.
- CHAR On her, please?
- ACAN Strange that he didn't caress me!
- CHAR My heart is really wretched; it is consumed speck by speck, as if you'd put salt into water. I'm dead! 205

---

190 eam<sup>1</sup> *add. Bentley*

192 *et del. Camerarius*



MERCATOR

ACAN There! That one word you've spoken absolutely truly.  
(*after a pause, cheerfully, realizing that the situation is not too bad*) That's nonsense!

CHAR What should I do? I don't believe my father will believe me if I say I've bought her for my mother. And then it also seems wrong to me to tell a lie to a parent. He won't believe me and it isn't believable that I've bought this woman of outstanding beauty as a maid for my mother. 210

ACAN Won't you be quiet, you complete fool? He will indeed believe you because he has already believed me.

CHAR Poor me, I'm afraid that a suspicion will get hold of my father about how the business was done. Please give me an answer to what I ask you.

ACAN Please, what do you ask?

CHAR He didn't seem to suspect that she's my girlfriend, did he? 215

ACAN No, he didn't. What's more, he believed me in everything that I told him.

CHAR (*unconvinced*) True, as it seemed to you.

ACAN No, he really did believe me.

CHAR Poor, wretched me, I'm done for! But why am I perishing here wailing instead of going to the ship? Follow me.  
(*turns to the left*)

ACAN If you go that way, you'll go exactly toward your father; then he sees that you're afraid and anxious: he'll hold you back instantly and ask you who you bought her from and how much you bought her for. He'll put you to the test while you're afraid. 220

CHAR (*turning round*) I'll go this way instead. Do you think my father has already left the harbor?





## MERCATOR

ACAN Yes, I ran here before him so that he shouldn't catch you unawares and worm out the information.

CHAR Excellent.

*Exeunt CHARINUS and ACANTHIO to the right.*

## ACT TWO

*Enter DEMIPHO from the left.*

DEM The gods make fools of men in wondrous ways and give 225  
them dreams in their sleep in strange ways. I, for in-  
stance, was agitated and troubled in my sleep last night. I  
dreamed I bought a beautiful she-goat for myself; in order 230  
that the she-goat I already had at home wouldn't  
harm her and that they wouldn't quarrel if they were both  
in one and the same place, I seemed to entrust the one  
I'd bought later to the care of a monkey. Now that mon- 235  
key came to me soon after, cursed me, and made a scene.  
He said that he'd incurred no small disgrace and loss  
through the doings and arrival of that goat; he said that  
the goat I'd given him to watch over had completely 240  
eaten up his wife's dowry. It seemed strange to me that  
that one goat should have eaten up the monkey's wife's  
dowry. The monkey insisted that this is what happened  
and finally replied to me that unless I took her away from  
him quickly, he'd take her to my home, to my wife inside.  
I seemed very well disposed to the monkey, but not to 245  
have anyone who I could entrust the goat to. Poor chap  
that I am, I was all the more in agony about what to do.  
Meanwhile a kid seemed to approach me. He began to

PLAUTUS

capram abduxisse et coepit irridere me;  
 ego enim lugere atque abductam illam aegre pati.  
 hoc quam ad rem credam pertinere somnium  
 nequeo inuenire; nisi capram illam suspicor  
 iam me inuenisse quae sit aut quid uoluerit.  
 ad portum hinc abii mane cum luci simul;  
 postquam id quod uolui transegi, atque ego conspikor  
 nauim ex Rhodo qua est heri aduectus filius;  
 collubitum est illuc mihi nescioqui uisere:  
 inscendo in lembum atque ad nauim deuehor.  
 atque ego illi aspicio forma eximia mulierem,  
 filius quam aduexit meus matri ancillam suae.  
 quam ego postquam aspexi, non ita amo ut sani solent  
 homines sed eodem pacto ut insani solent.  
 amaui hercle equidem ego olim in adulescentia,  
 uerum ad hoc exemplum numquam ut nunc insanio.  
 unum quidem hercle iam scio, periisse me;  
 uosmet uidete ceterum quanti siem.  
 nunc hoc profecto sic est: haec illa est capra;  
 uerum hercle simia illa atque haedus mi malum  
 apportant atque eos esse quos dicam hau scio.  
 sed conticiscam, nam eccum it uicinus foras.

II. ii: LYSIMACHVS. DEMIPHO. SERVOS

LYS profecto ego illunc hircum castrari uolo,  
 ruri qui uobis exhibet negotium.  
 DEM neque omen illuc mihi neque auspiciū placet.  
 quasi hircum metuo ne uxor me castret mea,  
 atque illius hic nunc simiae partis ferat.

257 qua est (*uel* *quast*) heri  $\Omega$  *et Priscianus*, qua heri est *Camerarius*  
 276 atque illius haec (*hic Thierfelder*) nunc *P*, ac metuo ne illaec *A*

MERCATOR

tell me that he'd taken the goat away from the monkey 250  
 and started to laugh at me. I was sad indeed and upset  
 that she'd been taken away from me. I can't find out what  
 I should believe this dream pertains to; but I suspect I've  
 already found out who that goat is or what she meant. I 255  
 went to the harbor in the morning, at sunrise. After sort-  
 ing out what I wanted, I spot the ship from Rhodes on  
 which my son arrived yesterday. Somehow I fancy seeing  
 that. I go on board a boat and go to the ship. There I set 260  
 eyes on a woman of outstanding beauty, someone my son  
 brought here as a maid for his mother. After setting eyes  
 on her I fall in love, not the way sane men do, but the  
 same way that madmen do. I was indeed in love long ago,  
 in my youth, but never the way I'm crazy now. One thing 265  
 I know already, that I'm dead; as for the rest, see for your-  
 selves what I'm good for. Now it is indeed like this: this  
 woman is that goat; but that monkey and kid are bringing  
 me trouble and I don't know who I should say they are. 270  
 But I'll fall silent: look, my neighbor is coming out.

*Enter LYSIMACHUS from his house, accompanied by a  
 SLAVE carrying a hoe.*

LYS *(to the slave)* That he-goat causing trouble on the farm—  
 I want him castrated.

DEM *(aside)* I like neither that omen nor the augury. I'm afraid 275  
 that my wife might castrate me like the he-goat and that  
 this chap is now playing the part of the monkey.

PLAUTUS

- LYS i tu hinc ad uillam atque istos rastros uilico  
 Pisto ipsi facito coram ut tradas in manum.  
 uxori facito ut nunties negotium  
 mihi esse in urbe, ne me exspectet; nam mihi  
 tris hodie litis iudicandas dicitō.  
 i, et hoc memento <a>dicere.
- SER numquid amplius?
- LYS tantum est.
- DEM Lysimache, salue.
- LYS eugae, Demipho,  
 salueto. quid agis? quid fit?
- DEM quod miserrumus.
- LYS di melius faxint!
- DEM di hoc quidem faciunt.
- LYS quid est?
- DEM dicam, si uideam tibi operam esse aut otium.
- LYS quamquam negotium est, si quid uis, Demipho,  
 non sum occupatus umquam amico operam dare.
- DEM benignitatem tuam mi experto praedicas.  
 quid tibi ego aetatis uideor?
- LYS Acherunticus,  
 senex uetus, decrepitus.
- DEM peruorse uides.  
 puer sum, Lysimache, septuennis.
- LYS sanun es,  
 qui puerum te esse dicas?
- DEM uera praedico.
- LYS modo hercle in mentem uenit quid tu diceres:  
 senex quom extemplo est, iam nec sentit nec sapit,  
 aiunt solere eum rursus repuerascere.

282 dicere *P*, adicere *Schoell*

MERCATOR

LYS You be off to the farmhouse and make sure that you give that hoe in person into the hand of our overseer Pistus himself. Mind you tell my wife that I have business in town, so she shouldn't expect me: tell her I have three lawsuits to judge today. Go and remember to add that. 280

SLAVE Anything else?

LYS No, that's all.

*Exit SLAVE to the left.*

DEM Lysimachus, my greetings.

LYS Hurray, Demipho, my greetings. How are you? How are things?

DEM Like a wretch, that's how I am.

LYS May the gods give you something better! 285

DEM No, that's what the gods are giving me.

LYS What is it?

DEM I'd tell you if I saw that you have time or leisure.

LYS Although I do have business, Demipho, I'm never too busy to help out a friend, if you want anything.

DEM I have experienced the kindness that you're telling me about. (*after a pause*) How old do you think I am? 290

LYS Ripe for the Underworld, old and decrepit.

DEM You see wrongly. Lysimachus, I'm a seven-year-old boy.

LYS Are you in your right mind, calling yourself a boy?

DEM I'm telling the truth.

LYS It just occurred to me what you're saying: as soon as someone is an old man and no longer has his senses or wits about him, they say that he enters his second childhood. 295

---

286 esse operam P, *transp. Ritschl*

PLAUTUS

- DEM immo bis tanto ualeo quam ualui prius.  
 LYS bene hercle factum et gaudeo.  
 DEM immo si scias,  
 oculis quoque etiam plus iam uideo quam prius.  
 LYS bene est.  
 DEM m̄alae rei dico.  
 LYS iam istuc non bene est.  
 DEM sed ausimne ego tibi eloqui fideliter?  
 LYS audacter.  
 DEM animum aduerte.  
 LYS fiet sedulo.  
 DEM hodie ire ocepi in ludum litterarium,  
 Lysimache. ternas scio iam.  
 LYS quid, "ternas"?  
 DEM "amo."  
 LYS tun capite cano amas, senex nequissime?  
 DEM si canum seu istuc rutilum est siue atrum est, amo.  
 LYS ludificas nunc tu me hic, opinor, Demipho.  
 DEM decide collum stanti si falsum loquor;  
 uel, ut scias me amare, cape cultrum, [ac] seca  
 digitum uel aurem uel tu nasum uel labrum:  
 si mouero me seu secari sensero,  
 Lysimache, auctor sum ut me amando . . . enices.  
 LYS si umquam uidistis pictum amatorem, em illic est.  
 nam meo quidem animo uetulus, decrepitis senex  
 tantidem est quasi sit signum pictum in pariete.  
 DEM nunc tu me, credo, castigare cogitas.  
 LYS egon te?

309 ac A, om. P

MERCATOR

- DEM No, I'm twice as fit as I was before.
- LYS Excellent, I'm glad.
- DEM No, if you knew, I already see better with my eyes than before, too.
- LYS That's good. 300
- DEM I mean for something naughty.
- LYS Now that's not good.
- DEM But may I be so bold as to tell you something in confidence?
- LYS Do so boldly.
- DEM Pay attention.
- LYS I'll do so diligently.
- DEM Today I've begun to go to primary school, Lysimachus. I already know five<sup>9</sup> letters.
- LYS What, "five"?
- DEM "I-L-O-V-E."
- LYS You with your gray head are in love, you wicked old man? 305
- DEM Whether that head is gray or red or black, I am in love.
- LYS I think you're making fun of me now, Demipho.
- DEM Cut off my head while I'm standing here if I don't speak the truth; or, so that you may know that I'm in love, take a knife and cut my finger or my ear or my nose or my lip. If I move or feel that I'm being cut, Lysimachus, I give you permission to kill me . . . with love. 310
- LYS (*to the audience*) If you've ever seen a picture of a lover, here it is: at least to my mind an old, decrepit man is worth as little as if he were a picture painted on a wall. 315
- DEM I believe you're thinking of reproaching me now.
- LYS I reproach you?

<sup>9</sup> "Three" in Latin because "I love" is *amo*.

PLAUTUS

- DEM nihil est iam quod tu mihi suscenseas:  
fecere tale ante alii spectati uiri.  
<humanum errare est>, humanum autem ignoscere est:  
humanum amare est atque id ui optingit deum.  
ne sis me obiurga, hoc non uoluntas me impulit.
- LYS quin non obiurgo.
- DEM at ne deteriores tamen  
hoc facto ducas.
- LYS egon te? ah, ne di siuerint!
- DEM uide sis modo etiam.
- LYS uisum est.
- DEM certen?
- LYS perdis me.  
hic homo ex amore insanit. numquid uis?
- DEM uale.
- LYS ad portum propero, nam ibi mihi negotium est.
- DEM bene ambulato.
- LYS bene uale.
- DEM bene sit tibi.  
quin mihi quoque etiam est ad portum negotium.  
nunc adeo ibo illuc. sed optime gnatum meum  
uideo eccum. opperiar hominem. hoc nunc mi uiso  
opust,  
huic persuadere quo modo potis siem  
ut illam uendat neue det matri suae;  
nam ei dono aduexe audiui. sed praecauto opust,  
ne hic <ad> illam me animum adiecisse aliqua sentiat.

319–20 *sic ego*, humanum amarest humanum autem ignoscere est  
P, humanum amarest atque id uel (= uei) optingit deum A  
334 ad *add. Gronovius*



MERCATOR

DEM There's no reason for you to be angry with me now: other respected men have done such a thing before. It is human to go astray and it is human to forgive; it is human to be in love and it happens through the gods' power. Do stop castigating me, it's not my own will that drove me to it. 320

LYS Well, I'm not lecturing you.

DEM But even so, don't think less of me because of this.

LYS I of you? Ah, may the gods forbid!

DEM Are you quite sure?

LYS Yes.

DEM Definitely?

LYS You're killing me. (*aside*) This chap is mad from love. (*to Demipho*) Is there anything you want? 325

DEM Be well.

LYS I must go to the harbor quickly because I have business there.

DEM Have a good walk.

LYS Goodbye.

*Exit LYSIMACHUS to the left.*

DEM (*calling after him*) Have a good time. (*to the audience*) I too have business at the harbor. Now I'll go there. But perfect, look, I can see my son. I'll wait for him. I have to see now how I can persuade him to sell her and not to give her to his mother: I've heard he brought her as a present for her. But I need to be on my guard so that he doesn't realize somehow that I've fallen in love with her. 330

PLAUTUS

II. iii: CHARINVS. DEMIPHO

CHAR homo me miserior nullust aequae, opinor,  
 neque aduorsa quoi plura sint sempiterna;  
 satin quicquid est quam rem agere occepi,  
 proprium nequit mi quod cupio euenire?  
 ita mi mala res aliqua obicitur,  
 bonum quae meum comprimit consilium.  
 miser amicam mihi parauī, animi causa, pretio eripui,  
 ratus clam patrem meum posse habere;  
 is rescuiit et uidit et perdidit me;  
 neque is quom roget quid loquar cogitatum est,  
 ita animi decem in pectore incerti certant.  
 nec quid corde nunc consili capere possim  
 scio, tantus cum cura meo est error animo.  
 dum serui mei perplacet mi consilium,  
 dum rursum hau placet nec pater potis uidetur  
 induci ut putet matri ancillam emptam esse illam.  
 nunc si dico ut res est atque illam mihi me  
 emisse indico, quem ad modum existumet me?  
 atque illam apstrahat, trans mare hinc uenum asportet;  
 scio saeuos quam sit, domo doctus. igitur  
 hoccine est amare? arare mauelim quam sic amare.  
 iam hinc olim inuitum domo extrusit ab se,  
 mercatum ire iussit: ibi hoc malum ego inueni.  
 ubi uoluptatem aegritudo uincat, quid ibi inest amoeni?  
 nequiquam abdidī, apscondidī, apstrusam habebam:  
 musca est meus pater, nil potest clam illum haberi,  
 nec sacrum nec tam profanum quicquam est, quin ibi  
 ilico assit.

338 euenire quod cupio *P*, *transp. Lindsay*

342 <me> meum *Bentley*

MERCATOR

*Enter CHARINUS from the right without noticing his father.*

CHAR (*to himself*) Nobody is more wretched than me, I think, 335  
or has perpetual problems in greater number. Can't any-  
thing that I've begun to do turn out to my lasting advan-  
tage, as I desire? No, some misfortune is thrown my way  
which botches my good plan. Poor me, I bought myself a 340  
girlfriend, for my enjoyment, and rescued her for a price,  
believing that I could keep this secret from my father; he  
has found out, seen her, and killed me. I have no idea  
what to say when he asks: *ten uncertain hearts are fight-* 345  
*ing within my breast.* I don't know what plan I can form in  
my heart now, such great confusion is in my mind to-  
gether with worry. At one time I'm very fond of my slave's  
plan, at another time I'm not fond of it in turn and it  
doesn't seem likely that my father can be led to believe 350  
that that girl has been bought as a maid for my mother.  
Now if I say how the matter is and state that I bought her  
for myself, what will he think of me? And he'd drag her  
off and take her across the sea to sell her. I know how 355  
fierce he is, from my own experience. Is that what being  
in love means then? I'd rather lead a plowman's life than  
a lover's life like this. He already threw me out of the  
house against my will long ago and told me to go and be a  
merchant; there I found this trouble. What pleasure is  
there in a situation where grief has the upper hand over  
joy? In vain did I conceal her, hide her, keep her out of 360  
view: my father is a fly, nothing can be kept secret from  
him, and there's nothing so sacred or profane that he  
wouldn't be on the spot immediately. I don't have any

PLAUTUS

nec qui rebus meis confidam mi ulla spes in corde certa  
est.

DEM quid illuc est quod solus secum fabulatur filius?  
sollicitus mihi nescioqua re uidetur.

CHAR attatae!  
meus pater hicquidem est quem uideo. ibo, alloquar.  
quid fit, pater?

DEM unde incedis, quid festinas, gnate mi?

CHAR recte, pater.

DEM ita uolo, sed istuc quid est tibi quod commutatust color?  
numquid tibi dolet?

CHAR nescioquid meo animo est aegre, pater.  
poste hac nocte non quieui satis mea ex sententia.

[DEM per mare ut uectu's, nunc oculi terram mirantur tui.

CHAR magis opinor—

DEM id est profecto; uerum actutum apscesserit.]

DEM ergo edepol palles. si sapias, eas ac decumbas domi.

CHAR otium non est: mandatis rebus praeuorti uolo.

DEM cras agito, perendie agito.

CHAR saepe ex te audiui, pater:  
rei mandatae omnis sapientis primum praeuorti decet.

DEM age igitur; nolo aduorsari tuam aduorsum sententiam.

CHAR saluos sum, siquidem isti dicto solida et perpetua est  
fides.

DEM quid illuc est quod a me solus se in consilium seuocat?  
[iam] non uereor ne illam me amare hic potuerit rescis-  
cere;

371-72 *secl. Ussing*

380 *iam del. Brix*

MERCATOR

firm hope in my heart through which I could have confidence in my situation.

DEM (*aside*) What's the reason my son's talking to himself alone? He seems to be worried about something. 365

CHAR (*spotting him*) Goodness! This is my father I can see. I'll go and greet him. (*walking toward him*) How are you, father?

DEM Where are you coming from and why are you in a rush, my son?

CHAR It's okay, father.

DEM That's how I want it, but what's the reason that your color has changed? Do you have pain anywhere?

CHAR I'm feeling somewhat awkward, father. Then last night I didn't sleep as well as I'd like. 370

[DEM As you went across the sea, your eyes are now surprised at the solid ground.

CHAR I rather think—

DEM (*interrupting*) That's what it is indeed; but it'll go away soon.]

DEM That's why you're pale. You'd do well to go and lie down at home.

CHAR I don't have leisure. I want to sort out some commissions first.

DEM Do it tomorrow, do it the day after. 375

CHAR I've often heard it from you, father: all wise men ought to sort out their commissions first.

DEM Go on then; I don't want to oppose your decision.

CHAR (*aside*) I'm safe if this statement can be relied on fully and for good.

DEM (*aside*) What's the reason that he's withdrawing from me to make his plans all by himself? I'm not afraid that he could have found out here that I'm in love with that girl; 380

PLAUTUS

quippe haud etiam quicquam inepte feci amantes ut solent.

CHAR res adhuc quidem hercle in tuto est, nam hunc nescire sat scio

de illa amica; quod si sciret, esset alia oratio.

DEM quin ego hunc aggredior de illa?

CHAR quin ego hinc me amolior?

eo ego, ut quae mandata amicum amicis tradam.

DEM immo mane;

paucula etiam sciscitare prius uolo.

CHAR dic quid uelis.

DEM usquin ualuisti?

CHAR perpetuo recte, dum quidem illic fui; uerum in portum huc ut sum aduectus, nescioqui animus mi dolet.

DEM nausea edepol factum credo; uerum actutum apscesserit. sed quid ais? ecquam tu aduexti tuae matri ancillam e Rhodo?

CHAR aduexi.

DEM quid? ea ut uidetur mulier?

CHAR non edepol mala.

DEM ut morata est?

CHAR nullam uidi melius mea sententia.

DEM mihi quidem edepol uisa est quom illam uidi—

CHAR eho an uidisti, pater?

DEM uidi. uerum non ex usu nostro est neque adeo placet.

CHAR qui uero?

DEM quia—<quia> non nostra formam habet dignam domo. nihil opust nobis ancilla nisi quae texat, quae molat,

385 amicum *B*, amicus *CD*, amice *Ussing*

395 quia *add. Lindsay*

MERCATOR

I haven't done anything stupid yet the way lovers normally do.

CHAR (*aside*) The matter is still safe: I know well enough that he doesn't know about that girlfriend. If he knew, he'd sing a different tune.

DEM (*aside*) Why don't I accost him about her?

CHAR (*aside*) Why don't I remove myself from here? (*to Demipho*) I'm off to execute my friends' commissions for my friends. 385

DEM No, wait; there are still a few things I want to ask you about first.

CHAR Say what you like.

DEM Have you been well throughout?

CHAR I was well all the time while I was there; but after arriving here in the harbor, I've somehow been feeling awkward.

DEM I believe it's from seasickness; but it'll go away soon. But what do you say? You brought some maid from Rhodes for your mother? 390

CHAR I did.

DEM Well then? How does this woman seem to you?

CHAR Not bad at all.

DEM What's her character like?

CHAR In my opinion I haven't seen anyone with a better character.

DEM Well, she seemed to me, when I saw her—

CHAR (*interrupting*) Oh, you've seen her, father?

DEM Yes. But she isn't of any use for us and she won't do.

CHAR How come? 395

DEM (*awkwardly*) Because—because she doesn't have the kind of appearance suitable for our house. We only need a maid to weave, to grind meal, to cut wood, to do her

PLAUTUS

lignum caedat, pensum faciat, aedis uorrat, uapulet,  
 quae habeat cottidianum familiae coctum cibum:  
 horunc illa nihilum quicquam facere poterit.

CHAR admodum.  
 ea causa equidem illam emi dono quam darem matri  
 meae.

DEM ne duas neu te aduexisse dixeris.

CHAR di me adiuuant.

DEM labefacto paulatim. uerum quod praeterii dicere,  
 neque illa matrem satis honeste tuam sequi poterit  
 comes  
 nec sinam.

CHAR qui uero?

DEM quia illa forma matrem familias  
 flagitium sit si sequatur; quando incedat per uias,  
 contemplant, conspiciant omnes, nutent, nictent, sibi-  
 lent,  
 uellicent, uocent, molesti sint; occentent ostium;  
 impleantur elegeorum meae fores carbonibus.  
 atque, ut nunc sunt maledicentes homines, uxori meae  
 mihiq̄ue obiectent lenocinium facere. nam quid eo est  
 opus?

CHAR hercle qui tu recte dicis et tibi assentior.  
 sed quid illa nunc fiet?

DEM recte. ego emero matri tuae  
 ancillam uiraginem aliquam non malam, forma mala,  
 ut matrem addecet familias, aut Syram aut Aegyptiam;  
 ea molet, coquet, conficiet pensum, pinsetur flagro,  
 nec propter eam quicquam eueniet nostris foribus flagiti.



MERCATOR

stint of spinning, to sweep the house, to get a beating, to have the daily food for the household ready. She won't be able to do any of these things.

CHAR Quite right. I bought her in order to give her as a present  
to my mother. 400

DEM Don't give her and don't say that you brought her here.

CHAR (*aside*) The gods are helping me.

DEM (*aside*) I'm weakening his resolution a little. (*to Chari-  
nus*) But what I failed to say, she won't be able to follow  
your mother decently as an attendant and I won't allow it. 405

CHAR How so?

DEM Because it would be a scandal if a woman of her appear-  
ance were to follow the mother of a household; were she  
to walk through the streets, everybody would stare at her,  
ogle her, nod to her, wink at her, whistle at her, pinch her,  
call after her, and be a nuisance. People would serenade  
the door. With their pieces of charcoal<sup>10</sup> my door would  
be filled with ditties. And, given what crooked gossip- 410  
ers people are nowadays, they would disapprove of my  
wife and myself on the grounds that we were keeping a  
brothel. What on earth is that necessary for?

CHAR Yes, you're speaking the truth and I agree with you. But  
what will happen with her now?

DEM It's okay. I'll buy your mother some maid as strong as a  
man, not bad, but with bad looks, as is appropriate for the 415  
mother of a household, a woman from Syria or Egypt.  
She will grind meal, cook, do her stint of spinning, be  
flogged with the lash, and our door won't suffer any scan-  
dal because of her.

<sup>10</sup> Charcoal was commonly used to write gossip or insults on walls and doors.

PLAUTUS

- CHAR quid si igitur reddatur illi unde empta est?  
 DEM minime gentium.  
 CHAR dixit se redhibere si non placeat.  
 DEM nihil istoc opust:  
 litigari nolo ego usquam, tuam autem accusari fidem;  
 multo edepol, si quid faciendum est, facere damni mauo-  
 lo  
 quam opprobramentum aut flagitium muliebre effferri  
 domo.  
 me tibi illam posse opinor luculente uendere.  
 CHAR dum quidem hercle ne minoris uendas quam ego emi,  
 pater.  
 DEM tace modo: senex est quidam qui illam mandauit mihi  
 ut emerem—ad istanc faciem.  
 CHAR at mihi quidam adulescens, pater,  
 mandauit ad illam faciem, ita ut illa est, emerem sibi.  
 DEM uiginti minis opinor posse me illam uendere.  
 CHAR at ego si uelim, iam dantur septem et uiginti minae.  
 DEM at ego—  
 CHAR quin ego, inquam—  
 DEM ah, nescis quid dicturus sum, tace.  
 tris minas accudere etiam possum, ut triginta sient.  
 CHAR quo uortisti?  
 DEM ad illum qui emit.  
 CHAR ubinam est is homo gentium?  
 DEM eccillum uideo. iubet quinque me addere etiam nunc  
 minas.  
 CHAR hercle illunc diui infelicient, quisquis est.

427 <aut> ad *Leo*

436 dii *B*, di *CD*, diui *Seuffert*

MERCATOR

CHAR Then how about returning her to the man I bought her from?

DEM Not at all.

CHAR He said he'd take her back if I didn't like her.

DEM That's not necessary. I don't want there to be any lawsuit 420  
anywhere or your reliability to be faulted. If anything has to be done, I'd much rather incur a loss than have a scandal or disgrace on account of that woman be made public outside the house. I think I can sell her for you with profit.

CHAR So long as you don't sell her for less than I bought her for, 425  
father.

DEM Do be quiet. There's a certain old man who charged me with buying her—(*correcting himself*) someone of her appearance.

CHAR But a certain young man, father, charged me with buying him a girl of precisely her appearance.

DEM I think I can sell her for twenty minas.<sup>11</sup>

CHAR But if I want to, I'll be given twenty-seven now. 430

DEM But I—

CHAR (*interrupting*) No, I, I say—

DEM (*interrupting*) Ah, you don't know what I'm going to say, be quiet. I can mint up three more minas so that it's thirty.

CHAR Where did you turn?

DEM To the man who's buying.

CHAR Where on earth is that chap?

DEM (*pointing at the audience*) Look, I can see him. Even now 435  
he tells me to add five minas.

CHAR (*aside*) May the gods give him bad luck, whoever he is.

<sup>11</sup> This is an appropriate price; the prices later on are excessive.

PLAUTUS

- DEM ibidem mihi  
 etiam nunc annutat addam sex minas.
- CHAR septem mihi.
- DEM numquam edepol me uincet hodie.
- CHAR commodis poscit, pater.
- DEM nequiquam poscit: ego habebo.
- CHAR at illic pollicitust prior.
- DEM nihili facio.
- CHAR quingenta poscit.
- DEM non centum datur.  
 potine ut ne licitere aduorsum <mei> animi sententiam?  
 maxumam hercle habebis praedam: ita ille est, quoi emi-  
 tur, senex;  
 sanus non est ex amore illius. quod posces feres.
- CHAR certe edepol adulescens ille, quoi ego emo, efflictim perit  
 eius amore.
- DEM multo hercle ille magis senex, si tu scias.
- CHAR numquam edepol fuit nec fiet ill' senex insanior  
 ex amore quam ille adulescens quoi ego do hanc operam,  
 pater.
- DEM quiesce, inquam. istanc rem ego recte uidero.
- CHAR quid ais?
- DEM quid est?
- CHAR non ego illam mancupio accepi.
- DEM sed ille illam accipiet. sine.
- CHAR non potes tu lege uendere illam.
- DEM ego aliquid uidero.

441 mei *add. Scaliger*

MERCATOR

- DEM In the same place he's nodding to me even now to indicate I should add six minas.
- CHAR Seven to me.
- DEM He'll never beat me today.
- CHAR He's offering good, honest coin, father.
- DEM He's offering it in vain: I'll have her.
- CHAR But he made his offer earlier.
- DEM I don't care. 440
- CHAR He asks for her for fifty.
- DEM He won't get her for a hundred. Can't you stop bidding against my wishes? You'll have an enormous booty: that's what that old man is like for whom she's being bought. He isn't in his right mind out of love for her. What you ask you'll get.
- CHAR That young man who I am buying her for is certainly absolutely mad because of his love for her. 445
- DEM That old man is much more so, if only you knew.
- CHAR That old man has never been and never will be madder on account of his love than that young man for whom I'm making this effort, father.
- DEM Calm down, I'm telling you. I'll sort this business out well.
- CHAR What do you say?
- DEM What is it?
- CHAR I haven't bought her formally.<sup>12</sup>
- DEM But *he* will buy her formally. Let it be.
- CHAR You can't sell her legally. 450
- DEM I'll find some solution.

<sup>12</sup> Formal property transactions involved *mancipatio*, the laying hold of a person or thing in the presence of witnesses.

PLAUTUS

CHAR post autem communest illa mihi cum alio. qui scio  
quid sit ei animi, uenirene eam uelit an non uelit?

DEM ego scio uelle.

CHAR at pol ego esse credo aliquem qui non uelit.

DEM quid id mea refert?

CHAR quia illi suam rem esse aequom est in manu.

55 DEM quid ais?

CHAR communis mihi illa est cum illo: is hic nunc non adest.

DEM prius respondes quam rogo.

CHAR prius tu emis quam uendo, pater.  
nescio, inquam, uelit ille illam necne abalienarier.

DEM quid? illi quoidam qui mandauit tibi si emetur, tum uolet,  
si ego emo illi qui mandauit, tum ille nolet? nil agis.

50 numquam edepol quisquam illam habebit potius quam  
ille quem ego uolo.

CHAR certumne est?

DEM censen certum esse? quin ad nauim iam hinc eo,  
ibi uenibit.

CHAR uin me tecum illo ire?

DEM nolo.

CHAR non places.

DEM meliust te quae sunt mandatae res tibi praeuortier.

CHAR tu prohibes.

DEM at me incusato: te fecisse sedulo.

5 ad portum ne bitas dico iam tibi.

CHAR auscultabitur.

458 illic quidam P, ille quidam A, illi quoidam *Bothe*

MERCATOR

CHAR But then she's the joint property of myself and a third party. How do I know what his intentions are, whether he wants to sell her or not?

DEM I know that he wants to.

CHAR But *I* believe he doesn't want to.

DEM What does that matter to me?

CHAR Because he ought to have control over his own property.

DEM What do you say?<sup>13</sup>

CHAR She's shared between me and him; he isn't here now.

DEM You answer before I ask.

CHAR And you buy before I sell, father. I'm telling you, I don't know if he wants her to be sold or not.

DEM What? If she's bought for the man who commissioned you, then he'll want her sold, but if I buy her for the man who commissioned me, then he won't? Nonsense! Never will anyone have her instead of the man I want to have her. 460

CHAR Are you resolved?

DEM Don't you think I'm resolved? More than that, I'm off to the ship now, there she'll be sold.

CHAR Do you want me to go there with you?

DEM No.

CHAR I don't like it.

DEM It's better for you to attend to your commissions first.

CHAR You don't let me.

DEM Then lay the blame on me. Say you did your best. I'm telling you now not to go to the harbor. 465

CHAR (*resigned*) I'll obey you.

<sup>13</sup> A formula to introduce a question, but Charinus takes his father literally.

PLAUTUS

DEM ibo ad portum. ne hic resciscat cauto opust: non ipse  
emam,  
sed Lysimacho amico mandabo. is se ad portum dixerat  
ire dudum. me moror quom hic asto.

CHAR nullus sum, occidi.

II. iv: CHARINVS. EVTYCHVS

CHAR Pentheum diripuisse aiunt Bacchas: nugas maxumas  
70 fuisse credo, praeut quo pacto ego diuorsus distrahor.  
quor ego uiuo? quor non morior? quid mi est in uita  
boni?

certum est, ibo ad medicum atque ibi me toxico morti  
dabo,

quando id mi adimitur qua causa uitam cupio uiuere.

EVT mane, mane opsecro, Charine.

CHAR qui me reuocat?

EVT Eutychus,

75 tuos amicus et sodalis, simul uicinus proximus.

CHAR non tu scis quantum malarum rerum sustineam.

EVT scio;

omnia ego istaec auscultauit ab ostio, omnem rem scio.

CHAR quid id est quod scis?

EVT tuos pater uolt uendere—

CHAR omnem rem tenes.

EVT —tuam amicam—

CHAR nimium multum scis.

EVT —tuis ingratiis.

474 qui P, quis A

---

<sup>14</sup> Pentheus was king of Thebes. His mother, Agave, and other women were followers of Bacchus, the deity of wine and frenzy, and in one such fit of frenzy they killed Pentheus.



MERCATOR

DEM (*to himself*) I'm off to the harbor. I need to be on my guard that he won't find out; I won't buy her myself, but commission my friend Lysimachus to do so. He'd said a while ago he'd go to the harbor. I'm wasting time just standing here.

*Exit DEMIPHO to the left.*

CHAR I'm ruined, I'm dead.

CHAR The story goes that bacchantes tore Pentheus<sup>14</sup> to pieces: I think that was a mere trifle compared with how I am being 470  
torn apart in different directions. Why do I live? Why don't I die? What good is there in life for me? I'm resolved, I'll go to the doctor and kill myself with poison there, since the reason why I desire to live is being taken away from me.

*Enter EUTYCHUS from his house.*

EUT Wait, wait please, Charinus.

CHAR (*without looking*) Who is calling me back?

EUT Eutychus, your friend and comrade, at the same time 475  
your next-door neighbor.

CHAR You don't know how much trouble I'm enduring.

EUT I do know; I've heard it all from the door, I know the whole business.

CHAR What is it you know?

EUT Your father wants to sell—

CHAR (*interrupting*) You've got the whole business.

EUT —your girlfriend—

CHAR (*interrupting*) You know far too much.

EUT —against your wishes.

PLAUTUS

- 180 CHAR plurimum tu scis. sed qui scis esse amicam illam meam?  
 EVT tute heri ipsus mihi narrasti.  
 CHAR satine ut oblitus fui  
 tibi me narrauisse?  
 EVT hau mirum est factum.  
 CHAR te nunc consulo.  
 responde: quo leto censes me ut peream potissimum?  
 EVT non taces? caue tu istuc dixis.  
 CHAR quid uis me igitur dicere?  
 85 EVT uin patri sublinere pulchre me os tuo?  
 CHAR sane uolo.  
 EVT uisne eam ad portum—  
 CHAR qui potius quam uoles?  
 EVT —atque eximam  
 mulierem pretio?  
 CHAR qui potius quam auro expendas?  
 EVT unde erit?  
 CHAR Achillem orabo aurum [ut] mihi det Hector qui expensus  
 fuit.  
 EVT sanus es?  
 CHAR pol sanus si sim, non te medicum mi expetam.  
 10 EVT tanti quanti poscit, uin tanti illam emi?  
 CHAR auctarium  
 adicito uel mille nummum plus quam poscet.  
 EVT iam tace.  
 sed quid ais? unde erit argentum quod des, quom poscet  
 pater?  
 CHAR inuenietur, exquiretur, aliquid fiet; enicas.  
 EVT iam istuc "aliquid fiet" metuo.

488 ut A, om. P

MERCATOR

- CHAR You know terribly much. But how do you know that she's 480  
my girlfriend?
- EUT You yourself told me yesterday.
- CHAR Can I really have forgotten that I told you?
- EUT It's no surprise.
- CHAR Now I'm asking you for advice. Answer me: by which  
kind of death do you think I'd best die?
- EUT Won't you be quiet? Don't say that.
- CHAR Then what do you want me to say?
- EUT Do you want me to trick your father cleverly? 485
- CHAR I do indeed.
- EUT Do you want me to walk to the harbor—
- CHAR (*interrupting*) Why walk rather than fly?
- EUT —and take away the woman for her price?
- CHAR Why this rather than weighing her with gold?
- EUT Where will it come from?
- CHAR I'll ask Achilles to give me the gold with which Hector  
was weighed.<sup>15</sup>
- EUT Are you in your right mind?
- CHAR If I were, I wouldn't seek you as my doctor.
- EUT Do you want her to be bought for as much as he asks? 490
- CHAR Raise the bid by a thousand sesterces<sup>16</sup> more than he asks  
if you like.
- EUT Be quiet now. But what do you say? Where will the  
money you give come from when your father asks for it?
- CHAR It will be found, it will be sought, something will happen;  
you're killing me.
- EUT I'm afraid of that "something will happen" now.

<sup>15</sup> After Achilles had killed Hector, Hector's father, Priam, ransomed the body by paying ten talents in gold and many other precious things.

<sup>16</sup> Or didrachmas; the Latin is vague.

PLAUTUS

CHAR quin taces?  
EVT muto imperas.

95 CHAR satin istuc mandatum est?

EVT potin ut aliud cures?

CHAR non potest.

EVT bene uale.

CHAR non edepol possum prius quam tu ad me redieris.

EVT meliust sanus sis.

CHAR uale, uince et me serua.

EVT ego fecero.

domi maneto me.

CHAR ergo actutum face cum praeda recipias.

ACTVS III

III. i: LYSIMACHVS. PASICOMPSA

LYS amice amico operam dedi: uicinus quod rogauit,  
10 hoc emi mercimonium. mea es tu, sequere sane.  
ne plora: nimis stulte facis, oculos corrumpis talis.  
quin tibi quidem quod rideas magis est quam ut lamen-  
tere.

PAS amabo ecastor, mi senex, eloquere—

LYS exquire quiduis.

PAS —quor emeris me.

LYS tene ego? ut quod imperetur facias,

5 item quod tu mi si imperes, ego faciam.

PAS facere certum est  
pro copia et sapientia quae te uelle arbitrabor.

LYS laboriosi nil tibi quicquam operis imperabo.

497 meliust A, melius P sis Ω, si sis *Ritschl*

MERCATOR

CHAR Why won't you be quiet?

EUT You're commanding someone who is mute.

CHAR Is your commission clear?

495

EUT Is it possible for you to worry about something else?

CHAR No.

EUT Farewell.

CHAR I really can't fare well until you've returned to me.

EUT You'd better be in your right mind.

CHAR Farewell, be victorious and save me.

EUT I will. Wait for me at home.

CHAR Then mind you return with the booty at once.

*Exeunt EUTYCHUS to the left and CHARINUS into his house.*

ACT THREE

*Enter LYSIMACHUS and PASICOMPSA from the left.*

LYS (*to the audience*) I have done a friend a friendly turn:  
I bought the merchandise my neighbor asked me for. 500  
(*to Pasicompsa*) You're mine, follow me, will you? Stop  
crying; you're behaving terribly stupidly, you're spoiling  
such pretty eyes. You have more reason to laugh than to  
lament.

PAS Please, my dear old man, tell me—

LYS (*interrupting*) Ask anything you like.

PAS —why you bought me.

LYS I you? So that you do what you're told, just as I'll do any- 505  
thing should you tell me to.

PAS I'm resolved to do what I think you want as is in my power  
and my wisdom.

LYS I won't tell you to do any hard work.

PLAUTUS

PAS namque edepol equidem, mi senex, non didici baiolare  
nec pecua ruri pascere nec pueros nutrire.

510 LYS bona si esse uis, bene erit tibi.

PAS tum pol ego perii misera.

LYS qui?

PAS quia illim unde huc aduecta sum, malis bene esse solitum  
est.

LYS quasi dicas nullam mulierem bonam esse.

PAS haud equidem dico  
nec mos meust ut praedicem quod ego omnis scire cre-  
dam.

LYS oratio edepol pluris est huius quam quanti haec empta  
est.

515 rogare hoc unum te uolo.

PAS roganti respondebo.

LYS quid ais tu? quid nomen tibi dicam esse?

PAS Pasicompsae.

LYS ex forma nomen inditum est. sed quid ais, Pasicompsa?  
possin tu, si usus uenerit, subtemen tenue nere?

PAS possum.

LYS si tenue scis, scio te uberius posse nere.

520 PAS de lanificio neminem metuo, una aetate quae sit.

LYS bonae hercle te frugi arbitror, iam inde <a> matura aetate  
quom scis facere officium tuom, mulier.

PAS pol docta didici.

operam accusari non sinam meam.

LYS em istaec hercle res est.

ouem tibi eccillam dabo, natam annos sexaginta,  
peculiarem.

525

521 matura iam inde aetate Ω, iam inde a matura aetate *Luchs*

MERCATOR

- PAS Yes, my dear old man, I don't know how to carry a load or pasture livestock in the country or act as wet nurse.
- LYS If you're willing to be good, you'll have a good time. 510
- PAS In that case I'm dead, poor me.
- LYS How so?
- PAS Because in the place I was brought from it was usually the bad girls who had a good time.
- LYS As if you were to say that no woman is good.
- PAS I'm not saying that, nor is it my habit to tell what I believe everyone knows.
- LYS (*to the audience*) Her speech is worth more than the price she was bought for. (*to Pasicompsa*) I want to ask 515 you this one thing.
- PAS When you ask I'll reply.
- LYS What do you say? What name should I say you have?
- PAS Pasicompsa.
- LYS The name was given to you on account of your beauty.<sup>17</sup> But what do you say, Pasicompsa? Could you, if need be, spin a thin thread?<sup>18</sup>
- PAS I can.
- LYS If you know how to spin a thin one, I know you can spin a thicker one.
- PAS As for woolmaking, I don't fear any girl of my age. 520
- LYS I think you're decent since you've known from your early youth how to do your duty, my woman.
- PAS Yes, I've learned my lessons well. I won't let my work be faulted.
- LYS There, this is what to do. (*pointing to Demipho's house*) Look, I'll give you that sheep, sixty years of age, all as 525 your very own.

<sup>17</sup> The name means "pretty in every respect."

<sup>18</sup> Probably double entendre: the thread is a metaphor for the penis.

PLAUTUS

- PAS mi senex, tam uetulam?
- LYS generis Graeci est;  
eam si curabis, perbona est, tondetur nimium scite.
- PAS honoris causa quicquid est quod dabitur gratum habebō.
- LYS nunc, mulier, ne tu frustra sis, mea non es, ne arbitrere.
- PAS dic igitur quaeso, quōia sum?
- LYS tuo ero redempta es rursūm;  
530 ego te redemi, ille mecum orauit.
- PAS animus rediit,  
si mecum seruatur fides.
- LYS bono animo es, liberabit  
ille te homo: ita edepol deperit, atque hodie primum  
uidit.
- PAS ecastor iam biennium est quom mecum rem coepit.  
nunc, quando amicum te scio esse illius, indicabo.
- 535 LYS quid ais tu? iam biennium est quom tecum rem habet?
- PAS certo;  
536 et inter nos coniurauimus, ego cum illo et ille mecum:  
536<sup>a</sup> ego cum uiro et ill' cum muliere, nisi cum illo aut ille  
mecum,  
537 neuter stupri causa caput limaret.
- LYS di immortales!  
etiam cum uxore non cubet?
- PAS amabo, an maritust?  
neque est neque erit.
- LYS nolim quidem. homo hercle periurauit.
- 540 PAS nullum adolescentem plus amo.
- LYS puer est illequidem, stulta.  
nam illi quidem hau sane diu est quom dentes excide-  
runt.



MERCATOR

- PAS So old, my dear old man?
- LYS It's of the Greek<sup>19</sup> type; if you look after it, it's very good, it can be fleeced really nicely.
- PAS In order to show you my appreciation I'll be grateful for anything I'm given.
- LYS Now, my woman, don't be mistaken, you aren't mine, so don't think you are.
- PAS Then tell me please, whose am I?
- LYS You've been bought back again for your master; I've 530 bought you back, he asked me to.
- PAS Life has returned to me, if good faith is kept with me.
- LYS Take heart, he'll free you: he's madly in love, and yet he's only seen you today.
- PAS Heavens! It's already two years since he began to be involved with me. I'll tell you now because I know you're his friend.
- LYS What do you say? He's already been involved with you for 535 two years?
- PAS Certainly; and we swore an oath together, I with him and he with me: neither of us would rub heads with another<sup>20</sup> for unchastity, I with a man and he with a woman, except I with him and he with me.
- LYS Immortal gods! He shouldn't even lie with his wife?
- PAS Please, is he married? He isn't and he won't be.
- LYS I wish he weren't. He's perjured himself.
- PAS There's no young man I love more. 540
- LYS He's actually a little boy, silly: he lost his teeth not long ago.

<sup>19</sup> Pliny (*Nat. Hist.* 8.190) also praises the breed of sheep called "Greek." There is a pun here: Demipho is Greek.

<sup>20</sup> I.e., kiss someone else.

PLAUTUS

PAS quid, "dentes"?

LYS nihil est. sequere sis. hunc me diem unum orauit  
ut apud me praehiberem locum, ideo quia uxor ruri est.

III. ii: DEMIPHO

DEM tandem impetraui egomet me ut corrumperem:  
45 empta est amica clam uxorem et clam filium.  
certum est, antiqua recolam et seruibo mihi.  
breue iam relicuom uitae spatium est: quin ego  
uoluptate, uino, et amore delectauero.  
nam hanc se bene habere aetatem nimio est aequius.  
50 adulescens quom sis, tum quom est sanguis integer,  
rei tuae quaerundae conuenit operam dare;  
demum igitur quom sis iam senex, tum in otium  
te colloces, dum potest ames: id iam lucrum est  
quod uiuis. hoc ut dico, factis persequar.  
55 nunc tamen interea ad me huc inuisam domum:  
uxor me exspectat iam dudum esuriens domi;  
iam iurgio enicabit, si intro rediero.  
uerum hercle postremo, utut est, non ibo tamen,  
sed hunc uicinum prius conueniam quam domum  
60 redeam; ut mihi aedis aliquas conducat uolo  
ubi habitet istaec mulier. atque eccum it foras.

III. iii: LYSIMACHVS. DEMIPHO

LYS adducam ego illum iam ad te, si conuenero.

DEM me dicit.

LYS quid ais, Demipho?

547 breue iam reliquom uitae spatiumst quin ego A, decurso in-  
spatio breue quod uitae reliquumst P

555 sic Ω P etiam alteram recensionem exhibet: interea tamen huc  
intro ad me inuisam domum

MERCATOR

PAS What, "his teeth"?

LYS It's nothing. Follow me, will you? He's asked me to provide him with a space in my place for only this one day because my wife is in the country.

*Exeunt LYSIMACHUS and PASICOMPSA into his house.*

*Enter DEMIPHO from the left.*

DEM At long last I've succeeded in corrupting myself. I've 545  
bought a mistress behind my wife's back and behind my  
son's back. It's decided: I'll follow my old ways again and  
be at my own service. Now only a brief span of life is left:  
I'll enjoy myself with pleasure, wine, and love. Yes, it's  
much fairer that people of *my* age should have a good  
time. When you're young, when your blood is fresh, you 550  
ought to look after making your fortune. Then at last,  
when you're an old man, you should devote yourself to  
leisure and you should love as long as you can: being alive  
is already gain. As I say this, I'm following it through with  
actions. Still, in the meantime I'll now have a look here at 555  
home at my place. My wife has been expecting me at  
home for a while, hungry. Now she'll kill me with her  
nagging if I go back in. But in the end, however that may  
be, I won't go in yet; instead I'll meet this neighbor of  
mine before returning home. I want him to rent some 560  
house for me where that woman can live. And look, he's  
coming out.

*Enter LYSIMACHUS from his house.*

LYS (*into the house*) I'll bring him to you now if I meet him.

DEM (*aside*) He means me.

LYS (*spotting him*) What do you say, Demipho?

PLAUTUS

- DEM est mulier domi?
- LYS quid censes?
- DEM quid si uisam?
- LYS quid properas? < mane. >
- 565 DEM quid faciam?
- LYS quod opust facto facito ut cogites.
- DEM quid cogitem? equidem hercle opus hoc facto existumo,  
ut illo intro eam.
- LYS itane uero, ueruex? intro eas?
- DEM quid aliud faciam?
- LYS prius hoc ausculta atque ades:  
prius etiam est quod te facere ego aequom censeo.  
70 nam nunc si illo intro ieris, amplecti uoles,  
confabulari atque osculari.
- DEM tu quidem  
meum animum gestas: scis quid acturus siem.
- LYS peruorse facies.
- DEM quodne ames?
- LYS tanto minus.  
iaiunitatis plenus, anima foetida,  
75 senex hircosus tu osculere mulierem?  
utine adueniens uomitum excutias mulieri?  
scio pol te amare, quom istaec praemonstras mihi.
- DEM quid si igitur unum faciam hoc? si censes, coquom  
aliquem arripiamus prandium qui percoquat  
80 apud te hic usque ad uesperum.
- LYS em istuc censeo.  
nunc tu sapienter loquere neque amatorie.
- DEM quid stamus? quin ergo imus atque opsonium  
curamus, pulchre ut simus?

564 mane *add. Pylades*

MERCATOR

DEM Is she in your house?

LYS What do you think?

DEM What if I have a look?

LYS Why are you in a rush? Wait.

DEM What should I do?

LYS Mind you think about what needs to be done.

DEM What should I think about? I believe what needs to be done is that I enter there.<sup>21</sup>

LYS Is that so, you wether? You should enter?

DEM What else should I do?

LYS First listen and pay attention. There's still something I think you should do first: if you enter there now, you'll want to embrace her, chat with her, and kiss her.

DEM You're completely familiar with my plan. You know what I'm going to do.

LYS You'll go wrong.

DEM You can go wrong with the object of your love?

LYS You should kiss her all the less. On an empty stomach, with stinking breath, you goaty old man would kiss a woman? In order to make her throw up when you approach her? (*with sarcasm*) I do know that you're in love when you point that out to me.

DEM What if I do this one thing, then? If you think it's a good idea, let's get hold of some cook to cook lunch here at your place till the evening.

LYS There, that's what I think. Now you talk like a wise man and not like a lover.

DEM Why are we standing around? Why don't we go then and sort out the food in order to have a lovely time? (*turns to the right*)

<sup>21</sup> Double meaning: "enter the house" and "have sex."

PLAUTUS

LYS equidem te sequor.  
 atque hercle inuenies tu locum illi, si sapis:  
 585 nullum hercle praeter hunc diem illa apud me erit.  
 metuo ego uxorem, cras si rure redierit  
 ne illam hic offendat.

DEM res parata est, sequere me.

III. iv: CHARINVS. EVTYCHVS

CHAR sumne ego homo miser, qui nusquam bene queo quiescere?

si domi sum, foris est animus, sin foris sum, animus domi est.

590 ita mi in pectore atque in corde facit amor incendium:  
 ni ex oculis lacrumae defendant, iam ardeat credo caput.  
 spem teneo, salutem amisi; redeat an non nescio:  
 si opprimit pater quod dixit, exulatum abiit salus;

595 sed tamendem si podagrosis pedibus esset Eutycheus,  
 iam a portu rediisse potuit. id illi uitium maxumum est  
 quod nimis tardus est aduersum mei animi sententiam.  
 598 sed isne est quem currentem uideo? ipsus est. ibo obuiam.

598<sup>a</sup> diuom atque hominum quae speratrix atque era eadem  
 es hominibus,

598<sup>b</sup> spem speratam quom optulisti hanc mihi, tibi gratis ago.]  
 99 nunc, quod restat—ei disperii! uoltus neutiquam huius  
 placet;

00 tristis cedit (pectus ardet, haereo), quassat caput.  
 Eutyche!

587 est *P*, erit *Enk*

598<sup>a</sup>-98<sup>b</sup> Ω *inseruit uersus 842 et 843, quos hoc loco del. Acidalius*

600 *incedit P, cedit Bothe*

MERCATOR

LYS I'm following you. And you'll find a place for her if you're wise: she won't be with me for a single day beyond today. 585  
I'm afraid that my wife will find her here if she comes back from the country estate tomorrow.

DEM Everything is prepared, follow me.

*Exeunt DEMIPHO and LYSIMACHUS to the right.*

*Enter CHARINUS from his home.*

CHAR Aren't I a wretch? I can't find a good rest anywhere. If I'm at home, my mind is outside, if I'm outside, my mind is at home. That's how love is stoking up a fire in my breast 590 and in my heart: if the tears from my eyes didn't fend it off, I think my head would be on fire already. I have hope, but I've lost salvation; whether it'll return or not I don't know. If my father seizes the opportunity to do what he said, my salvation has gone into exile; but if my comrade has done what he promised, my salvation hasn't gone. 595 But even if Eutyclus had gouty feet, he could have returned from the harbor by now. It's his greatest fault that he's too slow, against my heart's wishes.

*Enter EUTYCHUS from the left.*

But isn't that him who I can see running? It is. I'll go and meet him. [You who are the engenderer of hope for gods and men and also the mistress of men, I thank you for bringing me this hoped-for hope.] The fact that he's standing there now—oh no, I'm dead! I don't like his face at all. He's walking along looking depressed (my breast is 600 on fire, I'm stuck), he's shaking his head. Eutyclus!

PLAUTUS

EVT eu, Charine!

CHAR prius quam recipias anhelitum,  
uno uerbo eloquere: ubi ego sum? hicine an apud mor-  
tuos?

EVT neque apud mortuos neque hic es.

CHAR saluos sum, immortalitas  
mihi data est: hic emit illam, pulchre os subleuit patri.  
605 impetrabilior qui uiuat nullus est. dice, opsecro:  
si neque hic neque Acherunti sum, ubi sum?

EVT nusquam gentium.

CHAR disperii, illaec interemit me modo oratio.  
odiosa est oratio, quom rem agas longinquom loqui.  
quicquid est, ad capita rerum perueni.

EVT primum omnium:

310 periimus.

CHAR quin tu illud potius nuntias quod nescio?

EVT mulier alienata est aps te.

CHAR Eutyche, capital facis.

EVT qui?

CHAR quia aequalem et sodalem, liberum ciuem, enicas.

EVT ne di sirint!

CHAR demisisti gladium in iugulum: iam cadam.

EVT quaeso hercle, animum ne desponde.

CHAR nullust quem despondeam.

15 loquere porro aliam malam rem. quoi est empta?

EVT nescio.

iam addicta atque abducta erat, quom ad portum uenio.

CHAR uae mihi!

montis tu quidem mali in me ardentis iam dudum iacis.  
perge, excrucia, carnufex, quandoquidem occepisti se-  
mel.



MERCATOR

EUT (*in low spirits*) Oh good! It's you, Charinus.

CHAR Before you catch your breath, tell me in one word: where am I? Here or among the dead?

EUT You're neither among the dead nor here.

CHAR I'm safe, I've been given immortality:<sup>22</sup> he's bought her, he's tricked my father beautifully. No man alive is more efficient. Tell me, please: if I'm neither here nor in the Underworld, where am I? 605

EUT Nowhere at all.

CHAR I'm done for, that speech just killed me. A speech is hateful, talking at length when you're busy. Whatever it is, come to the main points.

EUT First of all: we're dead. 610

CHAR Why don't you announce instead what I don't know?

EUT The woman's been taken away from you.

CHAR Eutyclus, you're committing a capital offense.

EUT How so?

CHAR Because you're killing your contemporary and comrade, a free citizen.

EUT May the gods forbid!

CHAR You've thrust a sword down my throat: now I'm going to fall.

EUT Please, don't give up hope.

CHAR There's none I could give up. Tell me another piece of bad news. Who was she bought for? 615

EUT I don't know. She'd already been sold and led away when I came to the harbor.

CHAR Bad luck to me! You've been throwing burning mountains of misery onto me for a while already. Continue, torture me, you butcher, now that you've started.

<sup>22</sup> Charinus believes that if he is neither here nor in the Underworld, he must be in heaven.

PLAUTUS

[EVT non tibi istuc magis diuidiae est, quam mihi hodie fuit.

20 CHAR dic, quis emit?

EVT nescio hercle.

CHAR hem istucine est operam dare  
bonum sodalem?

EVT quid me facere uis?

CHAR idem quod me uides,  
ut pereas. quin percontatu's hominis quae facies foret  
qui illam emisset: eo si pacto posset indagarier  
mulier? heu me miserum!

EVT flere omitte, istuc quod nunc agis.]

25 EVT quid ego feci?

CHAR perdidisti me et fidem mecum tuam.

EVT di sciunt culpam meam istanc non esse ullam.

CHAR eugepae!  
deos apsentis testis memoras: qui ego istuc credam tibi?

EVT quia tibi in manu est quod credas, ego quod dicam, id mi  
in manu est.

30 CHAR de istac re argutus es, ut par pari respondeas,  
ad mandata claudus, caecus, mutus, mancus, debilis.  
promittebas te os sublinere meo patri: egomet credidi  
homini docto rem mandare, is lapidi mando maxumo.

EVT quid ego facerem?

CHAR quid tu faceres? men rogas? requireres,  
rogitares quis esset aut unde esset, qua prosapia,  
35 cuiusne esset an peregrinus.

EVT ciuem esse aibant Atticum.

619-24 *secl. Leo ut a retractatore scriptum (620-24 iam Ritschl  
secluserat)*

MERCATOR

[EUT That's no greater agony for you than it was for me today.

CHAR Tell me, who bought her?

620

EUT I really don't know.

CHAR Hey, do you call that a good comrade making an effort?

EUT What do you want me to do?

CHAR The same thing you can see me doing: perish. Why didn't you inquire what the chap who'd bought her looked like? Perhaps she could have been found this way. Poor, wretched me!

EUT Stop crying, as you are now.]

EUT What have I done?

625

CHAR You've ruined me and the confidence I had in you.

EUT The gods know that that is no fault of my own.

CHAR Goodness! You call the gods as your witnesses, even though they're absent. How can I believe you in that?

EUT Because<sup>23</sup> what you believe is in your hand, and what I say is in mine.

CHAR You're witty in that matter, managing to give me tit for tat, but as for my commission you're lame, blind, dumb, 630  
crippled, maimed. You promised to trick my father. I believed I was putting a clever man in charge of my business, yet I put the greatest blockhead ever in charge.

EUT What should I have done?

CHAR What should you have done? You're asking me? You should have inquired and asked who he was or where he was from, from what family, and whether he was a citizen 635  
or a foreigner.

EUT They said he was an Athenian citizen.

<sup>23</sup> Charinus asks "how" in the meaning "why" and intends the question as a rhetorical one, but Eutyclus takes him literally.

PLAUTUS

CHAR ubi habitaret inuenires saltem, si nomen nequis.

EVT nemo aiebat scire.

CHAR at saltem hominis faciem exquirereres.

EVT feci.

CHAR qua forma esse aiebant, <Eutyche>?

EVT ego dicam tibi:

40 canum, uarum, uentriosum, bucculentum, breuiculum,  
subnigris oculis, oblongis malis, pansam aliquantulum.

CHAR non hominem mi sed thesaurum nescioquem memoras  
mali.

numquid est quod dicas aliud de illo?

EVT tantum, quod sciam.

CHAR edepol ne ille oblongis malis mihi dedit magnum malum.

non possum durare, certum est exulatum hinc ire me.

15 sed quam capiam ciuitatem cogito potissimum:

Megares, Eretriam, Corinthum, Chalcidem, Cretam,  
Cyprum,

Sicyonem, Cnidum, Zacynthum, Lesbiam, Boeotiam?

EVT quor istuc coeptas consilium?

CHAR quia enim me afflictat amor.

EVT quid tu ais? quid quom illuc quo nunc ire paritas ueneris,

30 si ibi amare forte occipias atque item eius sit inopia,

iam inde porro aufugies, deinde item illinc, si item eue-  
nerit?

quis modus tibi exilio tandem eueniet, qui finis fugae?

quae patria aut domus tibi stabilis esse poterit? dic mihi.

cedo, si hac urbe abis, amorem te hic relicturum putas?

638 Eutyche *add. Bothe*

---

<sup>24</sup> Lit. "a big thrashing." In the Latin there is a pun on *māla* "jaw" and *mālum* "thrashing."

MERCATOR

CHAR At least you should have found out where he lives, if you can't find out his name.

EUT They all said they didn't know.

CHAR But at least you should have inquired what he looked like.

EUT I did.

CHAR What did they say he looked like, Eutyclus?

EUT I'll tell you: gray, bowlegged, with a big belly and fat cheeks, shortish, with blackish eyes, long jaws, and a little splay-footed. 640

CHAR You're not describing a man to me, but some storehouse of trouble. Is there anything else you can say about him?

EUT That's all, so far as I know.

CHAR That man with his long jaws has really given me long suffering.<sup>24</sup> I can't endure it, I'm resolved to go into exile. But I'm not sure which state I'd best seek: Megara, Eretria, Corinth, Chalcis, Crete, Cyprus, Sicyon, Cnidus, Zacynthus, Lesbos, or Boeotia?<sup>25</sup> 645

EUT Why are you adopting this plan?

CHAR Because love is vexing me.

EUT What do you say? When you've arrived where you're preparing to go now, what will happen if by chance you fall in love there and don't have access to the object of your love? Will you flee further from there, and then in the same way from there, if the same thing happens? What end will there ever be to your exile, what finish to your flight? What country or home can ever be stable for you? Tell me. Speak, if you leave this city, do you think you'll 650

<sup>25</sup> Megara lies to the west of Athens. Eretria is in Euboea, the capital of which is Chalcis. Sicyon is close to Corinth and Cnidus is in Caria. Zacynthus, like Lesbos, is a Greek island.

PLAUTUS

- 655 si id fore ita sat animo acceptum est, certum id, pro certo  
 si habes,  
 quanto te satiust rus aliquo abire, ibi esse, ibi uiuere  
 adeo dum illius te cupiditas atque amor missum facit?  
 CHAR iam dixisti?  
 EVT dixi.  
 CHAR frustra dixti. hoc mihi certissimum est.  
 eo domum, patrem atque matrem ut meos salutem,  
 postea  
 660 clam patrem patria hac effugiam aut aliquid capiam con-  
 sili.  
 EVT ut corripuit se repente atque abiit! heu misero mihi!  
 si ille abierit, mea factum omnes dicent esse ignauia.  
 certum est praeconum iubere iam quantum est condu-  
 cier,  
 qui illam inuestigent, qui inueniant. post ad praetorem  
 ilico  
 665 ibo, orabo ut conquistores det mi in uicis omnibus;  
 nam mihi nil relictum quicquam aliud iam esse intellego.

ACTVS IV

IV. i: DORIPPA. SYRA

- DOR quoniam a uiro ad me rus aduenit nuntius  
 rus non iturum, feci ego ingenium meum,  
 reueni, ut illum persequar qui me fugit.  
 70 sed anum non uideo consequi nostram Syram.

---

<sup>26</sup> One of the chief legal officials at Rome.

## MERCATOR

leave your love behind here? If you feel assured that this will be the case, if this is certain or as good as certain, how much better is it for you to go somewhere in the country, remain there, and live there until your desire and love for her lets go of you? 655

CHAR Have you finished speaking now?

EUT I have finished speaking.

CHAR You've spoken in vain. This is my firm decision. I'm going home to greet my father and mother, then I'll flee from this country behind my father's back or (*darkly*) take some other counsel. 660

*Exit CHARINUS into his house.*

EUT How suddenly he hurried off and went away! Poor, wretched me! If he goes away, everybody will say it happened because of my idleness. I'm resolved to have all the town criers hired so that they may look for him and find him. Then I'll go to the praetor<sup>26</sup> at once and request that he give me inspectors in each district: I understand that I have nothing else left. 665

*Exit EUTYCHUS to the right.*

## ACT FOUR

*Enter DORIPPA from the left, followed at some distance by SYRA, who is carrying a big load.*

DOR As the message from my husband reached me in the country that he wouldn't come out to our estate, I followed my instinct and returned to get hold of the man who is trying to avoid me. But I can't see our old servant 670

PLAUTUS

atque eccam incedit tandem. quin is ocuis?

SYRA nequeo mecastor, tantum hoc onerist quod fero.

DOR quid oneris?

SYRA annos octoginta et quattuor:

et eodem accedit seruitus, sudor, sitis:

675 simul haec quae porto deprimunt.

DOR aliquid cedo

qui <Apollinis> uicini nostri aram augeam.

da sane hanc uirgam lauri. abi tu intro.

SYRA eo.

DOR Apollo, quaeso te ut des pacem propitius,

salutem et sanitatem nostrae familiae,

380 meoque ut parcas gnato pace propitius.

SYRA disperii, perii misera, uae miserae mihi!

DOR satin tu sana es, opsecro? quid eiulas?

SYRA Dorippa, mea Dorippa.

DOR quid clamas? cedo.

SYRA nescio quae est mulier intus hic in aedibus.

85 DOR quid, "mulier"?

SYRA mulier meretrix.

DOR ueron serio?

SYRA nimium scis sapere ruri quae non manseris.

37 quamuis insipiens poterat persentiscere

7a \*\*\*

38 illam esse amicam tui uiri bellissimi.

DOR credo mecastor.

676 hanc *P*, Apollinis *Havet*

683 obsecro *P*, cedo *Goetz*

687<sup>a</sup> uersus deest in *P*, legi non potest in *A*



MERCATOR

Syra following. (*turns around*) And look, she's coming at last. Why won't you go faster?

SYRA I really can't, the burden I bear is so great.

DOR What burden?

SYRA Eighty-four years; and to this is added slavery, sweat, and thirst. At the same time the things I'm carrying are weighing me down. 675

DOR Give me something to honor the altar of our neighbor Apollo with. Do give me this branch of laurel. (*takes it*) Go inside.

SYRA Yes.

*Exit SYRA into the house of Lysimachus.*

DOR (*praying at the altar*) Apollo, I ask you to give us peace in your mercy, health and well-being for our household, and to spare my son through your peace in your mercy. 680

*Reenter SYRA from the house, agitated.*

SYRA I'm dead and done for, wretch that I am, poor, wretched me!

DOR Please, are you in your right mind? Why are you wailing?

SYRA Dorippa, my dear Dorippa!

DOR Why are you shouting? Tell me.

SYRA There's some woman inside the house here.

DOR What, "a woman"?

685

SYRA A woman who is a prostitute.

DOR Really and truly?

SYRA You've shown that you behave wisely by not staying on the country estate. Any idiot could realize \*\*\*\* that she's the mistress of your most charming husband.

DOR I do believe it.

PLAUTUS

SYRA i hac mecum, ut uideas simul

690 tuam Alcumenam paelicem, Iuno mea.

DOR ecastor uero istuc eo quantum potest.

IV. ii: LYSIMACHVS

LYS parumne est malai rei quod amat Demipho,  
ni sumptuosus insuper etiam siet?

95 decem si uocasset summos ad cenam uiros,  
nimium opsonauit. sed coquos, quasi in mari  
solet hortator remiges hortarier,

ita hortabatur. egomet conduxì coquom.

sed eum demiror non uenire ut iusseram.

sed hinc quinam a nobis exit? aperitur foris.

IV. iii: DORIPPA. LYSIMACHVS

30 DOR miserior mulier me nec fiet nec fuit,

tali uiro quae nupserim. heu miserae mihi!

em quoi te et tua quae tu habeas commendes uiro,

em quoi decem talenta dotis detuli,

haec ut uiderem, ut ferrem has contumelias!

5 LYS perii hercle! rure iam rediit uxor mea:

uidisse credo mulierem in aedibus.

sed quae loquatur exaudire hinc non queo.

accedam propius.

DOR uae miserae mi!

LYS immo mihi.

DOR disperii!

699 quinam hinc *P, transp. Schoell*

706 mulierem <illam> *Ritschl*

MERCATOR

SYRA Come this way with me so that at the same time as me you  
may see your rival Alcumena, my Juno.<sup>27</sup> 690  
DOR Yes, truly, I'll go there as quickly as possible.

*Exeunt DORIPPA and SYRA into their house.*

*Enter LYSIMACHUS from the right.*

LYS Is it not enough of a bad thing that Demipho is in love,  
without being extravagant into the bargain? Even if he'd  
invited ten dignitaries to dinner he's bought too much. 695  
But as for the cooks, he was spurring them on like a cox-  
swain spurs on rowers on the sea. I hired a cook myself.  
But I'm surprised he isn't coming as I'd told him to. But  
who is coming out from our place? The door is opening.

*Enter DORIPPA and SYRA from the house without seeing any-  
one.*

DOR No woman will be or has ever been more wretched than 700  
me because I married such a husband. Poor, wretched  
me! Here is the man to whom you can entrust yourself  
and your possessions! Here is the man to whom I brought  
ten talents in dowry! Just in order to see this, just in order  
to bear these humiliations!

LYS I'm dead! My wife has already returned from our country 705  
estate. I believe she's seen the woman in the house. But I  
can't hear from here what she's talking about. I'll get  
closer.

DOR Poor, wretched me!

LYS (*aside*) No, me.

DOR I'm done for!

<sup>27</sup> Juno is Jupiter's wife, Alcumena was one of his mistresses.

PLAUTUS

- LYS                    equidem hercle oppido perii miser!  
710 uidit. ut te omnes, Demipho, di perduint!  
DOR pol hoc est ire quod rus meus uir noluit.  
LYS quid nunc ego faciam nisi uti adeam atque alloquar?  
iubet saluere suos uir uxorem suam.  
urbani fiunt rustici?
- DOR                    pudicius  
715 faciunt quam illi qui non fiunt rustici.  
LYS num quid delinquent rustici?  
DOR                    ecastor minus  
quam urbani et multo minus mali quaerunt sibi.  
18 LYS quid autem urbani deliquerunt? dic mihi,  
21 cupio hercle scire.  
DOR                    sed tu me temptas sciens.  
19 quonia illa mulier intust?  
LYS                    uidistine eam?  
20 DOR uidi.  
LYS quonia ea sit rogitas?  
DOR                    resciscam tamen.  
22 LYS uin dicam quonia est? illa—illa edepol—uae mihi!  
nescio quid dicam.  
DOR                    haeres.  
LYS                    hau uidi magis.  
DOR quin dicis?  
LYS                    quin si liceat—  
DOR                    dictum oportuit.  
5 LYS non possum, ita instas; urges quasi pro noxio.  
DOR scio, innoxius.  
LYS                    audacter quam uis dicito.  
DOR dice igitur.

721 post 718 pos. Bothe

MERCATOR

- LYS (*aside*) And I am completely dead! She's seen her. May all the gods ruin you, Demipho! 710
- DOR This is the reason why my husband wouldn't go to our country estate.
- LYS (*aside*) What should I do now except approach and greet her? (*to Dorippa*) Her husband is greeting his wife. Are the country folks becoming city dwellers?
- DOR They behave more decently than those who don't become country folks. 715
- LYS Are the country folks committing any offenses?
- DOR Fewer than the city dwellers and they're looking much less for trouble.
- LYS But what offense have the city dwellers committed? Tell me, I really wish to know.
- DOR Well, you're testing me deliberately. Who does that woman inside belong to?
- LYS Have you seen her?
- DOR I have. 720
- LYS You ask who she belongs to?
- DOR I'll find out anyway.
- LYS Do you want me to say who she belongs to? She—yes, she—(*aside*) bad luck to me! I don't know what to say.
- DOR You're stuck.
- LYS (*trying to laugh it off*) A likely story.
- DOR Why don't you tell me?
- LYS Well, if I were allowed to—
- DOR (*interrupting*) You ought to have said it already.
- LYS I can't, what with you pushing me so much; you're pursuing me as if I were a delinquent. 725
- DOR (*with sarcasm*) I know, you're guiltless.
- LYS You can say that as boldly as you wish.
- DOR Tell me then.

PLAUTUS

- LYS                               dicam.  
 DOR                               atqui dicundum est tamen.  
 LYS   illa est—etiam uis nomen dicam?  
 DOR   nil agis,  
       manifesto teneo in noxia.  
 LYS   qua noxia?  
 30   istaquidem illa est.  
 DOR                               quae illa est?  
 LYS   illa—  
 DOR   quoia ea est?  
 LYS   iam—si nihil usus esset, iam non dicerem.  
 - DOR   non tu scis quae sit illa?  
 5   LYS                               immo iam scio:  
       de istac sum iudex captus.  
 DOR                               iudex? iam scio:  
       nunc tu in consilium istam aduocauisti tibi.  
 LYS   enim sic: sequestro mihi data est.  
 DOR   intellego.  
 LYS   nihil hercle istius quicquam est.  
 DOR   numero purigas.  
 ) LYS   nimium negoti repperi. enim uero haereo.

IV. iv: COQVOS. LYSIMACHVS. DORIPPA. SYRA

- CO   agite ite actutum, nam mi amatori seni  
       coquenda est cena. atque, quom recogito,  
       nobis coquenda est, non <quoi con>ducti sumus.

730 iohia P, quoia east Leo           738 immo P, enim Lindsay  
 743 <cui con>ducti Camerarius

<sup>28</sup> She is deriding him; an arbitrator cannot ask someone for advice who is involved in the argument in any way.

MERCATOR

LYS I'll tell you.

DOR You'll have to tell me anyway.

LYS She is—do you also want me to tell you her name?

DOR You're getting nowhere, I've caught you redhanded in a crime.

LYS What crime? She's that one. 730

DOR Which one?

LYS She—

DOR (*interrupting*) Who does she belong to?

LYS Now— (*changing tactic*) if it weren't necessary I wouldn't tell you at present.

DOR You don't know who she is? 735

LYS No, I do know it now: I was appointed as arbitrator about her.

DOR As arbitrator? I know: now you've called on her to give you counsel.<sup>28</sup>

LYS I assure you, it's like this: she was entrusted to me in my function as depositary.<sup>29</sup>

DOR I understand.

LYS It's nothing of that sort.

DOR You're making excuses too soon.

LYS (*aside*) I've found too much trouble. I'm really stuck. 740

*Enter a COOK from the right, followed by assistants carrying provisions and cooking utensils.*

CO (*to the assistants*) Come on, follow me this instant: I have to cook dinner for a lovesick old man. And when I think about it, I have to cook it for us, not for the man we're

<sup>29</sup> The *sequester* or depositary can watch over things as well as slaves.

PLAUTUS

- 45 nam qui amat quod amat si habet, id habet pro cibo:  
 uidere, amplecti, osculari, alloqui;  
 sed nos confido onustos redituros domum.  
 ite hac. sed eccum qui nos conduxit senex.
- LYS ecce autem perii, coquos adest!
- CO aduenimus.
- LYS abi.
- CO quid, abeam?
- LYS st! abi.
- CO abeam?
- LYS abi.
- 0 CO non estis cenaturi?
- LYS iam saturi sumus.
- CO sed—
- LYS interii!
- DOR quid ais tu? etiamne haec illi tibi  
 iusserunt ferri, quos inter iudex datu's?
- CO haecin tua est amica quam dudum mihi  
 te amare dixti, quom opsonabas?
- LYS non taces?
- 5 CO satis scitum filum mulieris. uerum hercle anet.
- LYS abin diirectus?
- CO hau mala est.
- LYS at tu malu's.
- CO scitam hercle opinor concubinam hanc.
- LYS quin abis?  
 non ego sum qui te dudum conduxi.
- CO quid est?
- LYS immo hercle tu istic ipsu's.  
 uae misero mihi!

757 q—A, non abis P (quin abis etiam in 778)



MERCATOR

hired for, because if a lovesick man has the object of his love, he regards it as food to look at her, embrace her, kiss her, address her. But I'm confident we'll return home heavily laden. Go this way. But look, here's the old man who hired us. 745

LYS (*aside*) But look, I'm dead, the cook's here!

CO We've arrived.

LYS Go away.

CO What? I should go away?

LYS Hush! Go away.

CO I should go away?

LYS Go away.

CO Aren't you going to have dinner? 750

LYS We're already full.

CO But—

LYS (*interrupting*) I'm dead!

DOR (*to Lysimachus*) What do you say? Did the people between whom you were appointed as arbitrator also have all this brought to you?

CO (*to Lysimachus*) Is this your mistress whom a while ago, when you were doing the shopping, you told me you're in love with?

LYS Won't you be quiet?

CO Quite a fine figure of a woman, but she's getting on. 755

LYS Won't you go and be hanged?

CO She isn't bad.

LYS But you are bad.

CO I think she's a fine concubine.

LYS Why won't you go away? I'm not the one who hired you a while ago.

CO What's that? No, you yourself are the one.

LYS Poor, wretched me!

PLAUTUS

- 60 CO nempe uxor ruri est tua, quam dudum dixeras  
te odisse [aeque] atque anguis.  
LYS egone istuc dixi tibi?  
CO mihi quidem hercle.  
LYS ita me amabit Iuppiter,  
uxor, ut ego illud numquam dixi.  
DOR etiam negas?  
palam istaec fiunt te me odisse.  
LYS quin nego.  
5 CO non, non te odisse aibat sed uxorem suam;  
et uxorem suam ruri esse aiebat.  
LYS haec ea est.  
quid mihi molestus?  
CO quia nouisse me negas;  
nisi metuis tu istanc.  
LYS sapio, nam mihi unica est.  
CO uin me experiri?  
LYS nolo.  
CO mercedem cedo.  
1) LYS cras petito; dabitur. nunc abi.  
DOR heu miserae mihi!  
LYS nunc ego uerum illud uerbum esse experior uetus:  
aliquid mali esse propter uicinum malum.  
CO quor hic astamus?  
LYS quin abis?  
CO incommodi  
si quid tibi euenit, id non est culpa mea.  
LYS quin me eradicas miserum.

761 aequae AB, aequae atque CD, atque Seyffert

773 quin abimus incommodi Ω, <LYS> quin abis? <CO> incommodi

MERCATOR

- CO Surely your wife is in the country, who you said a while ago you hate as much as you hate snakes. 760
- LYS Did I say that to you?
- CO Yes, to me.
- LYS As truly as Jupiter will love me, my wife, I never said that.
- DOR You still deny it? It's coming out into the open that you hate me.
- LYS No, I deny that.
- CO (*to Dorippa*) No, he said he hated his wife, not you; and he said his wife is in the country. 765
- LYS This is her. Why are you being a nuisance to me?
- CO Because you say you don't know me; unless you're afraid of that woman.
- LYS That's wise of me: she's my one and only.
- CO Do you want me to go to law?
- LYS No.
- CO Give me my pay.
- LYS Ask for it tomorrow. You will get it. Now go away. 770
- DOR Poor, wretched me!
- LYS Now I realize that that old proverb is true: a bad neighbor brings bad luck.
- CO (*to his attendants*) Why are we standing here?
- LYS Why won't you go away?
- CO If you've had any inconvenience, it's not through my fault.
- LYS You're uprooting me totally, a poor wretch. 775

---

*Bothe, quin abimus nos? secus Leo (qui incommodi uariam lectionem ad secus insequentis uersus ascriptam esse putat)*

774 quid P, quid secus A

PLAUTUS

- CO scio iam quid uelis:  
nemp' me hinc abire uis.
- LYS uolo inquam.
- CO abibitur.  
drachmam dato.
- LYS dabitur.
- CO dari ergo sis iube.  
dari potest interea dum illi ponunt.
- LYS quin abis?  
potine ut molestus ne sis?
- CO agite apponite  
30 opsonium istuc ante pedes illi seni.  
haec uasa aut mox aut cras iubebo aps te peti.  
sequimini.
- LYS fortass' te illum mirari coquom  
quod uenit atque haec attulit. dicam id quid est.
- DOR non miror si quid damni facis aut flagiti.  
5 nec pol ego patiar sic me nuptam tam male  
measque in aedis sic scorta obductarier.  
Syra, i, rogato meum patrem uerbis meis  
ut ueniat ad me iam simul tecum.
- SYRA eo.
- LYS nescis negoti quid sit, uxor, opsecro.  
0 conceptis uerbis iam ius iurandum dabo  
me numquam quicquam cum illa—iamne abiit Syra?

MERCATOR

- CO Now I know what you want: surely you want me to go away.
- LYS Yes, I do!
- CO One shall go away. Give me a drachma.
- LYS You'll get one.
- CO Then give the order for me to be given one, please. I can get it while those people are putting down their things.
- LYS Why won't you go away? Are you capable of not being a nuisance?
- CO (*to his attendants*) Come on, put the provisions there in front of the feet of that old chap. (*to Lysimachus, as they obey*) I'll have these vessels demanded back from you a bit later or tomorrow. (*to his attendants*) Follow me. 780

*Exit COOK with his attendants to the right.*

- LYS Perhaps you're surprised that that cook came and brought all this here. I'll tell you what it is.
- DOR I'm not surprised if you're causing some loss or disgrace. Goodness, I won't tolerate being married so badly and prostitutes being brought into my own house before my eyes like this. Syra, go ask my father in my name to come to me along with you at once. 785
- SYRA Yes.

*Exit SYRA to the right.*

- LYS You don't know what's going on, my wife, please. I'll swear a solemn oath now that I've never done anything with her by way of—has Syra left already? (*looks around*) 790

*Exit DORIPPA into her house.*

PLAUTUS

perii hercle! ecce autem haec abiit. uae misero mihi!  
 at te, uicine, di deaeque perduint,  
 cum tua amica cumque amationibus!  
 795 suspicione impleuit me indignissime,  
 conciuit hostis domi: uxor acerruma est.  
 ibo ad forum atque Demiphoni haec eloquar,  
 me istanc capillo protracturum esse in uiam,  
 nisi hinc abducit quo uolt ex hisce aedibus.  
 800 uxor, heus uxor! quamquam tu irata es mihi,  
 iubeas, si sapias, haec intro auferrier:  
 eadem licebit mox cenare rectius.

IV. V: SYRA. EVTYCHVS

SYRA era quo me misit, ad patrem, non est domi:  
 rus abiisse aibant. nunc domum renuntio.  
 805 EVT defessus sum urbem totam peruenarier:  
 nihil inuestigo quicquam de illa muliere.  
 sed mater rure rediit, nam uideo Syram  
 astare ante aedis. Syra!  
 SYRA quis est qui me uocat?  
 EVT erus atque alumnus tuos sum.  
 SYRA salue, alumnule.  
 810 EVT iam mater rure rediit? responde mihi.  
 SYRA cum quidem salute familiai maxuma.  
 EVT quid istuc negoti est?

801 <hinc> intro *Ritschl*

809 alumne *P*, alumnule *Schoell*, alumne mi *Pylades*

MERCATOR

I'm done for! (*turns back*) But look, my wife's left. Poor, wretched me! Well, may the gods and goddesses ruin you, neighbor, with your mistress and your affairs! He's swamped me with suspicion in a most outrageous way, he's stirred up enemies at home; my wife is the harshest. I'll go to the market and tell Demipho that I'm going to drag her into the street by her hair unless he takes her away from this house here to wherever he wants. (*calling into the house*) My wife, hey there, my wife! Even though you're angry with me, you'd do well to have this here brought inside; this way we can soon have a better dinner. 795 800

*Exit LYSIMACHUS to the right.*

*Enter SYRA from the right.*

SYRA Where my mistress sent me, to her father, well, he's not at home. They said he'd gone to the country. Now I'll bring this news back home.

*Enter EUTYCHUS from the right.*

EUT I'm exhausted from chasing through the whole city. I can't find out anything about that woman. But my mother's come back from the country, since I can see Syra standing in front of the house. Syra! 805

SYRA Who is it that's calling me?

EUT It's your master and nursling.

SYRA Hello, my little nursling.

EUT Has my mother come back from the country? Answer me. 810

SYRA Yes, and she has brought great well-being to our household.

EUT What's the trouble?

PLAUTUS

SYRA tuos pater bellissimus  
amicam adduxit intro in aedis.

EVT quo modo?

SYRA adueniens mater rure eam offendit domi.

15 EVT pol hau censebam istarum esse operarum patrem.  
etiam nuñc mulier intust?

SYRA etiam.

EVT sequere me.

IV. vi: SYRA

SYRA ecastor lege dura uiuont mulieres  
multoque iniquiore miserae quam uiri.  
nam si uir scortum duxit clam uxorem suam,  
20 id si rescuiit uxor, impune est uiro;  
uxor uirum si clam domo egressa est foras,  
uiro fit causa, exigitur matrimonio.

utinam lex esset eadem quae uxori est uiro;  
nam uxor contenta est, quae bona est, uno uiro:  
25 qui minus uir una uxore contentus siet?  
ecastor faxim, si itidem plectantur uiri,  
si quis clam uxorem duxerit scortum suam,  
ut illae exiguntur quae in se culpam commerent,  
plures uiri sint uidui quam nunc mulieres.

ACTVS V

V. i: CHARINVS

0 CHAR limen superum<que> inferumque, salue, simul autem  
uale:

830 superum<que> *Ritschl*



## MERCATOR

SYRA Your terribly charming father has brought a mistress into the house.

EUT How so?

SYRA On her arrival from the country estate your mother found her at home.

EUT Goodness, I didn't think my father was one to do that sort of thing. Is the woman still inside? 815

SYRA Yes.

EUT Follow me.

*Exit EUTYCHUS into his house.*

SYRA Women really do live under a harsh and much unfairer law than men: if a man hires a prostitute behind his wife's back and the wife finds out about it, the husband goes unpunished. If a wife leaves the house behind her husband's back, the man thereby gets grounds to throw her out of the marriage. Would that there was the same law for the husband as for the wife: a wife who is good is content with a single husband. Why should a husband be any less content with a single wife? If husbands were to be punished in the same way if one hires a prostitute behind his wife's back just as guilty women are thrown out, I'd bet there would now be more divorced men than women. 820 825

*Exit SYRA into the house of Lysimachus.*

## ACT FIVE

*Enter CHARINUS from his house, wearing a travel cloak with a belt and carrying a flask and a sword.*

CHAR Lintel high and threshold low, greetings and farewell at 830

PLAUTUS

hunc hodie postremum extollo mea domo patria pedem.  
 usus, fructus, uictus, cultus iam mihi harunc aedium  
 interemptust, interfectust, alienatust. occidi!

35 di Penates meum parentum, familiai Lar pater,  
 uobis mando meum parentum rem bene ut tutemini.  
 ego mihi alios deos Penatis persequar, alium Larem,  
 aliam urbem, aliam ciuitatem: ab Atticis abhorreo;  
 nam ubi mores deteriores increbrescunt in dies,  
 ubi qui amici, qui infideles sint nequeas pernoscere  
 40 ubique id eripiatur animo tuo quod placeat maxume,  
 ibi quidem si regnum detur, non cupita est ciuitas.

V. ii: EVTYCHVS. CHARINVS

EVT diuom atque hominum quae speratrix atque era eadem  
 es hominibus,

spem speratam quom optulisti hanc mihi gratis ago.  
 ecquisnam deus est qui mea nunc laetus laetitia fuit?  
 15 domi erat quod quaeritabam: sex sodalis repperi,  
 uitam, amicitiam, ciuitatem, laetitiam, ludum, iocum;  
 eorum inuentu res simitu pessumas pessum dedi,  
 iram, inimicitiam, maerorem, lacrumas, exilium, ino-  
 20 piam,  
 solitudinem, stultitiam, exitium, pertinaciam.

\*\*\*

0 date, di, quaeso conueniundi mi eius celerem copiam.

839 ubique *BCD*, ubi qui *Palmerius*

842 speratrix *BCD*, spectatrix *s*

849 *uersum del. Ribbeck*

849<sup>a</sup> *lacunam indicat Ritschl*

---

<sup>30</sup> The household gods, or Penates, were originally deities of the store cupboard, while the Lar is another protective deity associated

MERCATOR

the same time: today I'm lifting my foot out of my father's house for the last time. The ability to use, enjoy, live in, and inhabit this house is now taken away from me, ruined, removed. I'm done for! Household gods of my parents, father Lar<sup>30</sup> of my household, I entrust my parents' affairs to you so that you guard them well. I'll find myself other household gods and another Lar, another city, another country: I'm shunning all things Athenian. Yes, where worse habits increase day by day, where you can't distinguish which people are friends and which are faithless, and where what most pleases your heart is stolen from you, I don't desire citizenship there even if I were given kingship.

835

840

*Enter EUTYCHUS from his house without noticing anyone.*

EUT You who are the engenderer of hope for gods and men and also the mistress of men,<sup>31</sup> I thank you for bringing me this hoped-for hope. Is there any god who is as happy as I am happy now? What I was looking for was at home. I've found six comrades: life, friendship, citizenship,<sup>32</sup> joy, jubilation, jest. By finding them I destroyed the greatest evils at the same time: anger, enmity, sadness, tears, exile, lack, loneliness, folly, destruction, obstinacy. \*\*\* Gods, please give me the opportunity to meet him quickly.

845

850

with the household. Earlier the Lares were gods of the countryside, as is apparent from l. 865, where they protect the roads.

<sup>31</sup> Eutyclus is addressing the goddess Fortuna.

<sup>32</sup> Citizenship is his comrade because he is bringing back a citizen, Charinus.

PLAUTUS

CHAR apparatus sum ut uidetis: abicio superbiam;  
 egomet mihi comes, calator, equos, agaso, armiger,  
 egomet sum mihi imperator, idem egomet mihi oboedio,  
 egomet mihi fero quod usust. o Cupido, quantus es!  
 55 nam tu quemuis confidentem facile tuis factis facis,  
 eundem ex confidente actutum diffidentem denuo.

EVT cogito quonam ego illum curram quaeritatum.

CHAR certa rest  
 me usque quaerere illam quoquo hinc abducta est gen-  
 tium;

60 nec mihi ulla opsistet amnis nec mons neque adeo mare  
 nec calor nec frigus metuo nec uentum nec grandinem;  
 imbrem perpetiar, laborem sufferam, solem, sitim;  
 non concedam nec quiescam usquam noctu nec dius  
 prius profecto quam aut amicam aut mortem inuesti-  
 gauero.

EVT nescioquoia uox ad auris mi aduolauit.

CHAR inuoco

35 uos, Lares uiales, ut me bene tutetis.

EVT Iuppiter!

estne illic Charinus?

CHAR ciues, bene ualete.

EVT ilico

sta, Charine.

CHAR qui me reuocat?

EVT Spes, Salus, Victoria.

CHAR quid me uoltis?

EVT ire tecum.

CHAR alium comitem quaerite,  
 non amittunt hi me comites qui tenent.

EVT qui sunt ei?

0 CHAR cura, miseria, aegritudo, lacrumae, lamentatio.

MERCATOR

- CHAR (*to the audience*) I am prepared as you see. I'm throwing away my pride: I myself am my companion, attendant, horse, stableboy, armor bearer; I myself am my commander and I myself obey me; I myself carry for myself what's needed. O Cupid, how mighty you are! You easily make anyone self-confident through your actions, and you turn the same person from self-confident to diffident again immediately. 855
- EUT I'm thinking about where I should run to search for him.
- CHAR (*still to the audience*) I'm resolved to search for her continuously wherever she's been taken. No river, no mountain, no sea will stand in my way; I fear neither heat nor cold, neither wind nor hail. I'll bear the rain, tolerate toil, sun, and thirst. I shan't give in or ever rest by night or day until I've found either my girlfriend or my death. 860
- EUT Someone's voice has flown to my ears.
- CHAR I call on you, Lares of the ways, to guard me well. 865
- EUT Jupiter! Isn't that Charinus?
- CHAR Farewell, citizens. (*turns to the left*)
- EUT Stand where you are, Charinus.
- CHAR Who is calling me back?
- EUT Hope, Salvation, Victory.
- CHAR What do you want from me?
- EUT To go with you.
- CHAR Look for another companion; the companions who are clinging on to me won't let go of me.
- EUT Who are they?
- CHAR Worry, wretchedness, grief, tears, wailing. 870

PLAUTUS

- 71 EVT repudia istos comites atque huc respice et reuortere.  
 72 CHAR siquidem mecum fabulari uis, supsequere.  
 EVT sta ilico.  
 87 sta ilico, <nam> amicus <nunc> aduenio multum beneuo-  
 lens.  
 73 CHAR male facis properantem qui me commorare. sol abit.  
 74 EVT si huc item properes ut istuc properas, facias rectius:  
 75 huc secundus uentus nunc est; cape modo uorsoriam:  
 hic fauonius serenust, istic auster imbricus;  
 hic facit tranquillitatem, iste omnis fluctus conciet.  
 recipe te ad terram, Charine, huc. nonne ex aduorso ui-  
 des  
 80 nubis atra imberque <ut> instat? aspice ad sinisteram  
 caelum ut est splendore plenum atque ut di is<tuc uorti  
 iubent>.  
 CHAR religionem illic <mi> obiecit: recipiam me illuc.  
 EVT sapis.  
 o Charine, contra pariter fer gradum et confer pedem,  
 porge bracchium.  
 CHAR prehende. iam tenes?  
 EVT teneo.  
 CHAR tene.  
 84 EVT quo nunc ibas?  
 CHAR exulatum.  
 EVT quid ibi faceres?  
 CHAR quod miser.

887 post 872 pos. Ritschl nam add. Ritschl nunc scripsi

879 ater BCD, atra s ut add. Guyet aspice non CD, aspicias non B,  
 aspice s

880 atque ut (ut om. B) detis / caelum ut est splendore (splendore  
 est CD) plenum exaduorso uides P, ex aduorso uides ex 878 illapsum et

MERCATOR

- EUT Reject those companions, look back here, and turn back.
- CHAR If you want to speak with me, follow me. (*begins to move left*)
- EUT Stand where you are. Stand where you are: I'm coming to you now as a friend who wants your very best.
- CHAR It isn't right of you to delay me in my hurry. The sun is setting.
- EUT If you were to hurry here the same way you're hurrying there, you'd behave more appropriately: in this direction 875 there's a favorable wind now; just get hold of the rope to turn your sail. Here there's the cloudless westerly, there the rainy southerly. The one here brings calm, the one there stirs up all the waves. Return here to the shore, Charinus. Can't you see how a black cloud and rain are threatening from the direction you're facing? Look to the left, how the heaven is full of brightness and how the 880 gods are telling you to turn there.
- CHAR He's given me scruples; I'll return there.
- EUT You're wise. Oh Charinus, step up toward me, move your foot here, and stretch out your arm.
- CHAR (*doing so*) Take it. Are you holding it now?
- EUT (*grabbing it*) Yes.
- CHAR Do.
- EUT Where were you going now?
- CHAR Into exile.
- EUT What would you have done there?
- CHAR What a wretch does.

---

atque ut detis suo loco motum esse putat Ritschl, detis in dei is<tuc uorti iubent> mutat Leo

881 mi add. Ritschl

PLAUTUS

- a EVT st!  
 5 ne paue, restituum iam ego te in gaudio antiquo ut sies.  
 6 maxume quod uis audire, id audies, quod gaudeas.  
 8 tuam amicam—
- CHAR quid eam?  
 EVT ubi sit ego scio.  
 CHAR tune, opsecro?  
 9 EVT sanam et saluam.  
 CHAR ubi eam saluam?  
 EVT ego scio.  
 CHAR ego me mauelim.  
 10 EVT potin ut animo sis tranquillo?  
 CHAR quid si mi animus fluctuat?  
 EVT ego istum in tranquillo, quieto, tuto sistam: ne time.  
 CHAR opsecro te, loquere <propere> ubi sit, ubi eam uideris.  
 quid taces? dice. enicas me miserum tua reticentia.  
 EVT non longe hinc abest a nobis.  
 CHAR quin [ergo] commonstras, si uides?  
 11 EVT non uideo hercle nunc, sed uidi modo.  
 CHAR quin ego uideam facis?  
 EVT faciam.  
 CHAR longum istuc amanti est.  
 EVT etiam metuis? omnia  
 commonstrabo. amicior mi nullus uiuit atque is est  
 qui illam habet neque est quoi magis me melius uelle ae-  
 quom siet.  
 CHAR non curo istunc, de illa quaero.  
 EVT de illa ergo ego dico tibi.  
 sane hoc non in mentem uenit dudum, ut ubi <sit dice-  
 rem.>

892 propere *add. Ritschl*

894 ergo *del. Guyet*



MERCATOR

EUT Hush! Stop being afraid, I'll restore you to your old joy 885  
now. What you want to hear most, that you shall hear,  
something to be happy about. Your girlfriend—

CHAR (*interrupting*) What about her?

EUT I know where she is.

CHAR Please, you do?

EUT Safe and sound.

CHAR Where is she sound?

EUT I know where.

CHAR I'd prefer to do so myself.

EUT Can't you have a calm mind? 890

CHAR What if my mind is being tossed about by the waves?

EUT I'll place it in a calm, quiet, safe place. Stop being afraid.

CHAR I beg you, tell me quickly where she is, where you've seen  
her. Why are you silent? Tell me. You're killing me, poor  
me, with your silence.

EUT She isn't far away from us. (*looks at his house*)

CHAR Why don't you show me if you can see her?

EUT I can't see her now, but I just did. 895

CHAR Why won't you let me see her?

EUT I will.

CHAR For a lover that's a long time.

EUT Are you still afraid? I'll show you everything. (*after a  
pause*) No one's a closer friend to me than the one who  
has her, and there isn't anyone toward whom I ought to  
be better disposed.

CHAR I don't care about him, I'm asking you about the girl.

EUT Well, I'm telling you about the girl. Indeed, it didn't oc- 900  
cur to me until now to tell you where she is.

---

895 quem P, quin s

900 sit dicerem *add. Leo*

PLAUTUS

CHAR dic igitur, ubi illa est?

EVT in nostris aedibus.

CHAR aedis probas,

si tu uera dicis, pulchre aedificatas arbitro.

sed quid ego istuc credam? uidisti an de audito nuntias?

EVT egomet uidi.

CHAR quis eam adduxit ad uos, inque.

EVT <tu> rogas?

5 CHAR uera dicis.

EVT nil, Charine, te quidem quicquam pudet.

quid tua refert qui cum istac uenerit?

CHAR dum istic siet.

EVT est profecto.

CHAR opta ergo ob istunc nuntium quid uis tibi.

EVT quid si optabo?

CHAR deos orato ut eius faciant copiam.

EVT derides.

CHAR seruata res est demum, si illam uidero.

sed quin ornatum hunc reicio? heus! aliquis actutum huc

foras

exite, illinc pallium mi efferte.

EVT em, nunc tu mi places.

CHAR optume aduenis, puere, cape chlamydem atque istic sta

ilico,

ut, si haec non sint uera, inceptum hoc itiner perficere

exsequar.

EVT non mihi credis?

CHAR omnia equidem credo quae dicis mihi.

sed quin intro ducis me ad eam, ut uideam?

EVT paulisper mane.

902 arbitro BC, arbitrio D<sup>1</sup>, arbitror D<sup>2</sup>

904 tu *add. Lindsay*

MERCATOR

CHAR Tell me then, where is she?

EUT In our house.

CHAR A good house, if you're telling the truth, I think, and well built. But why should I believe you in that? Have you seen her or are you telling me on hearsay?

EUT I've seen her myself.

CHAR Tell me who took her to you.

EUT You're asking?

CHAR You're telling the truth.

905

EUT Charinus, you have no shame at all. What business of yours is it who came with her?

CHAR So long as she's there.

EUT She really is.

CHAR Then on account of that message wish what you want for yourself.

EUT What if I do?

CHAR Pray to the gods that they may procure it for you.

EUT You're mocking me.

CHAR Things are safe at last if I see her. But why don't I throw 910  
off this garment? (*calling into his house*) Hey there!  
Someone come out here right now and bring me my  
cloak from there. (*a boy comes with the regular cloak of  
Charinus*)

EUT There, now I like you.

CHAR You've come at the right time, boy, take my cape and  
stand where you are, so that I may continue to travel on  
this journey I've begun if this isn't true. (*changes outfits*)

EUT You don't believe me?

CHAR I believe you in everything you tell me. But why don't you 915  
take me inside to her so that I may see her?

EUT (*embarrassed*) Wait a little.

PLAUTUS

CHAR quid manebo?

EVT tempus non est intro eundi.

CHAR enicas.

EVT non opus est, inquam, nunc intro te ire.

CHAR responde mihi,  
qua causa?

EVT operae non est.

CHAR quor?

EVT quia non est illi commodum.

CHAR itane? commodum illi non est, quae me amat, quam ego  
contra amo?

omnibus hic ludificatur me modis. ego stultior  
qui isti credam. commoratur. chlamydem sumam denuo.

EVT mane parumper atque haec audi.

CHAR cape sis, puere, hoc pallium.

EVT mater irata est patri uehementer, quia scortum sibi  
ob oculos adduxerit in aedis, dum ruri ipsa abest:  
suspicatur illam amicam esse illi.

CHAR zonam sustuli.

EVT eam rem nunc exquirat intus.

CHAR iam machaera est in manu.

EVT nam si eo ted intro ducam—

CHAR tollo ampullam atque hinc eo.

EVT mane, mane, Charine.

CHAR erras, < sic > me decipere hau potes.

EVT neque edepol uolo.

928 sic *add. Schoell*

<sup>33</sup> In the Latin there is also a pronoun *illi*, "it's not convenient for him/her"; Eutyclus probably refers to his father, but Charinus thinks he refers to Pasicompsa.

MERCATOR

CHAR Why wait?

EUT It's not the right time to go in.

CHAR You're killing me.

EUT I'm telling you, it's not advisable for you to go in now.

CHAR Answer me: why?

EUT There's no time for it.

CHAR Why?

EUT Because it's not convenient.<sup>33</sup>

CHAR Really? It's not convenient, even though she loves me and even though I love her in return? He's tricking me in every conceivable way. I'm a fool to believe him. He's wasting my time. I'll take my cape again. 920

EUT Wait a little while and listen to this.

CHAR Boy, take this cloak, will you? (*begins to change outfits again*)

EUT My mother's terribly angry with my father because she thinks he brought a prostitute into the house for himself before her very eyes, while she herself was away on our country estate. She suspects that that woman is his mistress. 925

CHAR I've put on my belt.<sup>34</sup>

EUT She's inquiring about this inside now.

CHAR I already have the sword in my hand.

EUT If I were to take you in there—

CHAR (*interrupting*) I'm taking my flask and I'm leaving this place. (*moves to the left*)

EUT Wait, wait, Charinus.

CHAR You're wrong: you can't deceive me like this.

EUT I don't want to.

<sup>34</sup> The belt contains the money for the journey.



MERCATOR

- CHAR Then why won't you let me continue my journey?
- EUT I won't let you. 930
- CHAR I'm wasting my time. You, boy, go inside quickly. (*the boy obeys*) I've already mounted my chariot, I've already taken the reins into my hands. (*pretends to be driving a chariot*)
- EUT You're not in your right mind.
- CHAR My feet, why won't you start running, directly to Cyprus, since my father is imposing exile on me?
- EUT You're stupid. Please don't say that.
- CHAR I'm determined to trace her, I'll make an effort to track 935 her down.
- EUT She's at home.
- CHAR What this chap said was a lie.
- EUT I've told you the truth.
- CHAR I've come to Cyprus now.
- EUT Do follow me so that you may see the girl you seek.
- CHAR I've made inquiries, but I haven't found her.
- EUT I don't care about my mother's anger now.
- CHAR I'm setting out to seek her further. Now I've arrived in Chalcis; there I can see a friend from Zacynthus. I tell 940 him why I've come there; I ask if he's heard there who brought her, who has her.
- EUT Why won't you stop that nonsense and come in here with me?
- CHAR My friend has replied that there are decent figs in Zacynthus.
- EUT He hasn't lied.
- CHAR But as for my girlfriend, he says he's heard that she's here 945 in Athens.
- EUT That man from Zacynthus is a Calchas.<sup>35</sup>

PLAUTUS

CHAR nauem conscendo, proficiscor ilico. iam sum domi,  
iam redii <ex> exilio. salue, mi sodalis Eutyche:  
ut ualuesti? quid parentes mei? ualent mater, pater?  
bene uocas, benigne dicis: cras apud te, nunc domi.  
950 sic decet, sic fieri oportet.

EVT heia! quae mi somnias!  
hic homo non sanust.

CHAR medicari amicus quin properas <mihi>?

EVT sequere sis.

CHAR sequor.

EVT clementer quaeso, calcis deteris.  
audin tu?

CHAR iam dudum audiui.

EVT pacem componi uolo  
meo patri cum matre: nam nunc est irata—

CHAR i modo.

955 EVT —propter istanc.

CHAR i modo.

EVT ergo cura.

CHAR quin tu ergo i modo.  
tam propitiam reddam, quam quom propitia est Iuno  
Ioui.

V. iii: DEMIPHO. LYSIMACHVS

DEM quasi tu numquam quicquam assimile huius facti feceris.

LYS edepol numquam; caui ne quid facerem. uix uiuo miser.  
nam mea uxor propter illam tota in fermento iacet.

30 DEM at ego expurigationem habebō, ut ne suscenseat.

947 ex add. Kampmann

951 mihi add. Ritschl



MERCATOR

CHAR I get onto the ship and leave immediately. Now I'm at home, now I've returned from my exile. My greetings, my comrade Eutyclus. How have you been? What about my parents? Are my mother and father well? Thanks for the invitation, that's kind of you; tomorrow I'll dine at your place, but now at home. That is right, that is how it ought to be. 950

EUT Goodness! What are you dreaming about! This chap isn't in his right mind.

CHAR Why don't you as a friend heal me quickly?

EUT Follow me please. (*turns toward his house*)

CHAR Yes.

EUT Gently please, you're wearing down my heels. Can you hear me?

CHAR I've been hearing you for a long time already.

EUT I want peace to be settled between my father and my mother: now she's angry—

CHAR (*interrupting*) Just go.

EUT —because of that girl. 955

CHAR Just go.

EUT Take care of it then.

CHAR Then just go. I'll make her as well disposed as Juno is when she's well disposed to Jupiter.

*Exeunt EUTYCHUS and CHARINUS into the house of Lysidamus.*

*Enter DEMIPHO and LYSIMACHUS from the right.*

DEM As if you'd never done anything like this.

LYS Never; I took good care not to do it. I'm barely alive, poor me: my wife's in an awful stew because of that girl.

DEM But I'll apologize so that she won't be angry. 960

PLAUTUS

LYS sequere me. sed exeuntem filium uideo meum.

V. iv: EVTYCHVS. LYSIMACHVS. DEMIPHO

EVT ad patrem ibo, ut matris iram sibi esse sedatam sciat.  
iam redeo.

LYS placet principium. quid agis? quid fit, Eutyche?

EVT optuma opportunitate ambo aduenistis.

LYS quid rei est?

965 EVT uxor tibi placida et placata est. cette dextras nunciam.

LYS di me seruant.

EVT tibi amicam esse nullam nuntio.

DEM di te perdant! quid negoti est nam, quaeso, istuc?

EVT eloquar.

animum aduertite igitur ambo.

LYS quin tibi ambo operam damus.

970 EVT qui bono sunt genere nati, <si> sunt ingenio malo,  
suapte culpa degenerascunt, genus ingenio improbant.

DEM uerum hic dicit.

LYS tibi ergo dicit.

EVT eo illud est uerum magis.

nam te istac aetate haud aequom filio fuerat tuo  
adulescenti amanti amicam eripere emptam argento suo.

DEM quid tu ais? Charini amica est illa?

EVT ut dissimulat malus!

969 si *add. Camerarius*

970 genere capiunt *P*, degenerascunt *Dunsch*

MERCATOR

LYS Follow me. But I can see my son coming out.

*Enter EUTYCHUS from his father's house.*

EUT (*into the house*) I'm going to my father to let him know that mother's anger toward him has been calmed down. I'm returning shortly.

LYS I like the start. (*to Eutyclus*) How are you? How are things, Eutyclus?

EUT You've both come here in the nick of time.

LYS What's the matter?

EUT Your wife is calm and at peace with you. (*to both*) Now 965  
give me your right hands.

LYS The gods are saving me.

EUT (*to Demipho*) My news for *you* is that you have no mistress.

DEM May the gods ruin you! Tell me what on earth you mean by that, will you?

EUT I'll tell you. Pay attention then, both of you.

LYS Yes, we're both attending to you.

EUT If those who come from a good family have a bad character, it's through their own fault that they fall short of their family's standards and reject their family through their character. 970

DEM What he says is true.

LYS He's saying it to you then.

EUT (*to Demipho*) This makes it all the more true: at your age you ought not to have stolen his girlfriend from your young, lovesick son, when he'd bought her with his own money.

DEM What are you saying? She's Charinus' girlfriend?

EUT How the crook is pretending not to know!

PLAUTUS

- 975 DEM ille quidem illam sese ancillam matri emisse dixerat.  
 EVT propterea igitur tu mercatu's, nouos amator, uetus puer?  
 LYS optume hercle, perge, ego assistam hinc alterinsecus.  
 quibus est dictis dignus usque oneremus ambo.  
 DEM nullus sum.  
 LYS filio suo, qui innocenti fecit tantam iniuriam.  
 380 EVT quem quidem hercle ego, in exilium quom iret, redduxi  
 domum;  
 nam ibat exulatum.  
 DEM an abiit?  
 LYS etiam loquere, larua?  
 temperare istac aetate istis decet ted artibus.  
 83 DEM fateor; deliqui profectc.  
 EVT etiam loquere, larua?  
 33<sup>a</sup> ess' uaciuom istac ted aetate his decebat noxiis.  
 84 itidem ut tempus anni, aetatem aliam aliud factum con-  
 decet;  
 85 nam si istuc ius est, senecta aetate scortari senes,  
 ubi loci est res summa nostra publica?  
 DEM ei, perii miser!  
 LYS adulescentes rei agenda*e* isti magis solent operam dare.  
 DEM iam opsecro hercle habete uobis cum porcis, cum fiscina.  
 EVT redde illi.  
 DEM sibi habeat, iam ut uolt per me sibi habeat licet.  
 90 EVT temperi edepol, quoniam ut aliter facias non est copiae.

983<sup>a</sup> uaciuom esse *P*, esse uaciuom *Enk*

984 aetate *P*, aetatem *s* conuenit *P*, condecet *Lachmann*

988 uobis habete *P*, uobiscum habete *schol Verg. Georg.*, habete uobis *Acidalius*

MERCATOR

- DEM He said that he'd bought her as a maid for his mother. 975
- EUT Is that then why you bought her, you young lover, you aged boy?
- LYS Perfect, continue, I'll assist you from the other side here. Let's both burden him with the words he deserves.
- DEM I'm dead.
- LYS To have done such an injustice to his innocent son!
- EUT A son whom I brought back when he was going into exile: 980  
yes, he was going into exile.
- DEM He didn't leave, did he?
- LYS You're still speaking, you devil? At your age you should exercise moderation in that department.
- DEM I admit it. Yes, I have made a mistake.
- EUT You're still speaking, you devil? At your age you ought to be free from these offenses. Each deed befits a different age, just as it befits a different season:<sup>36</sup> if it's right for old 985  
men to whore around in their old age, what will become of our affairs of state?
- DEM Dear me, I'm dead, poor me!
- LYS It's usually young men who are busy doing that sort of thing.
- DEM Please, have her for yourselves with the pigs and with the basket.<sup>37</sup>
- EUT Give her back to him.
- DEM He can have her for himself; as far as I'm concerned he may have her for himself as he wishes now.
- EUT You're acting in good time, now that you don't have a 990  
chance to act differently.

<sup>36</sup> Eutyclus alludes to the fact that Demipho, being old, is in the autumn or winter of his life.

<sup>37</sup> The exact meaning of this possibly proverbial phrase is unclear.

PLAUTUS

DEM supplici sibi sumat quid uolt ipse ob hanc iniuriam,  
modo pacem faciatis oro, ut ne mihi iratus siet.  
si hercle sciuissem siue adeo ioculo dixisset mihi  
se illam amare, numquam facerem ut illam amanti abdu-  
cerem.

995 Eutyche, te oro, sodalis eius es, serua et subueni:  
hunc senem para [me] clientem; memorem dices bene-  
fici.

LYS ora ut ignoscat delictis tuis atque adulescentiae.

DEM pergin tu autem? heia! superbe inuehere. spero ego mi  
quoque

tempus tale euenturum ut tibi gratiam referam parem.

100 LYS missas iam ego istas aris feci.

DEM et quidem ego dehinc iam.

EVT nil < agis >:

consuetudine animus rursus te huc inducet.

DEM opsecro,

satis iam ut habeatis. quin loris caedite etiam, si lubet.

LYS recte dicis. sed istuc uxor faciet, quom hoc rescuerit.

DEM nihil opust resciscat.

EVT quid istic? non resciscet, ne time.

05 eamus intro, non utibilest hic locus, factis tuis,  
dum memoramus, arbitri ubi sint qui praetereant per  
uias.

DEM hercle qui tu recte dicis: eadem breuior fabula  
erit. eamus.

EVT hic est intus filius apud nos tuos.

DEM optume est. illac per hortum nos domum transibimus.

996 me *del. Guyet*

1000 agis *add. Lachmann*

1006 arbitrium *B*, arbitri ut *CD*, arbitri ubi *Seuffert*

MERCATOR

- DEM Let him accept as reparation for that offense anything he himself wants; all I ask you two is that you make peace between us, so that he isn't angry with me. If I'd known or if he'd told me merely in jest that he was in love with her, I would never have taken her away from her lover. Eutyclus, you are his comrade: I ask you, save and help me. (*pointing to himself*) Make this old man your client; you'll have occasion to say that he hasn't forgotten your kindness. 995
- LYS Ask him to forgive you for the follies of your youth.
- DEM (*to Lysimachus*) Are you still going on? Goodness! You're laying into me full of arrogance. I hope I too will have an opportunity to return your favor.
- LYS I've given up those arts of yours by now. 1000
- DEM And I shall do so from now on.
- EUT It's in vain: by force of habit your mind will lead you back there.
- DEM I beg you two to consider it enough now. Beat me with straps too if you want.
- LYS Quite right. But your wife will do that when she finds out about this.
- DEM She doesn't have to find out.
- EUT Have your way then. She won't find out, don't worry. Let's go in, this isn't a suitable place, as the passersby in the streets are witnesses to your deeds while we're re-counting them. 1005
- DEM You're right. We'll be making the play shorter as well. Let's go.
- EUT Your son's in here at our place.
- DEM That's splendid. We'll go to the house that way through the garden.

PLAUTUS

- 010 LYS Eutyche, hanc uolo prius rem agi quam meum intro refero pedem.  
 EVT quid istuc est?  
 LYS suam quisque homo rem meminit. responde mihi: certon scis non suscensere mihi tuam matrem?  
 EVT scio.  
 LYS uide.  
 EVT mea fide.  
 LYS satis habeo. sed quaeso hercle, etiam uide.  
 EVT non mihi credis?  
 LYS immo credo, sed tamen metuo miser.
- 15 DEM eamus intro.  
 EVT immo dicamus senibus legem censeo prius quam abeamus, qua se lege teneant contentique sint.  
 annos gnatus sexaginta qui erit, si quem scibimus si maritum siue hercle adeo caelibem scortarier, cum eo nos hac lege agemus: inscitum arbitrabimur et per nos quidem hercle egebit qui suom prodegerit.  
 10 neu quisquam posthac prohibeto adulescentem filium quin amet et scortum ducat, quod bono fiat modo; si quis prohibuerit, plus perdet clam <qua>si praehibuerit palam.  
 haec adeo ut ex hac nocte primum lex teneat senes.  
 5 bene ualete; atque, adulescentes, haec si uobis lex placet, ob senum hercle industriam uos aequom est clare plaudere.

1013 id *P*, sed *Ritschl*

1019 hic *P*, hac *Bothe*

1023 si prohibuerit *P*, quam si praehibuerit *Camerarius*, quasi praehibuerit *Seuffert*

1024 ut *P*, uolo *Ussing*



MERCATOR

- LYS Eutyclus, I want this business sorted out before I set foot inside. 1010
- EUT What's the matter?
- LYS Everybody remembers his own business. Answer me: do you know for certain that your mother isn't angry with me?
- EUT I do.
- LYS Check.
- EUT On my word.
- LYS I'm satisfied. (*after a pause*) But please, check again.
- EUT You don't believe me?
- LYS No, I do, but I'm afraid nevertheless, wretch that I am.
- DEM Let's go inside. 1015
- EUT No, I think we should tell the old men our law before we leave, the law they should follow and be content with. If we find out that any sixty-year-old, married or unmarried, whores around, we shall deal with him according to the following law: we shall consider him ignorant, and as far as we're concerned when he wastes his possessions he shall reduce himself to poverty. And from now on let no one prevent his young son from being in love and hiring a prostitute, so long as it happens in moderation; if anyone prevents it, he shall lose more behind his back than if he had given it openly. This law shall apply to old men from tonight onward. Farewell. And, young men, if you like this law, it's only fair for you to give us the loud applause that the old men have earned. 1020  
1025



MILES GLORIOSUS

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE

The *miles gloriosus* or "braggart soldier" is a stock character of Roman comedy. Our play, however, is the only Plautine comedy named after this role. The boastful but high-ranking soldier in it is Pyrgopolinices, whose Greek name means "capturer of towers and cities." The name is ironic, for not only is the soldier unbelievably boastful and vain, he is also a coward. We get a first insight into his character in the brief first act (ll. 1-78), in which his hanger-on Artotrogus flatters him by listing his military and amatory exploits, exploits which he tells us the soldier has never had. Artotrogus also tells us that his only reason for staying with the soldier is that he gets good food from him. The hanger-on does not appear later in the play; his only function is to introduce the soldier. A similar pair is found in Terence's *Eunuchus*, where, however, the adulatory hanger-on Gnatho has more than an expository role and where the soldier Thraso is not the central character.

We lose sight of the soldier for the entire second act (ll. 79-595). Here we first meet Palaestrio, who tells us what went on before the start of the play. He says that he used to be the slave of a very pleasant young Athenian called Pleusicles, who had a satisfying relationship of mutual love with the prostitute Philocomasium. At some point Pleusicles had to go abroad on state business and the soldier Pyr-

## MILES GLORIOSUS

gopolinices arrived on the scene from Ephesus. He met Philocomasium, fell in love with her, and abducted her from her mother. Palaestrio tried to reach his master by ship in order to give him the news, but pirates captured the ship and took him to Ephesus, where he was given to our soldier as a present. In his house he met Philocomasium again, who told him how much she hated being with the soldier and how much she wanted to escape to Athens. Palaestrio contacted his former master Pleusicles by letter. Pleusicles is now in Ephesus and happens to lodge next door to the soldier, in the house of an old gentleman called Periplectomenus. Periplectomenus is very supportive and even came up with the plan to pierce a hole through the wall the two houses share; this can go undetected because Philocomasium has a room of her own adjacent to the house of Periplectomenus. The hole in the wall enables the lovers to meet regularly, but of course this cannot be a permanent solution.

The real action of the play begins in l. 156. Periplectomenus comes out of the house to tell us that while chasing a pet monkey on the roof, one of the soldier's slaves spotted Philocomasium and Pleusicles kissing in the house of Periplectomenus, which was possible because his house has the roof opening so common in ancient buildings. Now there is a great risk that the soldier could learn about the secret affair. Palaestrio, the chief planner of intrigues against the soldier, finds out that this slave is Sceledrus, the guard watching over Philocomasium. The girl is instructed to play herself and her imaginary twin sister called Dicaea, depending on which house she is in or comes out of. Sceledrus, at first loath to believe in the existence of such a twin sister, is gradually forced to accept that there is such a per-

## PLAUTUS

son when he sees her come out of the two houses in turn; he is finally completely convinced when Periplectomenus not only confirms the story but allows him to look at her in his own house. Sceledrus, afraid of punishment from his master for being a careless guard and causing trouble, decides to run away, but in the end changes his mind and hides in the house (l. 585).

The third act, beginning in l. 596, is the start of a second intrigue, this time against the soldier himself. The hole in the wall can hardly be satisfactory as a permanent solution to the problems. Pleusicles wants to take Philocomasium back to Athens. But before any real planning can take place, Periplectomenus describes his way of life to Pleusicles and Palaestrio. The passage is very long (ll. 627–764) and by modern standards very self-congratulatory: Periplectomenus lists the joys of bachelorhood and claims to be affable, generous, and wise. No real plan is revealed to the spectators; all we hear after the exposition of the old man's virtues is that Periplectomenus is to hire two prostitutes, one of them to be dressed as a matron in order to entice Pyrgopolinices to adultery.

The next scene (ll. 813–73), though full of Plautine humor, does not advance the action either. Palaestrio, who wants to get rid of Sceledrus to minimize any risks of discovery of the truth, finds out from the drunken slave Lucrio that Sceledrus is also drunk. Sceledrus thus poses no further risk. Palaestrio threatens to report the misbehavior to Pyrgopolinices and a timid Lucrio runs off, partly out of fear, partly because he is on an errand for Philocomasium, who was thoughtful enough to do her part in getting rid of potential dangers.

In l. 874 Periplectomenus returns with the two women,

## MILES GLORIOSUS

Acroteleutium, dressed up in the distinctive outfit of a wife, and Milphidippa, her maid. The passage contains one of the standard discussions of the evil ways of women, but again the plan is not really discussed any further.

In the fourth act Palaestrio informs Pyrgopolinices that a beautiful woman, supposedly the wife of Periplectomenus, has fallen for him. She is said to have divorced her husband and to be waiting for him in the house, which is part of her dowry. The soldier is interested immediately and even keener when he sees Milphidippa, who plays the wife's maid. When she leaves, Pyrgopolinices asks Palaestrio how to solve the remaining problem: he can hardly spend his life with the beautiful new woman (whom he has yet not even seen) unless he gets rid of Philocomasium. Palaestrio has a solution; he claims that Philocomasium's twin sister and mother have arrived and advises the soldier to send her home with them; in order to have a more amicable breakup, it is suggested that he should let her keep all the expensive presents she got from him earlier. The soldier goes in to persuade the girl, who, as we know, will happily follow his command to leave. Palaestrio then tells Pleusicles to come in a captain's outfit to fetch Philocomasium. The plan is that Palaestrio will accompany them as porter and will then flee with them. Pleusicles leaves to get ready. The soldier comes out again, happy at the successful outcome of his talk with Philocomasium. Again Philocomasium is shown to support Palaestrio cleverly: we learn that she asked the soldier to give her this slave as a present, so that he can accompany her officially. Now Milphidippa returns with Acroteleutium, the supposed wife of Periplectomenus. The soldier is instantly smitten, but gives himself airs for a long time. In the end he informs

## PLAUTUS

Acroteleutium that he is willing to spend his life with her. As the two women return to the house of Periplectomenus, Pleusicles comes, all dressed up, and takes with him Philocomasium, Palaestrio, and all the presents, carried by porters. A slave boy appears from the old man's house and beckons the soldier in.

He goes in, but after a brief noise inside the fifth act begins with his being carried out again. Periplectomenus and his slaves are beating and humiliating the soldier for his misconduct. They only let go of him when he swears that he will not take any revenge and will keep a low profile. When his slaves return, he hears that Pleusicles, now safely on board a ship with Philocomasium and Palaestrio, is the girl's lover. Pyrgopolinices admits the error of his ways and appeals to the audience for applause.

With its 1437 lines, the *Miles gloriosus* is Plautus' longest play. Leo assumed that the long second act, in which the soldier makes no appearance at all, is taken from another play in which the motif of the hole in the wall was central; this hole is irrelevant for the rest of the play. The discussion has since been very polarized, with some scholars firmly believing in the contamination hypothesis and others denying it vehemently. It has to be said that there is no reason inherent in the play that would force us to assume two originals for our Latin comedy. Of course one could argue that after the hole had been made, Philocomasium could simply have run off. But this would have put Periplectomenus in a difficult position, and what is more, the audience expects the immoral and hateful soldier to be punished more severely than simply by losing his concubine. A further argument for contamination, namely that



## MILES GLORIOSUS

the twin sister plays no role after the second act, is equally unconvincing; there is no real reason why she should.

Leo also argued that the long scene in which Periplectomenus praises his own lifestyle and social skills has been taken from another play. One argument in favor of this assumption is that the scene is somewhat out of place here; but to this reasoning Drexler rightly objects that such a scene would probably be out of place in any comedy. However, there are good grounds for assuming that the passage does indeed come from elsewhere; it is quite poorly integrated into the play. Thus in ll. 592–95 Periplectomenus enters his house in order to plan with Palaestrio and Pleusicles, but immediately afterward they come out to plan there. In ll. 612–13, however, Palaestrio asks if the same plan should be used that was hatched inside. Then the lengthy self-praise begins, and at its abrupt end, from l. 765 onward, it turns out that neither Periplectomenus nor Pleusicles has any idea what the plan is. Such confusions are not uncommon in places where Plautus inserts material alien to his Greek source, be it his own invention or taken from a second Greek play.

The Lucrio scene is probably also a Plautine insertion, though it is not clear whether Plautus made it up himself or took it from another play. The scene does not advance the action and is again badly integrated. It is obvious that Sceledrus needs to be got rid of. In the Greek play he probably ran off in order to avoid punishment, and in the Latin text he announces his intention to do so in l. 582. In l. 585, however, he suddenly changes his mind and goes home, as is necessary to motivate the Lucrio scene. Periplectomenus had just been speaking with him, so it is very

## PLAUTUS

odd that in l. 593 he states that Sceledrus is away from the house; even in the most artificial setting he would have seen him return home.

Not much is known about the Greek original. We know from l. 86 that it was called *Alazon*, "the braggart." Its author, on the other hand, remains unclear. Menander has been suggested, as well as Diphilus. Schaaf notices that the *Poenulus*, like the *Miles gloriosus*, falls into two parts, and since we know that the original of the former play was written by Alexis, he assumes the same author for the latter. Unfortunately this remains no more than one possibility among many. We are on firmer ground when it comes to establishing the date of the first performance of the Latin play. In ll. 211–12 there is a reference to an imprisoned Roman poet, who can be no other than Gnaeus Naevius. Naevius was imprisoned in 206, and since he was freed soon, our play must have been staged in 206 or shortly after. This agrees well with the fact that remarkably little use is made of song in our play; Plautus tends to use much more in his later productions.

### SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY

#### *Editions and Commentaries*

- Brix, J., Niemeyer, M., and Köhler, O. (1916), *Ausgewählte Komödien des T. Maccius Plautus für den Schulgebrauch erklärt*, vol. 4: *Miles gloriosus*, 4th ed. (Leipzig).
- Hammond, M., Mack, A. M., and Moskalew, W. (1963), *T. Macci Plauti Miles Gloriosus: Edited with an Introduction and Notes* (Cambridge, MA).

## MILES GLORIOSUS

### *Criticism*

- Drexler, H. (1929), "Zur Interpretation des plautinischen Miles," in *Hermes* 64: 339–75.
- Hall, F. W. (1923), "On Plautus, *Miles Gloriosus* 18," in *Classical Quarterly* 17: 100–102.
- Haywood, R. M. (1944), "On the Unity of the *Miles gloriosus*," in *American Journal of Philology* 65: 382–86.
- Questa, C. (2004), "Miles gloriosus," in C. Questa, *Sei letture Plautine* (Urbino), 77–97.
- Raffaelli, R., and Tontini, A. (eds.) (2009), *Lecturae Plautinae Sarsinates XII: Miles gloriosus* (Sarsina, 27 settembre 2008) (Urbino).
- Schaaf, L. (1977), *Der Miles gloriosus des Plautus und sein griechisches Original: Ein Beitrag zur Kontaminationsfrage* (Munich).
- Williams, G. (1958), "Evidence for Plautus' Workmanship in the *Miles gloriosus*," in *Hermes* 86: 79–105.

## MILES GLORIOSVS

### ARGVMENTVM I

Meretricem Athenis Ephesum miles auerit.

Id dum ero amanti seruos nuntiare uolt

Legato peregre, ipse captus in mari

Et eidem illi militi dono datust.

5 Suum arcessit erum <priorem> Athenis et forat

Geminis communem clam parietem in aedibus,

Licere ut quiret conuenire amantibus.

Obhaerentis custos hos uidet de tegulis,

Ridiculis autem, quasi sit alia, luditur.

10 Itemque impellit militem Palaestrio

Omissam faciat concubinam, quando ei

Senis uicini cupiat uxor nubere.

Utro abeat orat, donat multa. ipse in domo

Senis prehensus poenas pro moechno luit.

### ARGVMENTVM II

meretricem ingenuam deperibat mutuo

Atheniensis iuuenis; Naupactum is domo

arg. 1, 5 priorem *add. Niemeyer*

arg. 1, 8 obh(a)erentis *P.*, oberrans *Ritschl*

## THE BRAGGART SOLDIER

### PLOT SUMMARY 1

A soldier carries off a prostitute from Athens to Ephesus. While a slave wants to report this to his lovesick master, who is abroad on an embassy, he himself is captured at sea and given to that same soldier as a present. He summons his previous master 5 from Athens and secretly pierces through the wall shared by the two houses so that the lovers may have the opportunity to meet. From the roof tiles, a guard sees them embracing, but is tricked and hoaxed into believing that the girl is someone else. In the 10 same way Palaestrio induces the soldier to let his concubine go, on the grounds that his old neighbor's wife is keen to marry him. He asks his mistress of his own accord to go away and gives her many presents. He himself, caught in the old man's house, receives punishment as if he were an adulterer.

### PLOT SUMMARY 2

A young Athenian was madly in love with a freeborn<sup>1</sup> prostitute, and she with him. Sent as an ambassador, he left home for

<sup>1</sup> Whether she is freeborn or not is unclear; the writer of the summary seems to have inferred this from l. 490, where Periplectomenus, however, is speaking of her invented twin sister. If she is indeed freeborn, she is free to marry Pleusicles.

PLAUTUS

legatus abiit. miles in eandem incidit,  
 deportat Ephesum inuitam. seruos Attici,  
 5 ut nuntiaret domino factum, nauigat.  
 capitur, donatur illi captus militi.  
 ad erum ut ueniret Ephesum scribit. aduolat  
 adulescens atque in proxumo deuortitur  
 apud hospitem paternum. medium parietem  
 10 perfodit seruos commeatus clanculum  
 qua foret amantum. geminam fingit mulieris  
 sororem adesse. mox ei dominus aedium  
 suam clientam sollicitandum ad militem  
 subornat. capitur ille, sperat nuptias,  
 15 dimittit concubinam et moechus uapulat.

## MILES GLORIOSUS

Naupactus. A soldier met the same girl and carried her off to Ephesus against her will. The Athenian's slave travels by ship in order to report to his master what has happened. He is taken captive and, once a captive, given to that soldier as a present. He writes to his master to tell him to come to Ephesus. The young man rushes there and lodges next door at his father's friend's place. The slave pierces through the wall between the houses so that the lovers would have a secret opportunity to meet. He makes up the story that the girl's twin sister is around. Soon after, the master of the house provides him with his protégée in order to cajole the soldier. That man is taken in; he hopes for a wedding, lets his concubine go, and is beaten as an adulterer.

## PLAUTUS

### PERSONAE

PYRGOPOLINICES miles  
ARTOTROGVS parasitus  
PALAESTRIO seruos  
PERIPLECTOMENVS senex  
SCELEDRVS seruos  
PHILOCOMASIVM mulier  
PLEVSICLES adulescens  
LVCRIO puer  
ACROTELEVTIVM meretrix  
MILPHIDIPPA ancilla  
PVER  
CARIO coquos

### SCAENA

Ephesi



## MILES GLORIOSUS

### CHARACTERS

- PYRGOPOLINICES a soldier; a vain coward  
ARTOTROGUS a hanger-on; flatters Pyrgopolinices  
PALAESTRIO a slave; former servant of Pleusicles, but now  
in the soldier's possession  
PERIPLECTOMENUS an old man; friend and host of Pleusicles  
SCELEDRUS a slave; guard of the soldier's concubine  
PHILOCOMASIUM a woman; loves Pleusicles but was  
forced to become the soldier's concubine  
PLEUSICLES a young man; Philocomasium's lover  
LUCRIO a boy; serves in the soldier's household  
ACROTELEUTIUM a prostitute; a protégée of Periplectomenus  
MILPHIDIPPA a maid; serves Acroteleutium  
SLAVE BOY works for Periplectomenus  
CARIO a cook; also works for Periplectomenus

### STAGING

The stage represents a street in Ephesus. On it are the houses of Periplectomenus, to the left, and of Pyrgopolinices, to the right; the houses share a wall. To the left, the street leads to the harbor, to the right, to the city center.

PLAUTUS

ACTVS I

I. i: PYRGOPOLINICES. ARTOTROGVS

PYR curate ut splendor meo sit cluideo clarior  
 quam solis radii esse olim quom sudum est solent,  
 ut, ubi usus ueniat, contra conserta manu  
 praestringat oculorum aciem in acie hostibus.  
 5 nam ego hanc machaeram mihi consolari uolo,  
 ne lamentetur neue animum despondeat,  
 quia se iam pridem feriatam gestitem,  
 quae misera gestit fartem facere ex hostibus.  
 sed ubi Artotrogus hic est?

ART stat propter uirum  
 10 fortem atque fortunatum et forma regia.  
 tam bellatorem Mars haud ausit dicere  
 neque aequiperare suas uirtutes ad tuas.

PYR quemne ego seruauit in campis Curculioniis,  
 5 ubi Bumbomachides Clytomestoridysarchides  
 erat imperator summus, Neptuni nepos?

ART memini. nempe illum dicis cum armis aureis,  
 quouis tu legiones difflauisti spiritu,  
 quasi uentus folia aut peniculus tectorium.

PYR istuc quidem edepol nihil est.

ART nihil hercle hoc quidem est  
 0 praeut alia dicam . . . quae tu numquam feceris.

11 tum *P*, tam *Bothe*

18 peniculum *P*, \*niculum *A*, peniculus *Ussing*, paniculam *Turne-*  
*bus*, paniculum *Ritschl*

---

<sup>2</sup> Pun on the two meanings of *acies*: "sharpness of eyes" and "battle line."

# MILES GLORIOSUS

## ACT ONE

*Enter PYRGOPOLINICES from his house, wearing a cloak and sword; he is followed by ARTOTROGUS, carrying a stylus and tablets, and attendants carrying a shield.*

- PYR (to slaves) Take care that my shield has greater radiance than the rays of the sun can have when the sky is clear, so that when necessary it may dazzle the enemy's sharpness of sight in the sharpness of fight<sup>2</sup> when battle is joined. (as they start cleaning) Well, I want to console this sword 5 of mine so that it may not grieve or lose heart because I've been carrying it around for a long time as if it were on holiday; poor sword, it's itching to turn the enemy into mincemeat. But whereabouts is Artotrogus?
- ART He's standing next to a real man, robust, rich, and of royal beauty. Mars wouldn't dare to call himself such a warrior or compare his exploits to yours. 10
- PYR He wouldn't, would he? After all, I saved him in the Curculionian Fields, where Bumbomachides Clytomestoridysarchides, Neptune's grandson, was commander in chief.<sup>3</sup> 15
- ART I remember. You mean the one with golden armor of course, whose legions you scattered with a breath as the wind does leaves or a plasterer's brush does plaster.
- PYR That's a mere nothing.
- ART Indeed, it's a mere nothing compared with other things I might mention . . . (aside) which you've never done. If 20

<sup>3</sup> Invented names. The Curculionian Fields are fields suffering from weevils (*curculiones*). The other names are Greek: Bumbomachides means "son of the man fighting with roaring noise," and Clytomestoridysarchides is the "son of the famous adviser and bad ruler."

PLAUTUS

periuriorem hoc hominem si quis uiderit  
aut gloriarum pleniorum quam illic est,  
me sibi habeto, ei ego me mancipio dabo;  
nisi unum, epityra estur insanum bene.

25 PYR ubi tu es?

ART . . . . . eccum. edepol uel elephanto in India,  
quo pacto ei pugno praefregisti bracchium.

PYR quid, "bracchium"?

ART . . . . . illud dicere uolui, "femur."

PYR at indiligenter iceram.

ART . . . . . pol si quidem

conixus esses, per corium, per uiscera

10 perque os elephanti transmineret bracchium.

PYR nolo istaec hic nunc.

ART . . . . . ne hercle operae pretium quidem est  
mihi te narrare, tuas uirtutes qui sciam.

uenter creat omnis hasce aerumnas: auribus

peraurienda sunt, ne dentes dentiant,

5 et assentandum est quicquid hic mentibitur.

PYR quid illuc quod dico?

ART . . . . . ehem, scio iam quid uis dicere.

factum hercle est, memini fieri.

PYR . . . . . quid id est?

ART . . . . . quicquid est.

PYR habes—

ART . . . . . tabellas uis rogare. habeo, et stilum.

23 et *P*, om. *A*, ei *Wagner*

24 *epytir* aut *P*, *epityra Varro*, *epityrum Ritschl*

34 *peraurienda C*, *peraudienda ABD*

---

<sup>4</sup> Of course he cannot sell himself, as he is already a slave; the

MILES GLORIOSUS

anyone sees a man perjuring himself more than this one or more boastful than he is, he can have me for himself, I'll sell myself to him;<sup>4</sup> but there's one thing: his olive spread<sup>5</sup> tastes awfully good.

- PYR Where are you? 25
- ART Look, here I am. Or take the elephant in India, how you broke its arm with your fist.
- PYR What? Its "arm"?
- ART I meant to say its "leg."
- PYR But I only hit it casually.
- ART Indeed, if you'd made an effort, your arm would have pierced through the elephant's skin, through its innards, 30 and through its bones.
- PYR I don't want to discuss that here now.
- ART It isn't worth your while to tell me about it: I know your exploits. (*aside*) My belly is creating all this misery: I have to hear this with my ears so that my teeth won't grow toothy from inactivity, and I have to agree with whatever 35 lies he dishes up.
- PYR What about what I'm saying now?
- ART (*eagerly*) Yes, I already know what you want to say. It did happen, I remember it happening.
- PYR What's that?
- ART (*embarrassed*) Whatever it is.
- PYR Do you have—
- ART (*interrupting*) You want to ask me for writing tablets. I do, and a pen.

*mancupatio* mentioned here is a method of sale in which the buyer puts his hands on the goods he wishes to purchase.

<sup>5</sup> *Epityrum* (here feminine *epityra*) consists of olives, oil, vinegar, and herbs (Cato, *Agr.* 119).

PLAUTUS

- PYR facete aduortis tuom animum ad animum meum.  
 40 ART nouisse mores tuos me meditate decet  
 curamque adhibere ut praeolat mihi quod tu uelis.  
 PYR ecquid meministi?  
 ART memini centum in Cilicia  
 et quinquaginta, centum in Scytholatronia,  
 triginta Sardos, sexaginta Macedones—  
 45 sunt homines quos tu occidisti uno die.  
 PYR quanta istaec hominum summa est?  
 ART septem milia.  
 PYR tantum esse oportet. recte rationem tenes.  
 ART at nullos habeo scriptos: sic memini tamen.  
 PYR edepol memoria es optuma.  
 ART offae monent.  
 50 PYR dum tale facies quale adhuc, assiduo edes,  
 communicabo semper te mensa mea.  
 ART quid in Cappadocia, ubi tu quingentos simul,  
 ni hebes machaera foret, uno ictu occideras?  
 PYR at peditastelli quia erant, siui uiuerent.  
 55 ART quid tibi ego dicam, quod omnes mortales sciunt,  
 Pyrgopolinice te unum in terra uiuere  
 uirtute et forma et factis inuictissimis?  
 amant ted omnes mulieres neque iniuria,  
 qui sis tam pulcher; uel illae quae heri pallio  
 60 me reprehenderunt.  
 PYR quid eae dixerunt tibi?

---

<sup>6</sup> Cilicia is a region in Asia Minor, facing Cyprus. Scytholatronia is the made-up name of a country with Scythian mercenaries. The hanger-on presumably did not mean Sardinians, but the inhabitants of Sardis in Lydia, as this would be in the region referred to.

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PYR You mind neatly what's on my mind.
- ART I ought to know your ways studiously and take care that I 40  
get wind of what you wish in advance.
- PYR Do you remember anything?
- ART I remember one hundred and fifty in Cilicia, one hun-  
dred in Scytholatronia, thirty Sardinians, sixty Macedo-  
nians<sup>6</sup>—these are the men you killed in a single day. 45
- PYR What's the total body count?
- ART Seven thousand.
- PYR That's how much it ought to be. You've got the figure  
right.
- ART But I don't have any of them written down: I remember  
them all the same.
- PYR You have an excellent memory.
- ART (*aside*) The dumplings remind me.
- PYR So long as you act as you have till now, you'll be eating 50  
constantly, I'll always share my table with you.
- ART How about in Cappadocia,<sup>7</sup> where you'd have killed five  
hundred at the same time, with a single stroke, if your  
sword hadn't been blunt?
- PYR But because they were minor infantrymen, I let them  
live.
- ART Why should I tell you what all mortals know, that you, 55  
Pyrgopolinices, live on earth in a category of your own  
with regard to bravery, looks, and absolutely unbeatable  
deeds? All women are in love with you, and rightly  
so, since you're so handsome; for instance those who  
grabbed me by my cloak yesterday. 60
- PYR What did they say to you?

<sup>7</sup> Region in Asia Minor.

PLAUTUS

- ART rogitant: "hicine Achilles est?" inquit mihi.  
 "immo eius frater," inquam, "est." ibi illarum altera,  
 "ergo mecastor pulcher est," inquit mihi,  
 "et liberalis. uide caesaries quam decet.  
 65 ne illae sunt fortunatae quae cum isto cubant!"  
 PYR itane aibant tandem?  
 ART quaen me ambae opsecrauerint  
 ut te hodie quasi pompam illa praeterducerem?  
 PYR nimia est miseria nimis pulchrum esse hominem.  
 ART immo ita est.  
 molestae sunt: orant, ambiunt, exopsecrant  
 70 uidere ut liceat, ad sese arcessi iubent,  
 ut tuo non liceat dare operam negotio.  
 PYR uidetur tempus esse ut eamus ad forum,  
 ut in tabellis quos consignauī hic heri  
 latrones, ibus denumerem stipendium.  
 75 nam rex Seleucus me opere orauit maximo  
 ut sibi latrones cogere et conscriberem.  
 regi hunc diem mihi operam decretum est dare.  
 ART age eamus ergo.  
 PYR sequimini, satellites.

ACTVS II

II. i: PALAESTRIO

PAL mihi ad enarrandum hoc argumentum est comitas,

78 temus (tenemus *B*<sup>1</sup>, teneamus *B*<sup>2</sup>) *P*, eamus *s*, demus *Hasper*

---

<sup>8</sup> Achilles, the greatest hero of Homer's *Iliad*, had no brother, but the soldier would not know.



## MILES GLORIOSUS

- ART They kept asking: "Is this Achilles?" says one to me. "No," I say, "it's his brother."<sup>8</sup> Then the other says to me, "That's why he's so handsome and gracious. Look how his full head of hair suits him. Seriously, those women who lie with him are really lucky!" 65
- PYR Did they really say so?
- ART You ask? They both implored me to lead you past them that way today, like a parade.
- PYR It's too wretched a thing if a man is too handsome.
- ART It is indeed. They're a nuisance: they ask, canvass, implore that they may see you, and they bid me bring you to them, so that one can't look after one's own business. 70
- PYR It seems to be time for us to go to the forum so that I can count out the pay to the soldiers that I enlisted in my tablets here yesterday. Well, King Seleucus<sup>9</sup> asked me as a matter of great importance to muster and enroll mercenaries for him. I'm resolved to look after the king's business this day. 75
- ART Right, let's go then.
- PYR Follow me, attendants.

*Exeunt PYRGOPOLINICES, ARTOTROGUS, and the attendants to the right.*

## ACT TWO

*Enter PALAESTRIO from the soldier's house.*

PAL I'll be so kind as to tell you the summary of this play,

<sup>9</sup> If the reference comes from the Greek play, this could be Seleucus I, who was king of Syria between 306 and 281. Otherwise, it could be Seleucus II (247-27) or Seleucus III (227-24).

PLAUTUS

80 si ad auscultandum uostra erit benignitas;  
 qui autem auscultare nolet exurgat foras,  
 ut sit ubi sedeat ille qui auscultare uolt.  
 nunc qua assedistis causa in festiuo loco,  
 comoediai quam nos acturi sumus  
 85 et argumentum et nomen uobis eloquar.  
 Ἀλαζών Graece huic nomen est comoediae,  
 id nos Latine "gloriosum" dicimus.  
 hoc oppidum Ephesust; ille est miles meus erus,  
 qui hinc ad forum abiit, gloriosus, impudens,  
 90 stercoreus, plenus periuri atque adulteri.  
 ait sese ultro omnis mulieres sectarier:  
 is deridiculo est, quaqua incedit, omnibus.  
 itaque hic meretrices, labiis dum ductant eum,  
 maiorem partem uideas ualgis sauuis.  
 95 nam ego hau diu apud hunc seruitutem seruio;  
 id uolo uos scire quo modo ad hunc deuenerim  
 in seruitutem ab eo quoi seruiui prius.  
 date operam, nam nunc argumentum exordiar.  
 erat erus Athenis mihi adulescens optumus;  
 00 is amabat meretricem acre Athenis Atticis  
 et illa illum contra; qui est amor cultu optumus.  
 is publice legatus Naupactum fuit  
 magnai rei publicai gratia.  
 interibi hic miles forte Athenas aduenit,  
 05 insinuat sese ad illam amicam <mei> eri.  
 ocepit eius matri suppalparier  
 uino, ornamentis opiparisque opsoniis,  
 itaque intumum ibi se miles apud lenam facit.

93 ductant eum *Charisius*, ducant eum *P*, nictant eum *Fulgentius*,  
 nictant ei *Lindsay*            100 matre *P*, acre *Tyrrell*

## MILES GLORIOSUS

if you have the kindness to listen. But if anyone doesn't 80  
 want to listen, let him get up and get out, so that there  
 may be space to sit for someone who does want to listen.  
 Now as to the reason why you've sat down in this place of  
 joy, I'll tell you both the plot and the name of the comedy 85  
 we're going to stage. In Greek this comedy has the name  
*Alazon*, which we call "The Braggart" in English.<sup>10</sup> This  
 city is Ephesus. That soldier is my master, the one who  
 went away to the forum, a boastful creature, shameless,  
 like dung, full of false oaths and adultery. He says that all 90  
 women are running after him of their own accord; wher-  
 ever he goes, he's everyone's laughingstock. That's why  
 the prostitutes here, while alluring him with their lips,  
 mostly have crooked mouths.<sup>11</sup> I haven't been a slave at 95  
 his house for long. I'd like you to know how I happened  
 to become this man's slave from the man whose slave I  
 was before. Pay attention: now I'll begin the plot sum-  
 mary. In Athens I had an excellent young man as master.  
 He was madly in love with a prostitute in Attic Athens, 100  
 and she in turn with him. That's the best type of love to  
 cultivate. He was sent to Naupactus on official business,  
 on a matter of great importance for the state. Meanwhile 105  
 this soldier arrives in Athens by chance and finds his way  
 to that girlfriend of my master's. He begins to wheedle  
 her mother with wine, jewelry, and lavish meals, and  
 that's how the soldier comes to be on very close terms

<sup>10</sup> Lit. "*gloriosus*" in Latin.

<sup>11</sup> Because while blowing him kisses they cannot suppress their laughter.

---

105 meri *P* (eri *B*<sup>2</sup>), mei eri *Lindsay*

PLAUTUS

110 ubi primum euenit militi huic occasio,  
 sublinet os illi lenae, matri mulieris,  
 quam erus meus amabat; nam is illius filiam  
 conicit in nauem miles clam matrem suam,  
 eamque huc inuitam mulierem in Ephesum aduehit.  
 ubi amicam erilem Athenis auectam scio,  
 15 ego quantum uiuos possum mihi nauem paro,  
 inscendo, ut eam rem Naupactum ad erum nuntiem.  
 ubi sumus prouecti in altum, fit quod <di> uolunt,  
 capiunt praedones nauem illam ubi uectus fui:  
 prius perii quam ad erum ueni quo ire occeperam.  
 20 ill' <qui> me cepit dat me huic dono militi.  
 hic postquam in aedis me ad se deduxit domum,  
 uideo illam amicam erilem, Athenis quae fuit.  
 ubi contra aspexit me, oculis mihi signum dedit  
 ne se appellarem; deinde, postquam occasio est,  
 25 conqueritur mecum mulier fortunas suas:  
 ait sese Athenas fugere cupere ex hac domu,  
 sese illum amare meum erum, Athenis qui fuit,  
 nec peius quemquam odisse quam istum militem.  
 ego quoniam inspexi mulieris sententiam,  
 0 cepi tabellas, consignauit, clanculum  
 dedi mercatori quoidam qui ad illum deferat  
 meum erum, qui Athenis fuerat, qui hanc amauerat,  
 ut is huc ueniret. is non spreuit nuntium;  
 nam et uenit et is in proximo hic deuortitur  
 5 apud suum paternum hospitem, lepidum senem;  
 itaque illi amanti suo hospiti morem gerit  
 nosque opera consilioque adhortatur, iuuat.  
 itaque ego paraui hic intus magnas machinas

113 uenit *B<sup>1</sup>CD<sup>1</sup>*, aduenit *B<sup>2</sup>D<sup>3</sup>*, uehit *Marx*, aduehit *Lindsay*

MILES GLORIOSUS

with the procuress there. As soon as the soldier gets an opportunity, he tricks that procuress, the mother of the girl my master was in love with: the soldier puts her daughter onto a ship, behind her mother's back, and brings her here to Ephesus, against her will. When I find out that my master's girlfriend has been carried away from Athens, I prepare a ship for myself as quickly as possible and go on board in order to bring this news to Naupactus to my master. When we're well out to sea, the will of the gods happens and pirates take that ship I've been traveling on. I'm done for before reaching my master, where I'd begun to go. The man who took me captive gives me as a present to the soldier here. After he took me into his home, I spot that girlfriend of my master, the one who was in Athens. When she sees me face to face, she gives me a sign with her eyes not to address her. Then, when an opportunity arises, she complains to me about her lot. She says that she wishes to flee to Athens from this house, that she loves that master of mine, the one who was in Athens, and that she doesn't hate anyone more intensely than that soldier. When I saw her feelings, I took tablets, sealed them, and secretly gave them to a certain merchant to bring to that master of mine who'd been in Athens and who'd loved her, telling him to come here. He didn't despise the message: he came here and put up next door, at his father's friend's place, a charming old man. And so the old man humors that love-sick guest of his and encourages and supports us with help and advice. And so I've prepared great devices in

---

117 di *add. Lipsius*

120 qui *add. Beroaldus*

140 qui amantis una inter se facerem conuenas.  
 nam unum conclaue, concubinae quod dedit  
 miles, quo nemo nisi eapse inferret pedem,  
 in eo conclauī ego perfodi parietem  
 qua commeatus clam esset hinc huc mulieri;  
 et sene sciēte hoc feci: is consilium dedit.

45 nam meus conseruos est homo hau magni preti,  
 quem concubinae miles custodem addidit.

ei nos facētis fabricis et doctis dolis  
 glaucumam ob oculos obiciemus eumque ita  
 faciemus ut quod uiderit ne uiderit.

50 et mox ne erretis, haec duarum hodie uicem  
 et hinc et illinc mulier feret imaginem,  
 atque eadem erit, uerum alia esse assimulabitur.  
 ita sublinetur os custodi mulieris.

sed foris concrepuit hinc a uicino sene;  
 55 ipse exit: hic ille est lepidus quem dixi senem.

II. ii: PERIPLECTOMENVS. PALAESTRIO

PER ni hercle diffregeritis talos posthac quemque in tegulis  
 uideritis alienum, ego uostra faciam latera lorea.  
 miquidem iam arbitri uicini sunt meae quid fiat domi,  
 ita per impluuium intro spectant. nunc adeo edico omni-  
 bus:

) quemque a milite hoc uideritis hominem in nostris tegu-  
 lis,

extra unum Palaestrionem, huc deturbatote in uiam.

149 non Ω, ne *Priscianus*

## MILES GLORIOSUS

here so as to enable the lovers to meet. Well, one room 140  
 which the soldier gave to his concubine and into which  
 no one except for herself could set foot, in that room I  
 made a hole in the wall so that the girl would have a pas-  
 sage from here to here in secret. (*points at the two houses*  
*in turn*) What's more, I did this with the old man's full  
 knowledge: he made the suggestion. The fellow slave of 145  
 mine that the soldier had given his concubine as guard is  
 a pretty worthless chap. With our witty wiles and intelli-  
 gent inventions we'll cast a film over his eyes and bring it  
 about that he didn't see what he did see. Don't get it 150  
 wrong hereafter: this girl will bear the likeness of two  
 girls today, from here and from there, and yet she'll be  
 the same person, but she'll pretend to be a different one.  
 That's how the girl's guard will be fooled. But the door of  
 this house has creaked; it's the one of our neighbor, the  
 old man. He's coming out himself: this is that delightful 155  
 old man I was talking about.

*Enter PERIPLECTOMENUS from his house.*

PER (*into his house*) Unless hereafter you shatter the ankles  
 of whatever stranger you see on our tiles, I'll turn your  
 sides into ribbons. The neighbors are already witnessing  
 what's going on in my house, judging from the way they  
 look in through the opening in the roof.<sup>12</sup> So now I an-  
 nounce to each and all: whoever belonging to this soldier 160  
 you see on our roof tiles, with the sole exception of  
 Palaestrio, you are to throw down here onto the street. As

<sup>12</sup> Roman houses had an opening in the roof through which rainwater could enter; this water was collected in a large basin.

PLAUTUS

quod ille gallinam aut columbam se sectari aut simiam  
dicat, desperiistis ni usque ad mortem male mulcassitis.  
atque adeo, ut ne legi fraudem faciant aleariae,  
65 accuratote ut sine talis domi agitent conuiuium.

PAL nescioquid malefactum a nostra hic familia est, quantum  
audio: .

ita hic senex talos elidi iussit conseruis meis.  
sed me excepit: nihili facio quid illis faciat ceteris.  
aggrediar hominem.

PER estne aduorsum hic qui aduenit Palaestrio?

'0 PAL quid agis, Periplectomene?

PER hau multos homines, si optandum foret,  
nunc uidere et conuenire quam te mauellem.

PAL quid est?

quid tumultuas cum nostra familia?

PER occisi sumus.

PAL quid negoti est?

PER res palam est.

PAL quae res palam est?

PER de tegulis

modo nescioquis inspectauit uostrum familiarium  
5 per nostrum impluuium intus apud nos Philocomasium  
atque hospitem  
osculantis.

PAL quis homo id uidit?

PER tuos conseruos.

PAL quis is homo est?

PER nescio, ita abripuit repente sese subito.

PAL suspicor

me periisse.



MILES GLORIOSUS

for the fact that he might say he was chasing a hen or a dove or a monkey, you're done for unless you beat him up dreadfully till he dies. And so that they won't break the law against gambling with dice, make sure that they have their parties at home without anklebones.<sup>13</sup> 165

PAL (*to the audience*) Some offense has been committed by our household here, as far as I can hear: that's why this old man has commanded that my fellow slaves' ankles should be broken. But he's made an exception of me; I don't care what he does with the others. I'll approach him.

PER Isn't this Palaestrio who is coming toward me?

PAL How are you, Periplectomenus? 170

PER If there were a chance to choose, there wouldn't be anyone I'd rather see and meet than you.

PAL Tell me, why are you ranting against our household?

PER We've been ruined.

PAL What's the matter?

PER It's out.

PAL What's out?

PER Just now one of your household saw from the tiles through the opening in my house Philocomasium and my guest kissing inside at our place. 175

PAL Who has seen this?

PER A fellow slave of yours.

PAL Who is that chap?

PER I don't know, he removed himself so suddenly.

PAL I suspect I'm dead.

<sup>13</sup> Roman dice were made from the anklebones of animals. Gambling was popular, but at times prohibited (see Hor., *Carm.* 3.24.58).

PLAUTUS

PER ubi abit, conclamo: "heus, quid agis tu," inquam, "in tegulis?"

ille mi abiens ita respondit, "se sectari simiam."

30 PAL uae mi misero quoi pereundum est propter nihili bestiam!

sed Philocomasium hicine etiam nunc est?

PER quom exhibam, hic erat.

PAL i sis, iube transire huc quantum possit, se ut uideant domi familiares, nisi quidem illa nos uolt, qui serui sumus, propter amorem suom omnis crucibus contubernalis dari.

5 PER dixi ego istuc; nisi quid aliud uis.

PAL uolo; hoc ei dicit:

profecto ut ne quoquam de ingenio degrediat<sup>a</sup>ur muliebri earumque artem et disciplinam optineat colere.

PER quem ad modum?

PAL ut eum, qui se hic uidit, uerbis uincat ne is se uiderit. siquidem centiens hic uisa sit, tamen infitias eat.

os habet, linguam, perfidiam, malitiam atque audaciam, confidentiam, firmitatem, fraudulentiam.

qui arguat se, eum contra uincat iure iurando suo:

domi habet animum falsiloquom, falsificum, falsiurium, domi dolos, domi delenifica facta, domi fallacias.

nam mulier holitori numquam supplicat si qua est mala:

domi habet hortum et condimenta ad omnis mores malignicos.

PER ego istaec, si erit hic, nuntiabo. sed quid est, Palaestrio, quod uolutas tute tecum in corde?

PAL paulisper tace,

dum ego mihi consilia in animum conuoco et dum consulo

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PER When he went away, I shouted: "Hey, what are you doing on our tiles?" says I. While going away he gave me the answer that "he was chasing after a monkey."
- PAL Poor, wretched me! I have to die because of a worthless animal! But is Philocomasium still here now? 180
- PER When I came out, she was here.
- PAL Do go, please, and tell her to cross over to here as quickly as possible, so that the members of our household can see her at home, unless she wants us, who are slaves, to be given as bedfellows to crosses because of her love affair.
- PER I've told her that; unless you want anything else. 185
- PAL I do, actually; tell her this: under no circumstances is she to depart from her womanly ways, and she is to continue to practice their art and discipline.
- PER How do you mean?
- PAL With her words she should refute the man who's seen her here so as to make him believe that he hasn't seen her. Even if she's been seen here a hundred times, she should still deny it. She has a mouth, a tongue, perfidy, wickedness and boldness, self-confidence, self-assurance, and deceit. If a man accuses her, she should in turn get the better of him through her oath: she's in possession of a lying, deceiving, perjuring heart; she's in possession of tricks, in possession of wheedling ways, in possession of wiles. If a woman is bad she never needs to entreat the greengrocer: she's in possession of a garden and spices for all wicked ways. 190
- PER I'll tell her that if she's here. But what is it, Palaestrio, that you're turning over and over in your heart? 195
- PAL Be quiet for a little, while I'm assembling my wits in my mind and while I'm taking counsel as to what I should do,

PLAUTUS

quid agam, quem dolum doloso contra conseruo parem,  
 qui illam hic uidit osculantem, id uisum ut ne uisum siet.  
 10 PER quaere: ego hinc apscessero aps te huc interim. illuc sis  
 uide,  
 quem ad modum astitit, seuero fronte curans, cogitans.  
 pectus digitis pultat, cor credo euocaturust foras;  
 ecce auortit: nixus laeuo in femine habet laeuam manum,  
 dextera digitis rationem computat, feriens femur  
 15 dexterum. ita uehementer icit: quod agat aegre suppetit.  
 concrepuit digitis: laborat; crebro commutat status.  
 eccere autem capite nutat: non placet quod repperit.  
 quicquid est, incoctum non expromet, bene coctum  
 dabit.  
 ecce autem aedificat: columnam mento suffigit suo.  
 0 apage, non placet profecto mi illaec aedificatio;  
 nam os columnatum poetae esse indaudiui barbaro,  
 quoi bini custodes semper totis horis occubant.  
 eugae! euscheme hercle astitit et dulice et comoedice;  
 numquam hodie quiescet prius quam id quod petit per-  
 fecerit.  
 5 habet opinor. age si quid agis, uigila, ne somno stude,  
 nisi quidem hic agitare mauis uarius uirgis uigilias.  
 tibi ego dico. an heri adbibisti? heus te alloquor, Palaes-  
 trio.  
 uigila inquam, expergiscere inquam, lucet hoc inquam.  
 PAL audio.

204 ferit A, feries P

217 atus uestis P, adbibisti Götze alloqui P, alloquor Beroaldus

<sup>14</sup> The "barbarian"—i.e., Roman—poet is C. Naevius. The guards are his chains.

MILES GLORIOSUS

what trick I should prepare against my tricky fellow slave, who saw her kissing here, so that what's been seen won't have been seen.

- PER Do think about it. Meanwhile I'll go away from you to 200  
 over here. (*moves away while Palaestrio is gesturing*)  
 Look at that, will you, how he's positioned himself, worrying and thinking with an earnest countenance. He's tapping his chest with his fingers, I think he's going to call out his heart. Look, he's turned away; he has his left hand leaning on his left thigh, with his right hand he's making calculations on his fingers, beating his right thigh. He's 205  
 beating so strongly, he can hardly think of anything to do. He's snapped his fingers; he's anxious, he's frequently changing positions. But look, he's shaking his head: he doesn't like what he's found. Whatever it is, he won't produce it half-baked, he'll give it done to a turn. But look, he's building something: he's supporting his chin with a pillar. Away with that, I don't like that sort of building 210  
 work at all: I've heard that a barbarian poet has a pillared face, a man on whom two guards each always lie and keep watch at all hours.<sup>14</sup> Hurray! He's set himself up in a graceful position, right for a slave and a comedy. He'll never rest today until he's finished what he's seeking. He's got it, I think. (*to Palaestrio*) If you're going to do 215  
 anything, do it now, stay awake, stop going to sleep, unless you prefer to keep night watches here striped with strokes. I'm talking to you! You didn't get drunk yesterday, did you? Hey, I'm speaking to you, Palaestrio! Wake up, I tell you, get up, I tell you, it's getting light, I tell you!
- PAL I can hear you.

PLAUTUS

220 PER uiden hostis tibi adesse tuoque tergo opsidium? consule,  
arripe opem auxiliumque ad hanc rem: propere hoc, non  
placide decet.

anteueni aliqua, aliquo saltu circumduce exercitum,  
coge in opsidium perduellis, nostris praesidium para;  
interclude inimicis commeatum, tibi muni uiam  
qua cibatus commeatusque ad te et legiones tuas  
225 tuto possit peruenire: hanc rem age, res subitaria est.  
reperi, comminiscere, cedo calidum consilium cito,  
quae hic sunt uisa ut uisa ne sint, facta infecta ne sient.  
magnam illic homo rem incipissit, magna munit moenia.  
tu unus si recipere hoc ad te dicis, confidentia est  
230 nos inimicos profligare posse.

PAL dico et recipio  
ad me.

PER et ego impetrare dico id quod petis.

PAL at te Iuppiter  
bene amet!

PER auden participare me quod commentu's?

PAL tace,  
dum in regionem astutiarum mearum te induco, ut scias  
iuxta mecum mea consilia.

PER salua sumes indidem.

235 PAL erus meus elephanti corio circumtentust, non suo, neque  
habet plus sapientiae quam lapis.

PER ego istuc scio.

PAL nunc sic rationem incipisso, hanc instituam astutiam,  
ut Philocomasio hanc sororem geminam germanam alte-  
ram

240 dicam Athenis aduenisse cum amatore aliquo suo,  
tam similem quam lacte lacti est; apud <te> eos hic  
deuortier  
dicam hospitio.

MILES GLORIOSUS

PER Can't you see that your enemies are upon you and that  
 your back is under siege? Find a solution, get hold of help 220  
 and support for this business: it needs to be done quickly,  
 not gently. Get ahead of them somehow, lead your army  
 around them in some narrow defile, force the enemy to  
 endure a siege, create help for our men. Cut off support  
 from our foes, secure a path for yourself on which food  
 and supplies can reach you and your legions in safety. 225  
 Pay attention, it's an emergency. Find something, think  
 something up, give us hot counsel quickly, so that what  
 has been seen here has not been seen, yet so that what  
 has been done has nevertheless been done. He's begin-  
 ning something big, he's building big barricades. If only  
 you say you take charge of this, I'm confident that we can 230  
 crush our enemies.

PAL I do say so and I do take charge of this.

PER And I say that you'll be successful in what you seek.

PAL But may Jupiter love you well!

PER Do you wish to share with me what you've come up with?

PAL Be quiet while I'm taking you into the realm of my mach-  
 inations, so that you may know my plans as well as I do.

PER You'll take them back from me intact.

PAL My master is covered by elephant skin, not by his own, 235  
 and he doesn't have more sense than a block of stone.

PER I know that.

PAL Now I'll begin my business like this, I'll set up the follow-  
 ing trick: I'll say that this twin sister of Philocomasium  
 has arrived from Athens with some lover of hers, a girl as 240  
 similar as milk is to milk; I'll say they're staying here at  
 your place as guests.

221 aliqua <et> Müller

240 te *add.* s

229 tude unus P, tu oenus Bergk

PLAUTUS

- PER eugae eugae, lepide, laudo commentum tuom!  
 PAL ut si illic concriminatus sit aduorsum militem  
 meus conseruos, eam uidisse hic cum alieno osculari,  
 eam  
 arguam uidisse apud te contra conseruom meum  
 245 cum suo amatore amplexantem atque osculantem.  
 PER immo optume!  
 idem ego dicam si <ex> me exquiret miles.  
 PAL sed simillumas  
 dicito esse, et Philocomasio id praecipendum est ut  
 sciat,  
 ne titubet si <ex>quiret ex ea miles.  
 PER nimis doctum dolum!  
 sed si ambas uidere in uno miles concilio uolet,  
 250 quid agimus?  
 PAL facile est: trecentae possunt causae colligi:  
 "non domi est, abiit ambulatum, dormit, ornatur, lauat,  
 prandet, potat: occupata est, operae non est, non potest,"  
 quantum uis prolationis, dum modo hunc prima uia  
 inducamus uera ut esse credat quae mentibitur.  
 255 PER placet ut dicis.  
 PAL intro abi ergo et, si isti est mulier, eam iube  
 cito domum transire, atque haec ei dice, monstra, prae-  
 cipe,  
 ut teneat consilia nostra quem ad modum exorsi sumus  
 de gemina sorore.  
 PER docte tibi illam perdoctam dabo.  
 numquid aliud?  
 PAL intro ut abeas.  
 PER abeo.



MILES GLORIOSUS

- PER Bravo, bravo, splendid! I praise your idea!
- PAL So if that fellow slave of mine accuses her in front of the soldier, saying that he's seen her kissing someone else, I'll rebut him and say that he's seen this one at your place embracing and kissing her lover. 245
- PER Perfect! I'll say the same if the soldier asks me.
- PAL But you must say that they're absolutely alike, and Philocomasium needs to be taught so that she knows, so she won't make a slip if the soldier questions her.
- PER A terribly clever trick! But if the soldier wants to see both together, what do we do? 250
- PAL That's easy: hundreds of excuses can be found: "She's not at home, she's gone for a walk, she's sleeping, she's getting dressed, she's bathing, she's having lunch, she's having drinks: she's busy, she doesn't have time, she can't," as much delay as you wish, so long as we can make him believe from the outset that the lies she'll be telling are true.
- PER I like it the way you tell me. 255
- PAL Then go in and if she's there, have her return home quickly, and tell her, show her, teach her this, so that she knows how we've established our plans about the twin sister.
- PER I'll give her to you shrewdly and thoroughly instructed. Anything else?
- PAL Yes, go in.
- PER Yes.

*Exit PERIPLECTOMENUS into his house.*

---

246 ex add. *Ritschl*

248 quiret *P* (*queret B<sup>2</sup>*), exquiret *Ritschl*

PLAUTUS

- PAL et quidem ego ibo domum  
 260 atque hominem inuestigando operam huic dissimulabili-  
 ter dabo  
 qui fuerit conseruos qui hodie sit sectatus simiam.  
 nam ill' non potuit quin sermone suo aliquem familia-  
 rium  
 participauerit de amica eri, sese uidisse eam  
 hic in proxumo osculantem cum alieno adulescentulo.  
 265 noui morem egomet: "tacere nequeo solus quod scio."  
 si inuenio qui uidit, ad eum uineam pluteosque agam:  
 res parata est, ui pugnandoque hominem capere est certa  
 res.  
 si ita non reperio, ibo odorans quasi canis uenaticus  
 usque donec persecutus uolpem ero uestigiis.  
 270 sed fores crepuerunt nostrae, ego uoci moderabor meae;  
 nam illic est Philocomasio custos meus conseruos qui it  
 foras.

II. iii: SCELEDRVS. PALAESTRIO

- SCE nisi quidem ego hodie ambulauī dormiens in tegulis,  
 certo edepol scio me uidisse hic proxumae uiciniaē  
 Philocomasium erilem amicam sibi malam rem quae-  
 rere.  
 75 PAL hic illam uidit osculantem, quantum hunc audiui loqui.  
 SCE quis hic est?  
 PAL tuos conseruos. quid agis, Sceledre?  
 SCE te, Palaestrio,  
 uolup est conuenisse.  
 PAL quid iam? aut quid negoti est? fac sciam.  
 SCE metuo—  
 PAL quid metuis?  
 SCE ne hercle hodie, quantum hic familiarium est,  
 maxumum in malum cruciatumque insuliamus.

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PAL I too will go home and secretly help this old man by find- 260  
 ing out who this fellow slave was who chased the monkey  
 today. He couldn't have helped spilling the beans about  
 my master's girlfriend to someone or other in the house-  
 hold, that he's seen her here next door kissing an un-  
 known young man. I know the way it's done: "I can't keep 265  
 silent about what I alone know." If I find the one who's  
 seen her, I'll move all my siege equipment against him:  
 it's prepared, I'm determined to conquer him with force  
 and fighting. If I don't find him, I'll go sniffing like a hunt-  
 ing dog until I've reached the fox by his tracks. But our 270  
 door has creaked, I'll lower my voice: the chap who's  
 coming out is Philocomasium's guard, my fellow slave.

*Enter SCELEDRUS from the soldier's house.*

- SCE Unless I sleepwalked on the roof today, I know for cer-  
 tain that I've seen Philocomasium, master's girlfriend,  
 looking for trouble for herself next door.
- PAL (*aside*) He's the one who has seen her kissing, from what 275  
 I've heard him say.
- SCE (*hearing something*) Who's this?
- PAL Your fellow slave. How are you, Sceledrus?
- SCE I'm glad I've bumped into you, Palaestrio.
- PAL What's that? What's the matter? Let me know.
- SCE I'm afraid—
- PAL (*interrupting*) What are you afraid of?
- SCE That today all the members of our household will jump  
 into greatest torture and the cross.

---

261 siet Ω (*scriptio plena*)

PLAUTUS

- 280 PAL tu sali  
 solus, nam ego istam insulturam et desulturam nil moror.  
 SCE nescis tu fortasse apud nos facinus quod natum est  
 nouom.  
 PAL quod id est facinus?  
 SCE impudicum.  
 PAL tute scias soli tibi,  
 mihi ne dixis, scire nolo.  
 SCE non enim faciam quin scias.  
 simiam hodie sum sectatus nostram in horum tegulis.  
 285 PAL edepol, Sceledre, homo sectatu's nihili nequam bestiam.  
 SCE di te perdant!  
 PAL te istuc aequom . . . quoniam ocepisti, eloqui.  
 SCE forte fortuna per impluuium huc despexi in proximum:  
 atque ego illi aspicio osculantem Philocomasium cum al-  
 tero  
 nescioquo adolescente.  
 PAL quod ego, Sceledre, scelus ex te audio?  
 90 SCE profecto uidi.  
 PAL tutin?  
 SCE egomet duobus his oculis meis.  
 PAL abi, non ueri simile dicis nec uidisti.  
 SCE num tibi  
 lippus uideor?  
 PAL medicum istuc tibi meliust percontarier.  
 uerum enim tu istam, si te di ament, temere hau tollas  
 fabulam:  
 tuis nunc cruribus capitique fraudem capitalem hinc  
 creas.  
 95 nam tibi iam ut pereas paratum est dupliciter nisi suppri-  
 mis  
 tuom stultiloquium.

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PAL You jump alone: I don't like that sort of jumping in and out. 280
- SCE Perhaps you don't know what unheard-of, wicked deed has taken place in our midst.
- PAL What wicked deed is this?
- SCE A shameless one.
- PAL Keep it to yourself, don't tell me, I don't want to know.
- SCE I have to let you know. I chased our monkey on these people's roof today.
- PAL Goodness, Sceledrus, you, a worthless man, have chased a useless beast. 285
- SCE May the gods ruin you!
- PAL No, you . . . ought to tell me now that you've begun.
- SCE By pure chance I looked down through the opening in the roof here into our neighbor's place; and there I spot Philocomasium kissing some unknown young man.
- PAL What scandal do I hear from you, Sceledrus?
- SCE I've really seen her. 290
- PAL You yourself?
- SCE I myself with these two eyes of mine.
- PAL Go away, you aren't telling a likely story and you didn't see her.
- SCE I don't seem bleary-eyed to you, do I?
- PAL You'd better ask a doctor about that. But surely, if the gods loved you, you wouldn't spread that story rashly: now you're creating capital trouble for your shins and head: now it's all arranged for you to die twice over unless you keep your stupid talk in check. 295

---

282 scis *P*, scias *Gulielmius*, sci *Bentley*

PLAUTUS

- SCE qui uero dupliciter?  
 PAL dicam tibi.  
 primumdum, si falso insimulas Philocomasium, hoc perieris;  
 iterum, si id uerum est, tu ei custos additus <eo> perieris.  
 SCE quid fuat me nescio: haec me uidisse ego certo scio.  
 300 PAL pergin, infelix?  
 SCE quid tibi uis dicam nisi quod uiderim?  
 quin etiam nunc intus hic in proxumo est.  
 PAL eho an non domi est?  
 SCE uise, abi intro tute, nam ego mi iam nil credi postulo.  
 PAL certum est facere.  
 SCE hic te opperiam; eadem illi insidias dabo,  
 quam mox horsum ad stabulum iuuenix recipiat se <e>  
 pabulo.  
 305 quid ego nunc faciam? custodem me illi miles addidit:  
 nunc si indicium facio, interii; <interii> si taceo tamen,  
 si hoc palam fuerit. quid peius muliere aut audacius?  
 dum ego in tegulis sum, illaec se<se ex> hospitio edit  
 foras;  
 edepol facinus fecit audax. hoccin si miles sciat,  
 310 credo hercle has sustollat aedis totas atque hunc in crucem.  
 hercle quicquid est, mussitabo potius quam inteream  
 male;  
 non ego possum quae ipsa sese uenditat tutarier.

298 eo *add. Acidalius*

304 e *add. Camerarius*

306 interii<sup>2</sup> *add. (post taceo) Camerarius*

308 sum (se B<sup>2</sup>) P, sese ex Leo

311 quidquid herclest Bothe (*cui quicquid pyrrhichicum displicet*)

MILES GLORIOSUS

- SCE What do you mean, "twice over"?
- PAL I'll tell you. First off, if you wrongly accuse Philocomasium, you'll be dead for that reason; second, if it is true, you, who were made her guard, will be dead for that reason.
- SCE I don't know what'll become of me; I do know for certain that I've seen this.
- PAL Are you persisting, unlucky creature? 300
- SCE What do you want me to tell you except what I've seen? Actually, she's in here next door even now.
- PAL Tell me, she's not at home?
- SCE Check, go in yourself: I don't demand to be believed any longer.
- PAL I'm resolved to do so.
- SCE I'll wait for you here; that way I'll also set an ambush here, to see how soon the heifer returns here to her stable from that pasture. 305

*Exit PALAESTRIO into the soldier's house.*

- SCE What should I do now? The soldier made me her guard. If I disclose it, I'm dead; I'm dead all the same if I keep quiet and if it comes out. What's worse or more daring than a woman? While I was on the roof, she slipped outside, out of her quarters. She really did a daring deed. If the soldier finds out about this, I believe he'll crucify the entire house and this man here (*points to himself*). What-  
ever it is, I'll keep mum rather than perish miserably. I can't guard a woman who sells herself. 310

*Enter PALAESTRIO from the soldier's house.*

PLAUTUS

PAL Sceledre, Sceledre, quis homo in terra te alter est audacior?

quis magis dis inimicis natus quam tu atque iratis?

SCE quid est?

315 PAL iuben tibi oculos effodiri, quibus id quod nusquam est uides?

SCE quid, nusquam?

PAL non ego tuam empsim uitam uitiosa nuce.

SCE quid negoti est?

PAL quid negoti sit rogas?

SCE quor non rogem?

PAL non tu tibi istam praetruncari linguam largiloquam iubes?

SCE quam ob rem iubeam?

PAL Philocomasium eccam domi, quam in proxumo uidisse aibas te osculantem atque amplexantem cum altero.

SCE mirum est lolio uictitare te tam uili tritico.

PAL quid iam?

SCE quia luscitiosu's.

PAL uerbero, edepol tu quidem

caecus, non luscitiosu's. nam illam quidem uidi domi.

SCE quid, domi?

PAL domi hercle uero.

SCE abi, ludis me, Palaestrio.

25 PAL tum mihi sunt manus inquinatae.

SCE quidum?

PAL quia ludo luto.

SCE uae capiti tuo!

315 hic P, (e)st s

323 illa quidem illa P, illam quidem uidi s



MILES GLORIOSUS

- PAL Sceledrus, Sceledrus, who on earth is bolder than you?  
Who was born when the gods were more hostile or an-  
grier, than you?
- SCE What's that?
- PAL Won't you have your eyes dug out, with which you see 315  
what exists nowhere?
- SCE What, nowhere?
- PAL I wouldn't buy your life for a rotten nut.
- SCE What's the matter?
- PAL You ask me what's the matter?
- SCE Why shouldn't I ask?
- PAL Won't you have that talkative tongue of yours cut off?
- SCE Why should I have that done?
- PAL Look, Philocomasium is at home, the one you claimed to 320  
have seen kissing and embracing a stranger next door.
- SCE It's weird that you live on darnel<sup>15</sup> when wheat is so  
cheap.
- PAL How do you mean?
- SCE Because you're dim-sighted.
- PAL You whipping post, *you* are *blind*, not just dim-sighted:  
I've seen her at home.
- SCE What? At home?
- PAL Yes, at home.
- SCE Go away, you're playing games with me, Palaestrio.
- PAL Then my hands are dirty. 325
- SCE How come?
- PAL Because I'm playing with dirt.
- SCE Bad luck to you!

<sup>15</sup> A toxic weed closely resembling wheat. Ovid (*Fast.* 1.691) mentions that it is harmful to the eyes.

PLAUTUS

- PAL <tuo> istuc, Sceledre, promitto fore  
nisi oculos orationemque aliam commutas tibi.  
sed fores concrepuerunt nostrae.
- SCE at ego ilico opseruo fores;  
nam nihil est qua hinc huc transire ea possit nisi recto  
ostio.
- 330 PAL quin domi eccam! nescioquae te, Sceledre, scelera susci-  
tant.
- SCE mihi ego uideo, mihi ego sapio, <mihi> ego credo pluru-  
mum:  
me homo nemo deterrebit quin ea sit in his aedibus.  
hic opsistam, ne imprudenti huc ea se surrepsit mihi.
- PAL meus illic homo est, deturbabo iam ego illum de pugna-  
culis.
- 35 uin iam faciam uti stultiuidum te fateare?  
SCE age face.
- PAL nec te quicquam sapere corde neque oculis uti?  
SCE uolo.
- PAL nemp' tu istic ais esse erilem concubinam?  
SCE atque arguo  
eam me uidisse osculantem hic intus cum alieno uiro.
- PAL scin tu nullum commeatum hinc esse a nobis?  
SCE scio.
- 40 PAL nec solarium neque hortum nisi per impluuium?  
SCE scio.
- PAL quid nunc? si ea domi est, si facio ut eam exire hinc ui-  
deas domo,  
dignun es uerberibus multis?  
SCE dignus.

326 tuo<sup>2</sup> *add. Camerarius*

331 mihi<sup>3</sup> *add. Pylades*

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PAL You, Sceledrus, I promise will have bad luck unless you change your eyes and speech. But our door has creaked.
- SCE (*pointing to the door of Periplectomenus*) Well, I shall watch the door here: she has no way of going from here to here (*points at the houses in turn*) except straight through the door.
- PAL Look, she's at home! Some scandals stir you, Sceledrus. 330
- SCE I see for myself, I think for myself, I believe myself most. No one will deter me from believing that she's in this house. (*points to the house of Periplectomenus*) I'll plant myself here so that she won't steal over here without me noticing it.
- PAL (*aside*) That chap is mine, I'll throw him down from the ramparts now. (*to Sceledrus*) Do you want me to make 335 you admit now that you see things foolishly?
- SCE Go ahead.
- PAL And to admit that you don't have any sense in your heart and don't use your eyes?
- SCE I do want it.
- PAL You do say that master's concubine is over there, don't you? (*points to the house of Periplectomenus*)
- SCE And I insist that I've seen her kissing a stranger in here.
- PAL Do you know that there's no way of getting there from our place?
- SCE I do.
- PAL Neither a terrace nor a garden, only through the opening 340 in the roof?
- SCE I know.
- PAL Well then? If she's at home and if I bring it about that you see her coming out from home, do you deserve a lot of blows?
- SCE I do.

PLAUTUS

PAL serua istas fores,  
ne tibi clam se supterducat istinc atque huc transeat.

SCE consilium est ita facere.

PAL pede ego iam illam huc tibi sistam in uiam.

345 SCE agedum ergo face. uolo scire utrum egon id quod uidi uiderim.

an illic faciat, quod facturum dicit, ut ea sit domi.  
nam ego quidem meos oculos habeo nec rogo utendos foris.

350 sed hic illi supparasitatur semper, hic eae proxumust,  
primus ad cibum uocatur, primo pulmentum datur;  
nam illic noster est fortasse circiter triennium  
nec quoquam quam illic in nostra meliust famulo familia.

sed ego hoc quod ago, id me agere oportet, hoc opseruare ostium.

sic opsistam. hac quidem pol certo uerba mihi numquam dabunt.

II. iv: PALAESTRIO. PHILOCOMASIVM. SCELEDRVS

PAL praecepta facito ut memineris.

PHIL totiens monere mirum est.

55 PAL at metuo ut satis sis subdola.

PHIL cedo uel decem, edocebo  
minime malas ut sint malae, mihi solae quod superfit.  
age nunciam insiste in dolos; ego aps te procul recedam.

PAL quid ais tu, Sceledre?

MILES GLORIOSUS

PAL (*pointing to the door of Periplectomenus*) Guard that door so that she won't steal away from you there and come over here.

SCE It's my plan to do so.

PAL I'll have her come out here into the street in a minute.

SCE Go on then, do it.

345

*Exit PALAESTRIO into the soldier's house.*

SCE I want to know whether I've seen what I have seen or whether he brings about what he said he would, that she's at home. Well, I for one have my own eyes and needn't borrow them from outside. But this chap is always fawning on her, he's her closest confidant, he's invited to eat first, he's given the delicacies first. He's been one of us for perhaps something like three years, and yet no servant in our household has it better than him. But I ought to be doing what I'm doing now: observing this door. I'll position myself like this. They'll never trick me this way, that's for sure. (*positions himself facing the door of Periplectomenus, hands stretched out*)

350

*Enter PALAESTRIO and PHILOCOMASIUM from the soldier's house, unnoticed by Sceledrus.*

PAL Make sure you remember my instructions.

PHIL I'm surprised that you remind me so often.

PAL But I'm afraid that you might not be wily enough.

355

PHIL Give me even ten girls and I'll make even the least naughty to be naughty by that naughtiness which I have in excess. Go on now, start to work on your tricks; I'll go away from you a little. (*does so*)

PAL (*loudly*) What do you say, Sceledrus?

PLAUTUS

- SCE hanc rem gero. habeo auris, loquere quiduis.  
 PAL credo ego istoc exemplo tibi esse pereundum extra portam,  
 360 dispessis manibus, patibulum quom habebis.  
 SCE <ego?> quamnam ob rem?  
 PAL respicedum ad laeuam: quis illaec est mulier?  
 SCE pro di immortales,  
 eri concubina est haec quidem!  
 PAL mi quoque pol ita uidetur.  
 age nunciam, quando lubet—  
 SCE quid agam?  
 PAL perire propera.  
 PHIL ubi iste est bonus seruos qui probri me maxumi innocentem  
 365 falso insimulauit?  
 PAL em tibi! hic mihi dixit tibi quae dixi.  
 PHIL tun me uidisse in proxumo hic, sceleste, ais osculantem?  
 PAL ac cum alieno adulescentulo dixit.  
 SCE dixi hercle uero.  
 PHIL tun me uidisti?  
 SCE atque his quidem hercle oculis.  
 PHIL carebis, credo,  
 qui plus uident quam quod uident.  
 SCE numquam hercle deterrebor  
 370 quin uiderim id quod uiderim.  
 PHIL ego stulta et mora multum  
 quae cum hoc insano fabuler, quem pol ego capitis perdam.  
 SCE noli minitari: scio crucem futuram mihi sepulcrum;  
 ibi mei maiores sunt siti, pater, auos, proauos, abauos.

360 ego *add.* Niemeyer

MILES GLORIOSUS

- SCE I'm paying attention to the business at hand. I do have ears, say whatever you want.
- PAL I believe you'll have to die that way outside the Gate,<sup>16</sup> with your hands spread apart, when you're on the gibbet. 360
- SCE I? What for?
- PAL Just look to your left: who is that girl?
- SCE (*as he turns*) Immortal gods, this is master's concubine!
- PAL It certainly seems so to me. Go on now, since you wish—
- SCE (*interrupting*) What should I do?
- PAL Make haste to die.
- PHIL Where is that good slave who is wrongly accusing me of greatest disgrace, even though I'm innocent? 365
- PAL (*pointing to Sceledrus*) Here you go! He told me what I told you.
- PHIL (*to Sceledrus*) Do you claim to have seen me here next door kissing, you criminal?
- PAL And what's more, he said you were doing so with an unknown young man.
- SCE I did indeed say so.
- PHIL You've seen me?
- SCE Yes, and with these eyes.
- PHIL You'll have to do without them, I believe; they see more than they see.
- SCE I'll never be deterred from having seen what I have seen. 370
- PHIL It's very silly and stupid of me to speak with this madman, whom I'll have killed.
- SCE Don't threaten me: I know that the cross will be my tomb; there my ancestors have been laid to rest, my father, grandfather, great-grandfather, great-great-

<sup>16</sup> The Esquiline Gate in Rome, outside of which executions took place.

PLAUTUS

- 375 non possunt mihi minaciis tuis hisce oculi effodiri.  
 sed paucis uerbis te uolo, Palaestrio. opsecro te,  
 unde exit haec?
- PAL und' nisi domo?  
 SCE domo?  
 PAL me uiden?  
 SCE te uideo.
- nimis mirum est facinus quo modo haec hinc huc transire  
 potuit;  
 nam certo nec solarium est apud nos neque hortus ullus  
 nec fenestra nisi clatrata; nam certe ego te hic intus uidi.
- 380 PAL pergin, sceleste, intendere hanc arguere?  
 PHIL ecastor ergo  
 mi hau falsum euenit somnium quod noctu hac somniaui.  
 PAL quid somniasti?  
 PHIL ego eloquar. sed amabo aduortite animum.  
 hac nocte in somnis mea soror gemina est germana uisa  
 uenisse Athenis in Ephesum cum suo amatore quodam;  
 i ambo hospitio huc in proximum mihi deuortisse uisi.
- 385 PAL Palaestriionis somnium narratur. perge porro.  
 PHIL ego laeta uisa quia soror uenisset, propter eandem  
 suspicionem maxumam sum uisa sustinere.  
 nam arguere in somnis me meus mihi familiaris uisust  
 me cum alieno adolescentulo, quasi nunc tu, esse oscula-  
 tam,  
 quom illa osculata mea soror gemina esset suompte ami-  
 cum.  
 id me insimulatam perperam falsum esse somniaui.

376 haec A, hac huc P



MILES GLORIOSUS

grandfather. These eyes of mine cannot be dug out with your threats. (*turning away from her*) But I want to talk to you briefly, Palaestrio. Please, where did she come out from? 375

PAL From home, of course.

SCE Home?

PAL Can you see me?<sup>17</sup>

SCE I can. It's really strange how she could cross over from here to here: there's certainly no terrace at our place, nor any garden or window that isn't barred. (*to Philocomasium*) I've definitely seen you in here.

PAL You criminal, are you continuing to persist in accusing her? 380

PHIL Then the dream I dreamed last night wasn't false.

PAL What did you dream?

PHIL I'll tell you. But please pay attention, you two. Last night I dreamed that my twin sister had come from Athens to Ephesus with some lover of hers. Both of them appeared to have put up next door. 385

PAL (*aside*) Palaestrio's dream is being told. (*to Philocomasium*) Continue further.

PHIL I seemed happy because my sister had come, but because of her I seemed to be under an enormous suspicion: a household member of mine seemed to accuse me in my dream of having kissed an unknown young man, just as you're doing now, while in reality that twin sister of mine had kissed her boyfriend. I dreamed that I'd been falsely accused of this false charge. 390

<sup>17</sup> The phrase is normally used like English "trust me," but here the literal meaning matters as much.

PLAUTUS

PAL satin eadem uigilanti expetunt quae in somnis uisa memoras?

395

eu hercle praesens somnium! abi intro et comprecare.  
narrandum ego istuc militi censebo.

PHIL facere certum est,  
nec me quidem patiar probri falso impune insimulatam.

SCE timeo quid rerum gesserim, ita dorsus totus prurit.

PAL scin te periisse?

SCE nunc quidem domi certo est. certa res est  
nunc nostrum opseruare ostium, ubiubi est.

400

PAL at, Sceledre, quaeso,

ut ad id exemplum somnium quam simile somniauit  
atque ut tu suspicatus es eam uidisse osculantem!

SCE nescio quid credam egomet mihi iam, ita quod uidisse  
credo

me id iam non uidisse arbitror.

PAL ne tu hercle sero, opinor,  
resipisces: si ad erum haec res prius praeuenit, peribis  
pulchre.

05 SCE nunc demum experior mi ob oculos caliginem opstitisse.

PAL dudum edepol planum est id quidem, quae hic usque  
fuerit intus.

SCE nil habeo certi quid loquar: non uidi eam, etsi uidi.

PAL ne tu edepol stultitia tua nos paene perdidisti:  
dum te fidelem facere ero uoluisti, apsumptu's paene.

10

sed fores uicini proximi crepuerunt. conticiscam.

MILES GLORIOSUS

PAL Are really the same things occurring now that you're awake which you say seemed to do so in your sleep? Goodness, there is your dream come true! Go in and pray. I should think the soldier needs to be told about this. 395

PHIL I'm resolved to do so, and I won't let it go unpunished that I've been wrongly accused of unchastity.

*Exit PHILOCOMASIUM into the soldier's house.*

SCE I'm in fear about what I may have done wrong, my entire back is itching so badly.

PAL Do you realize that you're dead?

SCE Now she's definitely at home. I'm resolved to guard our door now, wherever she is.

PAL But Sceledrus, please, how similar a dream to that incident she dreamed and how corresponding to your suspicion of having seen her kissing! 400

SCE I don't know what I should believe any longer: I don't any longer think I've seen what I believe I've seen.

PAL You will indeed regain your senses when it's too late, I think: if this matter reaches master earlier, you'll perish prettily.

SCE Now at last I realize that a mist had come over my eyes. 405

PAL It's been evident for a while already since she was in here throughout.

SCE I don't have anything definite to say: I didn't see her, even if I did.

PAL You almost ruined us with your idiocy. While you wanted to show yourself a slave faithful to his master, you were almost ruined. But the door of our next-door neighbor has creaked. I'll fall silent. 410

PLAUTUS

II. v: PHILOCOMASIVM. SCELEDRVVS. PALAESTRIO

PHIL inde ignem in aram, ut Ephesiae Dianae laeta laudes  
gratisque agam eique ut Arabico fumificem odore  
amoene,

quom me in locis Neptuniis templisque turbulentis  
seruauit; saeuis fluctibus ubi sum afflictata multum.

415 SCE Palaestrio, o Palaestrio!

PAL o Sceledre, Sceledre, quid uis?

SCE haec mulier, quae hinc exit modo, estne erilis concubina  
Philocomasium an non est ea?

PAL hercle opinor, ea uidetur.  
sed facinus mirum est quo modo haec hinc huc transire  
potuit,  
si quidem ea est.

SCE an dubium tibi est eam esse hanc?

PAL ea uidetur.

120 SCE adeamus, appellemus. heus, quid istuc est, Philocomasium?

quid tibi istic in istisce aedibus debetur, quid negoti est?  
quid nunc taces? tecum loquor.

PAL immo edepol tute tecum;  
nam haec nil respondet.

SCE te alloquor, uiti probrique plena,  
quae circum uicinos uagas.

PHIL quicum tu fabulare?

25 SCE quicum nisi tecum?

PHIL quis tu homo es aut mecum quid est negoti?

SCE me rogas? hem, qui sim?

PHIL quin ego hoc rogem quod nesciam?

PAL quis ego sum igitur, si hunc ignoras?

MILES GLORIOSUS

*Enter PHILOCOMASIUM from the house of Periplectomenus.*

PHIL (*to servants within*) Light a fire on the altar, so that I may happily give praise and thanks to Diana<sup>18</sup> of Ephesus and pleasantly burn Arabian incense for her, since she saved me in the stormy places and spaces of Neptune, where I suffered much from the savage waves.

SCE Palaestrio, o Palaestrio!

415

PAL O Sceledrus, Sceledrus, what do you want?

SCE Is the girl who's just come out from here master's concubine, Philocomasium, or isn't she?

PAL I think she is, she seems to be her. But it's strange how she could have got across from here to here, if indeed it's her.

SCE You're not in doubt that it's her, are you?

PAL It seems to be her.

SCE (*to Palaestrio*) Let's approach and address her. (*to Philocomasium*) Hey, what's going on, Philocomasium? What are you owed in that house, what business do you have there? Why are you silent now? I'm talking to you.

420

PAL No, to yourself; she won't answer.

SCE (*still to Philocomasium*) I'm talking to you, you creature full of vice and disgrace, you who stray around our neighbors.

PHIL Who are you talking to?

SCE To you, of course.

425

PHIL Who are you? What business do you have with me?

SCE You ask me? Hey, you ask who I am?

PHIL Why shouldn't I ask what I don't know?

PAL Who am I then, if you don't know him?

<sup>18</sup> Diana/Artemis had a famous temple in Ephesus.

PLAUTUS

- PHIL mihi odiosus, quisquis es,  
et tu et hic.
- SCE non nos nouisti?
- PHIL neutrum.
- SCE metuo maxume—
- PAL quid metuis?
- SCE enim ne <nos> nosmet perdidderimus uspiam;  
130 nam nec te nec me nouisse ait haec.
- PAL persectari hic uolo,  
Sceledre, nos nostri an alieni simus, ne dum quispiam  
nos uicinorum imprudentis aliquis immutauerit.
- SCE certe equidem noster sum.
- PAL et pol ego. quaeris tu, mulier, malum.  
tibi ego dico, heus, Philocomasium!
- PHIL quae te intemperiae tenent  
35 qui me perperam perplexo nomine appelles?
- PAL eho!  
quis igitur uocare?
- PHIL Diceae nomen est.
- SCE iniuria es;  
falsum nomen possidere, Philocomasium, postulas:  
ἄδικος es tu, non δικαία, et meo ero facis iniuriam.
- PHIL egone?
- SCE tu<ne>.
- PHIL quae heri Athenis Ephesum adueni uespero  
40 cum meo amatore, adolescente Atheniensi?
- PAL dic mihi,  
quid hic tibi in Epheso est negoti?

429 nos *add. Reiz*

439 ne *add. Ritschl*

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PHIL A man who's a nuisance to me, whoever you are; both you and him, actually.
- SCE You don't know us?
- PHIL Neither of you.
- SCE (*to Palaestrio*) I'm terribly afraid—
- PAL (*interrupting*) What are you afraid of?
- SCE That we've lost ourselves somewhere; she says she knows 430  
neither you nor me.
- PAL Sceledrus, I want to find out if we are ourselves or other people, in case one of our neighbors has changed us without our knowledge.
- SCE I am certainly one of us.
- PAL (*to Sceledrus*) So am I. (*to Philocomasium*) You're looking for trouble, woman. I'm talking to you, hey, Philocomasium!
- PHIL What insanity has got you in its grip, since you wrongly 435  
call me by a false name?
- PAL Hey there! What are you called then?
- PHIL My name is Justine.<sup>19</sup>
- SCE You're unfair, you demand to have a false name, Philocomasium. You're unjust, not Justine, and you're doing my master an injustice.
- PHIL I?
- SCE Yes, you.
- PHIL I? I only came here to Ephesus from Athens yesterday evening with my lover, a young Athenian. 440
- PAL Tell me, what business have you here in Ephesus?

<sup>19</sup> The Greek pun is difficult to render. Philocomasium says her name is Dicaea, which means "the just one," and Sceledrus states that the name is inappropriate.





MILES GLORIOSUS

PHIL I heard that my twin sister is here and I've come to look for her.

SCE You're a bad one.

PHIL No, I'm a very stupid one because I'm talking with you two. I'm off.

SCE I won't let you go. (*grabs her*)

PHIL Let go!

SCE You're caught in the act! I won't let go.

445

PHIL But in a moment my hands and your jaws will crack together, unless you let go of me.

SCE (*to Palaestrio*) Why the blazes are you just standing around? Why don't you hold her from the other side?

PAL I don't care for having a back full of trouble. How can I be sure that she's not Philocomasium, but another girl similar to her?

PHIL (*to Sceledrus*) Will you let go of me or not?

SCE No, unless you go of your own accord, I'll drag you home with force and against your wishes.

450

PHIL (*pointing to the house of Periplectomenus*) This is my overseas residence, my house and my procurer are in Athens. I don't care for that house of yours and I don't know or understand who you two are.

SCE Take me to court. I'll never let go of you unless you give me your firm promise that you'll go in here if I do let you go.

PHIL You're forcing me, whoever you are. I give you my promise that if you let go of me, I'll go in there where you tell me to.

455

SCE Look, I'm letting go! (*does so*)

PHIL But now that you've let go I'll go off.

*Exit PHILOCOMASIUM into the house of Periplectomenus.*

PLAUTUS

- SCE muliebri fecit fide.
- PAL Sceledre, manibus amisisti praedam. tam ea est quam  
potis  
nostra erilis concubina. uin tu facere hoc strenue?
- SCE quid faciam?
- PAL effer mihi machaeram huc intus.
- SCE quid facies ea?
- 50 PAL intro rumpam recta in aedis: quemque hic intus uidero  
cum Philocomasio osculantem, eum ego opruncabo ex-  
tempulo.
- SCE uisane est ea esse?
- PAL immo edepol plane ea est.
- SCE sed quo modo  
dissimulabat!
- PAL abi, machaeram huc effer.
- SCE iam faxo hic erit.
- PAL neque eques nec pedes profecto est quisquam tanta au-  
dacia  
5 qui aequae faciat confidenter quicquam quam mulier fa-  
cit.  
ut utrobique orationem docte diuisit suam,  
ut sublinitur os custodi cauto, conseruo meo!  
nimis beat quod commeatus transtinet trans parietem.
- SCE heus, Palaestrio, machaera nihil opust.
- PAL quid iam? aut quid est?
- 0 SCE domi eccam erilem concubinam.
- PAL quid, domi?
- SCE in lecto cubat.
- PAL edepol ne tu tibi malam rem repperisti, ut praedicas.
- SCE quid iam?
- PAL quia hanc attingere ausu's mulierem hinc ex proximo.

## MILES GLORIOSUS

- SCE She's acted with all the reliability of a woman.  
PAL Sceledrus, you've lost the booty from under your hands. She's our master's concubine, sure as can be. Do you want to sort this out by force?  
SCE What should I do?  
PAL Bring me a sword from inside.  
SCE What are you going to do with it?  
PAL I'll burst directly into the house. I'll cut down at once 460 anyone I see in here kissing Philocomasium.  
SCE Did you think it's her?  
PAL Indeed, it's clearly her.  
SCE But how she pretended otherwise!  
PAL Go, bring me out the sword.  
SCE I'll make sure it's here in a second.

*Exit SCELEDRUS into the soldier's house.*

- PAL No soldier on foot or on horseback is indeed so bold as to 465 do anything as self-confidently as a woman. How cleverly she divided her speech for each part! How her careful guard, my fellow slave, is being tricked! I'm so happy that there's a passage through the wall.

*Enter SCELEDRUS from the soldier's house.*

- SCE Hey, Palaestrio, there's no need for a sword.  
PAL How come? What's the matter?  
SCE Look, master's concubine is at home. 470  
PAL What? At home?  
SCE She's lying on a couch.  
PAL You've found trouble for yourself, from what you tell me.  
SCE How so?  
PAL Because you dared to touch this girl from next door.

PLAUTUS

SCE magis hercle metuo.

PAL sed numquam quisquam faciet quin soror  
istaec sit gemina huius: eam pol tu osculantem hic uide-  
ras.

75 SCE id quidem palam est eam esse, ut dicis; quid propius fuit  
quam ut perirem, si elocutus essem ero?

PAL ergo, si sapis,  
mussitabis: plus oportet scire seruom quam loqui.  
ego abeo a te, ne quid tecum consili commisceam,  
atque apud hunc ero uicinum; tuae mi turbae non pla-  
cent.

30 erus si ueniet, si me quaeret, hic ero: hinc me arcesso.

II. VI: SCELEDRVS. PERIPLECTOMENVS

SCE satin abiit ille neque erili negotio  
plus curat, quasi non seruitutem seruiat?  
certo illa quidem hic nunc intus est in aedibus,  
nam egomet cubantem eam modo offendi domi.  
35 certum est nunc opseruationi operam dare.

PER non hercle hisce homines me marem, sed feminam  
uicini rentur esse serui militis:

ita me ludificant. meamne hic inuitam hospitam,  
quae heri huc Athenis cum hospite aduenit meo,  
tractatam et ludificatam, ingenuam et liberam?

10 SCE perii hercle! hic ad me recta habet rectam uiam.  
metuo illaec mihi res ne malo magno fuat,  
quantum hunc audiui facere uerborum senem.

488 inuitam A, inuita P, in uia s

## MILES GLORIOSUS

SCE I'm getting scared.

PAL But never will anyone bring it about that she's not our girl's twin sister: she's the one you saw kissing here.

SCE It's obvious that it's her, as you say; what was closer than my end, if I'd told my master? 475

PAL Then you'll keep your mouth shut if you're wise. A slave ought to know more than he says. I'm leaving you so as not to get my plans mixed up with yours, and I'll be at our neighbor's place. I don't like your troublemaking. If our master comes and looks for me, I'll be here: fetch me from here. 480

*Exit PALAESTRIO into the house of Periplectomenus.*

SCE Has he really left and doesn't care about master's business any more than if he weren't a slave? The girl is certainly in here now, in the house: I've just found her sleeping at home myself. I'm resolved to make an effort to keep watch now. (*positions himself in front of the soldier's house*) 485

*Enter PERIPLECTOMENUS from his house.*

PER (*loudly*) These people, the slaves of my neighbor, the soldier, don't think I'm a man, but a woman, to judge from how they treat me as a joke. Is it possible that my guest, who arrived here from Athens yesterday with another guest of mine, was mistreated and treated with contempt against her will, even though she's freeborn and free? 490

SCE (*aside*) I'm dead! He's walking directly toward me. I'm afraid that that business might end up as big trouble for me, from what I've heard this old man say.

PLAUTUS

- PER accedam ad hominem. tun, Sceledre, hic, scelerum ca-  
 put,  
 495 meam ludificauisti hospitam ante aedis modo?  
 SCE uicine, ausculta quaeso.  
 PER ego auscultem tibi?  
 SCE [ex]purgare uolo me.  
 PER tun ted expurges mihi,  
 qui facinus tantum tamque indignum feceris?  
 an quia latrocinamini, arbitramini  
 500 quiduis licere facere uobis, uerbero?  
 SCE licetne?  
 PER at ita me di deaeque omnes ament  
 nisi mi supplicium uirgarum de te datur  
 longum diutinumque, a mani ad uesperum,  
 quod meas confregisti imbrices et tegulas,  
 505 ibi dum condignam te sectatu's simiam,  
 quodque inde inspectauisti meum apud me hospitem  
 amplexum amicam, quom osculabatur, suam,  
 quodqu' concubinam erilem insimulare ausus es  
 probri pudicam meque summi flagiti,  
 510 tum quod tractauisti hospitam ante aedis meas:  
 nisi mi supplicium stimuleum de <te> datur,  
 dedecoris pleniorum erum faciam tuom  
 quam magno uento plenum est undarum mare.  
 SCE ita sum coactus, Peripleptomene, ut nesciam  
 515 utrum me <ex>postulare prius tecum aequiust—  
 nisi <si> istaec non est haec neque <haec> ista est, mihi  
 med expurgare haec tibi uidetur aequius;  
 sicut etiam nunc nescio quid uiderim:

497 [ex]purgare *Lindsay*  
 515 <ex>postulare *Ritschl*

511 *te add. Lambinus*

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PER (*aside*) I'll approach him. (*loudly*) Have you, Sceledrus, maltreated my guest here in front of the house, you 495  
source of scandals?
- SCE Neighbor, please listen.
- PER I should listen to you?
- SCE I want to apologize.
- PER You should apologize to me? You've committed such a big and disgraceful offense. Do you think that because you're mercenaries you can do anything you like, you 500  
whipping-stock?
- SCE May I?
- PER As truly as all the gods and goddesses may love me, unless I'm given your punishment with rods as compensation, a long and enduring one, from dawn till dusk, because you broke my top and bottom tiles while you were chasing after a monkey quite worthy of yourself, and because you watched my guest from there while he was embracing and kissing his girlfriend, and because you dared to accuse your master's chaste concubine of unchastity and me of the greatest wickedness, and finally because you 510  
mistreated my guest in front of my house: unless I'm given your punishment with rods as compensation, I'll fill your master with more disgrace than the sea has waves when there's a strong wind.
- SCE I'm brought to such a pass, Periplectomenus, that I don't know whether I ought to argue with you first—unless, if 515  
your guest isn't our girl and our girl isn't your guest, it seems fairer for me to apologize to you for this. In fact, even now I don't know what I've seen: that guest of yours

---

516 si *add. Acidalius* haec *add. Ritschl*

PLAUTUS

- ita est ista huius similis nostrai tua,  
 520 siquidem non eadem est.
- PER uise ad me intro, iam scies.
- SCE licetne?
- PER quin te iubeo; et placide noscita.
- SCE ita facerē certum est.
- PER heus, Philocomasium, cito  
 transcurre curriculo ad nos, ita negotium est.  
 post, quando exierit Sceledrus a nobis, cito  
 525 transcurrito ad uos rursum curriculo domum.  
 nunc pol ego metuo ne quid infuscauerit.  
 si hic non uidebit mulierem—aperitur foris.
- SCE pro di immortales! similiorem mulierem  
 19-30 magisque eandem, ut pote quae non sit eadem, non reor  
 deos facere posse.
- PER quid nunc?
- SCE commerui malum.
- PER quid igitur? eane est?
- SCE etsi ea est, non est ea.
- PER uidistine istam?
- SCE uidi et illam et hospitem  
 complexam atque osculantem.
- PER eane est?
- SCE nescio.
- 35 PER uin scire plane?
- SCE cupio.



MILES GLORIOSUS

is so similar to this girl of ours, if indeed it isn't the same person. 520

PER Go look inside at my place, you'll know it at once.

SCE May I?

PER Yes; what's more, I order you to do it; and discover the truth in your own time.

SCE I'm resolved to do so.

*Exit SCELEDRUS into the house of Periplectomenus.*

PER *(into the soldier's house)* Hey, Philocomasium, run over to our place very quickly, that's what you have to do. Then, when Sceledrus has come out from our place, run over to your place again very quickly. *(to the audience)* 525  
Now I'm afraid that she might have got it wrong. If he doesn't see her—the door is opening.

*Enter SCELEDRUS from the house of Periplectomenus.*

SCE Immortal gods! I don't think the gods could make a more similar and more identical woman, considering that she's not the same. 530

PER What now?

SCE I've deserved a thrashing.

PER Well then? Is it her? *(points to the soldier's house)*

SCE Even if it's her, it's not her.

PER Have you seen that girl of ours?

SCE I've seen her embracing and kissing the guest.

PER Is she this one? *(points to the soldier's house again)*

SCE I don't know.

PER Do you want to know it plainly? 535

SCE I do.

PLAUTUS

PER abi intro ad uos domum  
continuo, uide sitne istaec uostra intus.

SCE licet,  
pulchre ammonuisti. iam ego ad te exhibo foras.

PER numquam edepol hominem quemquam ludificarier  
magis facete uidi et magis miris modis.  
540 sed eccum egreditur.

SCE Periplectomene, te opsecro  
per deos atque homines perque stultitiam meam  
perque tua genua—

PER quid opsecras me?

SCE inscitiae  
meae et stultitiae ignoscas. nunc demum scio  
me fuisse excordem, caecum, incogitabilem.  
45 nam Philocomasium eccam intus.

PER quid nunc, furcifer?  
uidistine ambas?

SCE uidi.

PER erum exhibeas uolo.

SCE meruisse equidem me maximum fateor malum  
et tuae fecisse me hospitaе aio iniuriam;  
sed meam esse erilem concubinam censui,  
50 quoi me custodem erus addidit miles meus.  
nam ex uno puteo similior numquam potis  
aqua aquai sumi quam haec est atque ista hospita.  
et me despexe ad te per impluuium tuom  
fateor.

PER quidni fateare ego quod uiderim?

55 et ibi osculantem meum hospitem cum ista hospita  
uidisti?

SCE uidi—quor negem quod uiderim?—,  
sed Philocomasium me uidisse censui.

MILES GLORIOSUS

PER Go into your home at once and check if that girl of yours is inside.

SCE Yes, you've given me fine advice. I'll come out to you in a moment.

*Exit SCELEDRUS into the soldier's house.*

PER I've never seen anyone being made fun of more neatly and in a more amazing way. But look, he's coming out. 540

*Enter SCELEDRUS from the soldier's house.*

SCE Periplectomenus, I beg you by gods and men and by my stupidity and by your knees—

PER (*interrupting*) What are you begging me for?

SCE Forgive me for my silliness and stupidity. Now at last I know that I was mad, blind, and thoughtless: Philocomasium is inside, look. 545

PER Well then, you thug? Have you seen both?

SCE I have.

PER I want you to produce your master.

SCE I admit that I've deserved greatest punishment and I say that I've done an injustice to your guest; but I did think that she's my master's concubine, whose guard my master, the soldier, made me: water more similar to other water cannot be drawn from one and the same well than our girl is to that guest of yours. And I admit that I've looked down into your place through your roof opening. 550

PER Why shouldn't you admit what I myself have seen? And have you seen my male guest kissing my female guest there? 555

SCE I have—why should I deny what I've seen?—but I did think I'd seen Philocomasium.

PLAUTUS

- PER ratun istic me hominem esse omnium minimi preti,  
 si ego me sciente paterer uicino meo  
 560 eam fieri apud me tam insignite iniuriam?
- SCE nunc demum a me insipienter factum esse arbitror  
 quom rem cognosco; at non malitiose tamen  
 feci.
- PER immo indigne; nam hominem seruom suos  
 domitos habere oportet oculos et manus  
 565 orationemque.
- SCE egone si post hunc diem  
 muttiero, etiam quod egomet certo sciam,  
 dato excruciantum me: egomet me dedam tibi;  
 nunc hoc mi ignosce quaeso.
- PER uincam animum meum,  
 ne malitiose factum id esse aps te arbitrer.  
 70 ignoscam tibi istuc.
- SCE at tibi di faciant bene!
- PER ne tu hercle, si te di ament, linguam comprimes,  
 posthac etiam illud quod scies nesciueris  
 nec uideris quod uideris.
- SCE bene me mones,  
 ita facere certum est. sed satine oratu's?
- PER abi.
- 75 SCE numquid nunc aliud me uis?
- PER ne me noueris.
- SCE dedit hic mihi uerba. quam benigne gratiam  
 fecit ne iratus esset! scio quam rem gerat:  
 ut, miles quom extemplo a foro adueniat domum,  
 domi comprehendar. una hic et Palaestrio  
 80 me habent uenalem: sensi et iam dudum scio.  
 numquam hercle ex ista nassa ego hodie escam petam;  
 nam iam aliquo aufugiam et me occultabo aliquot dies,

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PER Didn't you consider me to be the most worthless human there, if I were to tolerate, with my full knowledge, that my neighbor should suffer this injustice at my hands in such an infamous way? 560
- SCE At last I realize I've acted foolishly, now that I understand the matter. But still, I didn't act out of malice.
- PER No, but you did act in a disgraceful way: a slave ought to have his eyes, hands, and speech under control. 565
- SCE If after this day I breathe a word, even about something I know for sure, you can hand me over for crucifixion. I will surrender myself to you. Now please forgive me for this.
- PER I will subdue my wrath so as not to think that you've acted out of malice. I'll forgive you for this. 570
- SCE May the gods bless you!
- PER Seriously, if the gods love you, you'll keep your tongue in check. From now on don't know even what you do know and don't see what you do see.
- SCE You're giving me good advice, I'm resolved to do so. But have I implored you for pardon sufficiently?
- PER Go away.
- SCE Is there anything else you'd like from me now? 575
- PER Yes, that you don't know me. (*walks toward his house*)
- SCE (*to the audience*) He's tricked me. How kindly he gave up being angry! I know what he's up to: as soon as the soldier returns home from the forum, I am to be seized at home. He and Palaestrio together are selling me down the river; I've felt it and I've known it for a while already. I'll never seek the bait from that fish trap<sup>20</sup> today: I'll flee somewhere and hide for some days until these commotions 580

<sup>20</sup> A *nassa* is a type of basket which fish can enter but not leave (Fest. p. 168 Lindsay).

PLAUTUS

dum haec consulescunt turbae atque irae leniunt.  
 nam uni satis populo impio merui mali.  
 585 uerum tamendem quicquid est, ibo hinc domum.  
 PER illic hinc apscessit. sat edepol certo scio  
 occisam saepe sapere plus multo suem:  
 quoin id adimatur ne id quod uidit uiderit?  
 nam illius oculi atque aures atque opinio  
 590 transfugere ad nos. usque adhuc actum est probe;  
 nimium festiuam mulier operam praehibuit.  
 redeo in senatum rursus; nam Palaestrio  
 domi nunc apud me est, Sceledrus nunc autem est foris:  
 frequens senatus poterit nunc haberier.  
 595 ibo intro, ne, dum apsum, alter sorti defuat.

ACTVS III

III. 1: PALAESTRIO. PERIPLECTOMENVS. PLEVSICLES  
 PAL cohibete intra limen etiam uos parumper, Pleusicles,  
 sinite me prius perspectare, ne uspiam insidiae sient  
 concilium quod habere uolumus. nam opus est nunc tuto  
 loco  
 unde inimicus ne quis nostri spolia capiat consili.  
 00 nam bene consultum inconsultum est, si id inimicis usui  
 est,  
 nec potest quin, si id inimicis usui est, opsit tibi;

595 multae sortitae fiat A, multi (multis B<sup>2</sup>) sortito fuam P, alter sorti defuat *Leo*

---

<sup>21</sup> Humorous comparison of distributing their roles with distributing tasks in the senate.

## MILES GLORIOSUS

fall silent and these feelings of anger calm down. Yes, I've deserved enough punishment for a whole wicked nation. But whatever it is, I'll go home from here. 585

*Exit SCELEDRUS into the soldier's house, unseen by Periplectomenus.*

PER He's left. I know full well that a pig when it's been killed often has far more sense; is it possible that he could be robbed of having seen what he has seen? Indeed, his eyes, ears, and thoughts have fled over to our side. Up 590 until now things have been carried out well. The girl made a terribly amusing effort. I'm returning to the senate again: Palaestrio is at home at my place now, while Sceledrus is outside. Now a well-attended senate meeting can be held. I'll go in so that in my absence the second 595 member won't miss the drawing of the lot.<sup>21</sup>

*Exit PERIPLECTOMENUS into his house.*

## ACT THREE

*Enter PALAESTRIO from the house of Periplectomenus.*

PAL (*into the house*) You two, stay inside the threshold a little longer still. Pleusicles, let me first check that there isn't any ambush anywhere for the gathering we wish to hold: now we need a safe place from where no enemy can make spoils out of our plan. (*to the audience*) Indeed, a good 600 plan is no plan at all if it is of use to the enemy, and what is of use to the enemy can only hinder you. Yes, a well-

PLAUTUS

nam bene <consultum> consilium surrupitur saepis-  
sume,

si minus cum cura aut cautela locus loquendi lectus est.

quippe qui, si rescuere inimici consilium tuom,

305 tuopte tibi consilio occludunt linguam et constringunt  
manus

atque eadem quae illis uoluisti facere, illi faciunt tibi.

sed speculabor nequis aut hinc aut ab laeua aut a dextera

nostro consilio uenator assit cum auritis plagis.

sterilis hinc prospectus usque ad ultumam est plateam  
probe.

610 euocabo. heus Periplectomene et Pleusicles, progredi-  
mini!

PER ecce nos tibi oboedientes.

PAL facile est imperium in bonis.

sed uolo scire, eodem consilio quod intus meditati sumus  
gerimus rem?

PER magis non potest esse ad rem utibile.

PAL immo <optimum est>.

quid tibi, Pleusicles?

PLEV quodn' uobis placeat, displiceat mihi?

15 quis homo sit magis meus quam tu es?

PAL loquere lepide et commode.

PER pol ita decet hunc facere.

PLEV at hoc me facinus miserum macerat  
meumque cor corpusque cruciat.

PER quid id est quod cruciat? cedo.

PLEV me tibi istuc aetatis homini facinora puerilia

obicere nec te decora nec tuis uirtutibus;

20 ea te expetere ex opibus summis mei honoris gratia

602 consultum *add. Bothe*



MILES GLORIOSUS

planned plan is very often snatched away furtively, if the venue for the conference hasn't been chosen with care or caution. If the enemy finds out your plan, they tie your tongue and bind your hands with your own plan and do to you what you wanted to do to them. But I'll spy about so that no hunter having his ears as nets to snatch our plan is here or on the left or on the right. (*looks around*) From here up to the end of the street the view is properly empty. I'll call them out. (*into the house*) Hey, Periplectomenus and Pleusicles, come out!

*Enter PERIPLECTOMENUS and PLEUSICLES from the former's house.*

PER Look, we're obeying you.

PAL Command is easy when it's over the good. But I'd like to know, are we acting on the same plan that we thought up inside?

PER It couldn't be more useful for the matter at hand.

PAL Indeed, it's the best. What's your view, Pleusicles?

PLEU Shouldn't I like what you two like? (*to Palaestrio*) Who could be more on my side than you are?

PAL You talk nicely and pleasantly.

PER He ought to do so.

PLEU But this fact vexes me and tortures my heart and body.

PER What is it that tortures you? Tell me.

PLEU That I'm imposing on you, a man of your age, juvenile concerns appropriate neither for yourself nor for your character; and that I ask you to help me in my love with

---

607 a dext(e)ra ACD, dextera B

613 optumumst *add. Schoell*

PLAUTUS

mihique amanti ire opitulatum atque ea te facere facinora

quae istaec aetas fugere facta magis quam sectari solet:  
eam pudet me tibi in senecta obicere sollicitudinem.

PAL nouo modo tu homo amas, siquidem te quicquam quod  
faxis pudet;

325 nihil amas, umbra es amantis magis quam amator, Pleusicles.

PLEV hancine aetatem exercere mei <me> amoris gratia?

PER quid ais tu? itane tibi ego uideor oppido Accherunticus?  
tam capularis? tamne tibi diu uideor uitam uiuere?

nam equidem hau sum annos natus praeter quinquaginta  
et quattuor,

330 clare oculis uideo, pernix sum pedibus, manibus mobilis.

PAL si albicapillus hic, uidetur neutiquam ab ingenio senex.  
inest in hoc emussitata sua sibi ingenua indoles.

PLEV pol id quidem experior ita esse ut praedicas, Palaestrio;  
nam benignitas quidem huius oppido adulescentuli est.

35 PER immo, hospes, magis quom periculum facies, magis nosces  
meam

comitatem erga te amantem.

PLEV quid opus nota noscere?

PER ut apud te exemplum experiundi habeas, ne quaeras  
foris:

nam nisi qui ipse amauit aegre amantis ingenium inspicit:  
40 et ego amoris aliquantum habeo umorisque etiam in corpore

necdum exarui ex amoenis rebus et uoluptariis.

uel cauillator facetus uel conuiuia commodus

idem ero neque ego oblocutor sum alteri in conuiuio:

incommoditate apstinere me apud conuiuas commodo

45 commemini et meam orationis iustam partem persequi

MILES GLORIOSUS

all your might, out of regard for me, and to do deeds which your age normally flees rather than follows. I'm ashamed of imposing this worry on you in your old age.

PAL You're in love in a new way, if you're ashamed of anything you do; you're not in love at all, you're the shadow of a lover rather than a real lover, Pleusicles. 625

PLEU Should I tire you out at your age for the sake of my love?

PER What do you say? Do I seem so utterly ripe for the Underworld? So fit for the coffin? Do I seem to you to have lived such a very long life? I'm only fifty-four years old, I see clearly with my eyes, am swift on my feet, agile with my hands. 630

PAL Even if he has white hair, he doesn't appear an old man in his spirit. There's a perfect, noble character in this man.

PLEU I realize that it is just as you say, Palaestrio: his kindness is precisely that of a very young man.

PER Indeed, my dear guest, when you test me more, you'll get to know more of my friendliness toward you in your love. 635

PLEU What need is there to get to know what's known already?

PER That you may have a lesson of personal experience and not seek one at second hand: unless someone's been in love himself he hardly understands a lover's mind. I too still have some love and sap in my body and haven't dried up for all things lovely and enjoyable. I'll be a witty jester or a tactful guest, and I'm not the type that contradicts another in a banquet. I remember suitably to refrain from tactlessness among guests and to stick to my fair share of talking and in the same way to be silent for my 640 645

626 me *add. Lindemann*

637 ne itas (negis CD) P, ne quaeras *Luchs*

643 item P, idem *Ussing*

PLAUTUS

et meam partem itidem tacere, quom aliena est oratio;  
minime sputator, screator sum, itidem minime mucidus:  
post Ephesi sum natus, non enim in Apulis; non sum Ani-  
mula.

650 PAL o lepidum semisenem, si quas memorat uirtutes habet,  
atque equidem plane educatum in nutritu Venerio!

PER plus dabo quam praedicabo ex me uenustatis tibi.  
neque ego umquam alienum scortum subigito in con-  
uiuio

nec praeripio pulpamentum nec praeuorto poculum  
nec per uinum umquam ex me exoritur discidium in con-  
uiuio:

355 si quis ibi est odiosus, abeo domum, sermonem segrego;  
Venerem, amorem amoenitatemque accubans exerceo.

PAL tu<i> quidem edepol omnes mores ad uenustatem ui-  
gent;  
cedo tris mi homines aurichalco contra cum istis mori-  
bus.

PLEV at quidem illuc aetatis qui sit non inuenies alterum  
60 lepidiorem ad omnis res nec magis qui amico amicus sit.

PER tute me ut fateare faciam esse adulescentem moribus,  
ita apud omnis comparebo tibi res benefactis frequens.  
opusne erit tibi aduocato tristi, iracundo? ecce me!  
opusne leni? leniorem dices quam mutum est mare  
35 liquidiusculusque ero quam uentus est fauonius.

uel hilarissimum conuiuam hinc indidem expromam tibi  
uel primarium parasitum atque opsonatorem optimum;  
tum ad saltandum non cinaedus malacus aequae est atque  
ego.

657 tu<i> *Camerarius* uicet *CD*<sup>1</sup>, uices *D*<sup>2</sup>, uacet *B*, uigent *Ribbeck*

660 [magis] quid (qui *B*<sup>2</sup>) amicus amicos sint (sit *B*<sup>2</sup>) magis *P*, qui  
amicus amico sit magis *s*, magis qui amico amicus sit *Bentley*

MILES GLORIOSUS

part when someone else has the floor. I'm not one to spit, to cough, to sniffle. After all, I was born in Ephesus, not among the Apulians; I'm not from Animula.<sup>22</sup>

PAL What a lovely semi-old man, if he has the qualities he's talking about, and clearly brought up in Venus' nurture! 650

PER I'll show you more of my charm than I'll make a show of it. I never make a move on another's prostitute at a banquet, I don't snatch away the titbits, I don't take the cup out of turn, and no disagreement ever arises from me at a banquet on account of the wine. If anyone is tedious there, I go home and cut off the conversation; I practice Venus, love, and loveliness while reclining at table. 655

PAL All your ways are geared toward charm. Give me three men with those ways for their weight in mountain copper.<sup>23</sup>

PLEU Well, you won't find another man of that age to be more charming in all respects or friendlier to a friend. 660

PER I'll make you yourself admit that I'm a youngster in character, so overflowing with kind acts will I appear in all things. Do you need a grim, angry advocate? Here I am! Do you need a mild one? You'll call me milder than the silent sea and I'll be gentler than the zephyr. From the very same place I'll produce for you the most joyful guest or a first-rank hanger-on and perfect caterer. Next, when it comes to dancing, a catamite isn't as soft as I am. 665

<sup>22</sup> Apulia, a region in southern Italy, was considered backward, and Animula was a small, poor town in it (Paul. Fest. p. 23 Lindsay).

<sup>23</sup> *Aurichalcum*, from Greek *oreikhalkos* "brass," but with a popular connection with *aurum* "gold," refers to an invented, particularly precious metal.

PLAUTUS

- PAL quid ad illas artis optassis, si optio eueniat tibi?  
 670 PLEV huius pro meritis ut referri pariter possit gratia,  
 tibi que, quibus nunc me esse experior summae sollicitu-  
 dini.  
 at tibi tanto sumptui esse mihi molestum est.
- PER morus es.  
 nam in mala uxore atque inimico si quid sumas, sumptus  
 est,  
 in bono hospite atque amico quaestus est quod sumitur:  
 675 et quod in dinis rebus sumas sumpti sapienti lucro est.  
 deum uirtute est te unde hospitio accipiam apud me co-  
 miter:  
 es, bibe, animo opsequere mecum atque onera te hilari-  
 tudine.  
 liberae sunt aedes, liber sum autem ego; me uolo uiuere.  
 nam mi, deum uirtute dicam, propter diuitias meas  
 680 licuit uxorem dotatam genere summo ducere;  
 sed nolo mi oblatricem in aedis intro mittere.
- PAL quor non uis? nam procreare liberos lepidum est opus.  
 PER hercle uero liberum esse tete, id multo lepidiust.  
 PAL tu homo et alteri sapienter potis es consulere et tibi.
- 685 PER nam bona uxor suaue ductu est, si sit usquam gentium  
 ubi ea possit inueniri; uerum egone eam ducam domum  
 quae mihi numquam hoc dicat: "eme, mi uir, lanam, und'  
 tibi pallium  
 malacum et calidum conficiatur tunicaeque hibernae  
 bonae,  
 ne algeas hac hieme?"—hoc numquam uerbum ex uxore  
 audias—,  
 90 uerum prius quam galli cantent quae me e somno susci-  
 tet,  
 dicat: "da, mi uir, calendis meam qui matrem munerem,

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PAL (*to Pleusicles*) What would you wish for in addition to those skills, if you got a choice?
- PLEU (*to Palaestrio*) The means to give him thanks equal to his merits, and you; I realize that I'm causing you two such troubles now. (*to Periplectomenus*) But I'm annoyed that I'm such an expense to you. 670
- PER You're being silly: if you spend something on a bad wife or an enemy, it's an expense, but what's spent on a good guest and a friend is gain. Also what you spend on sacrifice is profit to a wise man. Thanks to the gods I have the means to give you a kind reception at my place. Eat, drink, enjoy yourself with me, and load yourself up with joy. The house is unengaged, and unengaged am I. I want to live. Thanks to the gods I can say, I could have married a wife with a dowry from a very high family, on account of my wealth. But I don't want to allow a barking bitch into my house. 680
- PAL Why don't you? Begetting children is a joyful business.
- PER No, being free is much more joyful.
- PAL You can give wise advice to another and to yourself.
- PER Yes, a good wife is sweet to marry, if there were any place on earth where one could be found; but should I marry one who'd never say to me: "My dear husband, buy me wool from which a soft and warm cloak can be made for you and good winter tunics, so that you won't feel cold this winter"? This word you'd never hear from a wife; instead, before the cocks crow, she'd stir me from my sleep and say: "My dear husband, give me something to give to 685 690

PLAUTUS

da qui faciam condimenta, da quod dem quinquatrubus  
 praecantrici, coniectrici, hariolae atque haruspicae;  
 flagitium est si nil mittetur quae supercilio spicit;  
 695 tum plicatricem clementer non potest quin munerem;  
 iam pridem, quia nil apstulerit, suscenset ceriaria;  
 tum opstetrix expostulauit mecum, parum missum sibi;  
 quid? nutrici non missuru's quicquam quae uernas alit?"  
 haec atque huius similia alia damna multa mulierum  
 700 me uxore prohibent, mihi quae huius similis sermones  
 sera[n]t.

PAL di tibi propitii sunt, nam hercle si istam semel amiseris  
 libertatem, hau facile in eundem rursus restitues locum.

PLEV at illa laus est, magno in genere et in diuitiis maxumis  
 liberos hominem educare, generi monumentum et sibi.

705 PER quando habeo multos cognatos, quid opus sit mihi liberis?  
 nunc bene uiuo et fortunate atque ut uolo atque animo ut  
 lubet.

mea bona mea morti cognatis didam, inter eos partiam.  
 ii apud me aderunt, me curabunt, uisent quid agam, quid  
 uelim.

prius quam lucet assunt, rogitant noctu ut somnum ceperim.

710 eos pro liberis habebo qui mihi mittunt munera.  
 sacrificant: dant inde partem mihi maiorem quam sibi,

700 serant Ω, serat *Lambinus*

708 quid uelim A, hic quid u. P, ecquid u. s

---

<sup>24</sup> Presumably the first of March, the Roman New Year. On this day there was also the *Matronalia*, a feast at which married women gave each other presents.



## MILES GLORIOSUS

my mother on the first of the month,<sup>24</sup> give me something to make preserves, give me something to give to the sorceress on the festival of Minerva,<sup>25</sup> to the dream interpreter, to the clairvoyant, and to the soothsayer; it's a disgrace if nothing is sent to the woman who uses eyebrows to prophesy; next, there is no way round giving a kind present to the woman who folds the clothes; the woman delivering our food<sup>26</sup> has been angry for a while already for not getting any tips; then the midwife has complained to me that she's received too little. What? You're not going to give anything to the nurse feeding the slaves born in the house?" These losses caused by women and many others, similar to these, keep me away from a wife who'd torment me with talk of this sort. 695

PAL The gods are well disposed toward you: if you lose your freedom once, you won't easily restore it to its old place again.

PLEU But it's a source of praise to bring up children in a great family and in greatest wealth, as a memorial to one's family and oneself.

PER Since I have many relatives, why would I need children? Now I'm living well, happily, as I want, and as it pleases me. On my death I'll distribute my goods among my relatives, I'll divide them among them. They'll be with me, look after me, visit me to see how I am and what I want. Before it's light they're present and ask me if I've slept well. Those who send me gifts I treat as my children. They sacrifice; from there they give a bigger part to me 705

<sup>25</sup> This feast began on March 19 and lasted for five days.

<sup>26</sup> The meaning of *ceriaria* is uncertain; I have treated it as a derivative of *Ceres*, the goddess of growth and food. 710

PLAUTUS

abducunt ad exta; me ad se ad prandium, ad cenam uocant;

ill' miserrimum se retur minimum qui misit mihi.

illi inter se certant donis, egomet mecum mussito:

715 "bona mea inhiant, me certatim nutricant et munerant."

PAL nimis bona ratione nimiumque ad te et tuam uitam uides:  
et tibi sunt gemini et trigemini, si te bene habes, filii.

PER pol si habuissem, satis cepissem miseriarum e liberis:  
19- continuo excruciarer animi: si ei fort' fuisset febris,  
20 censerem emori; cecidissetue ebrius aut de equo us-  
piam,

metuerem ne ibi diffregisset crura aut ceruices sibi.

PLEV huic homini dignum est diuitias esse et diu uitam dari,  
qui et rem seruat et se bene habet suisque amicis usui  
est.

25 PAL o lepidum caput! ita me di deaeque ament, aequom fuit  
deos parauisse uno exemplo ne omnes uitam uiuerent;  
sicuti merci pretium statuit qui est probus agoranomus:  
quae proba est merx, pretium ei statuit, pro uirtute ut ue-  
neat,

quae improba est, pro mercis uitio dominum pretio pau-  
peret,

30 itidem diuos dispertisse uitam humanam aequom fuit:  
qui lepide ingeniatus esset, uitam ei longinquam darent,  
qui improbi essent et scelesti, is adimerent animam cito.  
si hoc parauissent, et homines essent minus multi mali  
et minus audacter scelesta facerent facta, et postea,  
35 qui homines probi essent, esset is annona uilior.

## MILES GLORIOSUS

than to themselves and bring me to the innards. They invite me to lunch and dinner. The one who's sent me least considers himself the most wretched. They're competing among each other with their gifts, and I mutter to myself: "They're staring at my possessions with mouths wide open, they're cherishing me and giving me gifts as if it were a competition." 715

PAL You look after yourself and your life with a tremendously good rationale. And if you enjoy yourself, you have twins and triplets.

PER If I'd had any, I'd have had my share of afflictions from my children. I'd have had mental torture at once. If one had by chance caught a fever, I'd have believed he'd die. Or if one had fallen while drunk or fallen from a horse somewhere, I'd have been afraid that he might have broken his leg or his neck there. 720

PLEU This man deserves to be given wealth and long life: he looks after his property, has a good time, and is useful to his relations and friends.

PAL What a delightful creature! As truly as the gods and goddesses may love me, it would have been just if the gods hadn't let all people live life in the same way; just as a good market inspector sets a price for merchandise: good merchandise he values in such a way that it might be sold for its worth, but bad merchandise is to despoil its owner in proportion to its deficiency. It would have been just if the gods had allotted human life in the same way. They'd give long life to a man apt by nature and they'd take the life of rogues and criminals quickly. If they'd gone about like this, there would be fewer bad people and they'd commit their crimes less boldly, and finally, the price of grain would be cheaper for decent people. 730 735

PLAUTUS

- PER qui deorum consilia culpet stultus inscitusque sit,  
 quique eos uituperet. nunc [iam] istis rebus desisti decet.  
 nunc uolo opsonare, ut, hospes, tua te ex uirtute et mea  
 meae domi accipiam benigne, lepide et lepidis uictibus.
- 740 PLEV nil me paenitet iam quanto sumptui fuerim tibi;  
 nam hospes nullus tam in amici hospitium deuorti potest  
 quin, ubi triduum continuom fuerit, iam odiosus siet;  
 uerum ubi dies decem continuos sit, ea est odiorum Ilias:  
 tam etsi dominus non inuitus patitur, serui murmurant.
- 745 PER seruiendae seruituti ego seruos instruxi mihi,  
 hospes, non qui mi imperarent quibusue ego essem ob-  
 noxius:  
 si illis aegre est mihi [id] quod uolup est, meo remigio  
 rem gerunt,  
 tamen id quod odio est faciendum est cum malo atque  
 ingratiis.  
 nunc, quod ocepi, opsonatum pergam.
- PLEV si certum est tibi,  
 50 commodulum opsona, ne magno sumptu: mihi quiduis  
 sat est.
- PER quin tu istanc orationem hinc ueterem atque antiquam  
 amoues?  
 proletario sermone nunc quidem, hospes, utere;  
 nam i solent, quando accubuere, ubi cena apposita est,  
 dicere:  
 "quid opus fuit hoc <sumpto> sumptu tanto nostra gra-  
 tia?"  
 55 insaniuisti hercle, nam idem hoc hominibus sat erat de-  
 cem."  
 quod eorum causa opsonatum est culpant et comedunt  
 tamen.

737 iam om. A

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PER A man who'd find fault with the plans of the gods and who'd censure them would be stupid and ignorant. Now we ought to stop such talk. Now I want to buy food, my guest, so that I can receive you kindly in my house, as befits you and me, nicely and with nice dishes.
- PLEU I have put you to enough expense already: no guest can put up at such a great friend's place that he wouldn't be a nuisance as soon as it's been three days in a row; but when it's ten days in a row, it's a whole *Iliad*<sup>27</sup> of hatred. Even if the master doesn't put up with it unwillingly, the slaves mutter. 740
- PER I've schooled my slaves to serve me, my guest, not to order me around or for me to be obliged to them. Even if they're upset at what I enjoy, they do their job under my direction and they still have to do what they hate, with beatings and against their wishes. Now I'll continue what I've begun, my shopping. 745
- PLEU If you must, shop moderately, not with big expense; anything is enough for me. 750
- PER Why don't you get rid of that old, hackneyed waffle? Now you're using the poor man's way of speaking, my guest: when they've reclined at table and when the food has been placed before them, they usually say: "Why was it necessary to make such a great expense for our sake? You went crazy! This same amount would have been enough for ten." They find fault with what was bought for their sake and yet they eat it up. 755

<sup>27</sup> This proverbial reference to Homer's masterpiece has less to do with its length than with the anger of the greatest hero in it, Achilles.

---

747 id A, om. P (*fortasse ex uersu sequente translatum*)

754 sumpto add. Lindsay

PLAUTUS

- PAL fit pol illuc ad illuc exemplum. ut docte et perspecte sapit!
- PER sed eidem homines numquam dicunt, quamquam appositum est ampliter:  
 "iube illud demi; tolle hanc patinam; remoue pernam, nil moror;  
 760 aufer illam offam porcinam, probus hic conger frigidus<t>, remoue, abi aufer": neminem eorum haec asseuerare audias,  
 sed procellunt sese [et procumbunt] in mensam dimidiati, dum appetunt.
- PAL bonus bene ut malos descripsit mores!
- PER hau centesumam partem dixi atque, otium rei si sit, possum expromere.
- '65 PAL igitur id quod agitur, <ei> hic primum praeuorti decet. nunc hoc animum aduertite ambo. mihi opus est opera tua,  
 Periplectomene; nam ego inueni lepidam sycophantiam qui ammutiletur miles usque caesariatus, atque uti huic amanti ac Philocomasio hanc efficiamus copiam,  
 70 ut hic eam abducatur habeatque.
- PER dari istanc rationem uolo.
- PAL at ego mi anulum dari istunc tuom uolo.
- PER quam ad rem usui est?
- PAL quando habebo, igitur rationem mearum fabricarum dabo.
- PER utere, accipe.
- PAL accipe a me rursum rationem doli quam institui.

757 illud (*bis*) P, corr. Bothe

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PAL That does indeed happen like that. How cleverly and intelligently he understands!
- PER But however much has been placed in front of them; the same people never say: "Have that taken away; take this platter off; remove the ham, I don't care for any; take that pork dumpling away, the eel is best if it's kept cold, remove it, go on, take it away." You'd hear none of them tell you this; rather, they throw themselves down, with half their bodies hanging over the table, while grabbing things. 760
- PAL How well this good chap has described bad habits!
- PER I haven't said the hundredth part of what I could expound if we had leisure.
- PAL Then we should give priority here to what's being done. Now pay attention, both of you. I need your help, Periplectomenus: I've found a lovely trick by which the soldier, with his full head of hair, can be fleeced thoroughly and we can create an opportunity for this lover and Philocomasium, that he may take her away and have her. 765
- PER I want to be given this scheme of yours.
- PAL But I want to be given that ring of yours.
- PER For what purpose?
- PAL When I have it, I'll give you the rationale behind my machinations.
- PER Use it, take it. (*hands over his ring*)
- PAL Take in turn from me the rationale I've thought out behind the trick. 770

---

760 frigidus<t> Ritschl

762 sed (*uel se et*) procumbunt P, sese Ritschl

765 ei add. Bothe





MILES GLORIOSUS

- PER We're both paying attention to you with thoroughly cleaned ears.
- PAL My master is such a great womanizer as I don't believe anyone has ever been or will ever be. 775
- PER I believe the same.
- PAL And he claims his beauty is greater than that of Alexander,<sup>28</sup> and he says that this is why all the women in Ephesus run after him.
- PER Indeed, many people wish you were lying about that now, but I am truly aware that it is as you say. So save your words as much as possible, Palaestrio. 780
- PAL Can you find me some beautiful woman whose heart and breast are full of wit and guile?
- PER Do you want a freeborn girl or one who's been freed?
- PAL I don't care so long as you give me one who's good at moneymaking, who feeds her body by means of her body, and who has a wise breast; after all, her heart cannot be wise since no woman has one. 785
- PER Do you want one who is bathed or not yet bathed?<sup>29</sup>
- PAL A juicy one like this, as charming and youthful as possible.
- PER Look, I have that protégée of mine, a very young prostitute. But what do you need her for? 790
- PAL So that you can take her home to your place and bring her here fitted out like this, in the style of matrons, with her

terpreted the first *lautam* as "elegant," but the second, negated *lautam* can hardly have this meaning, as the bait has to be elegant. The second *lautam* seems to be used in a mocktechnical meaning: sheep were shorn when sweaty (Varro, *Rust.* 2.11.6) and the wool was called *sucida lana*; *consucidam* is in fact the word Palaestrio uses. *Lauta/uda* and *sucida* were also used of women who were "wet" and ready for intercourse.

PLAUTUS

capite compto, crinis uittasque habeat assimuletque se  
tuam esse uxorem: ita praecipiundum est.

PLEV erro quam insistas uiam.

PAL at scietis. sed ecqua ancilla est illi?

PER est prime cata.

795 PAL ea quoque opus est. ita praecipito mulieri atque ancil-  
lulae,

ut simulet se tuam esse uxorem et deperire hunc mili-  
tem,

quasique hunc anulum faeae suae dederit, ea porro  
mihi,

militi ut darem, quasique ego rei sim interpres.

PER audio.

799 ne me surdum uerberauit! si audes, ego recte meas

99<sup>a</sup> auris ut<or> \*\*\*

300 PAL ei dabo, <a> tua mi uxore dicam delatum et datum,  
ut sese ad eum conciliarem; ille eius modi est: cupiet mi-  
ser,

qui nisi adulterio studiosus rei nulli aliae est improbus.

PER non potuit reperire, si ipsi Soli quaerendas dares,  
lepidiores duas ad hanc rem quam ego. habe animum bo-  
num.

05 PAL ergo accura, sed propere opus est. nunc tu auscultata [mi],  
Pleusicles.

PLEV tibi sum oboediens.

797 hoc AB, huc CD, hunc s

799-99<sup>a</sup> meas / auris utor Seyffert, uersum secundum om. P

800 a add. Camerarius

805 mi om. B

MILES GLORIOSUS

hair done up; she should have plaits and ribbons and pretend to be your wife.<sup>30</sup> That's what you have to instruct her in.

PLEU I fail to see what path you're taking.

PAL But you'll both know it in time. But does she have some maid?

PER She does, a very clever one.

PAL We need her as well. Instruct the woman and her maid 795  
that the woman has to pretend to be your wife and to be madly in love with this soldier, and that she's given this ring to her favorite slave girl, and she in turn to me, so that I should give it to the soldier, and that I am the go-between for this.

PER I can hear you. Goodness, he's given me an ear-bashing! If you please, I use my ears all right \*\*\*.

PAL I'll give it to him and say it was brought and given to me 800  
by your wife, to recommend her to him. He's like this: the poor chap will be desperate; crook that he is, he's only interested in adultery.

PER If you'd asked Sol<sup>31</sup> himself to look for them, he couldn't have found two girls more lovely for this business than I have. Be confident.

PAL Then take care of it, but we need them quickly. 805

*Exit PERIPLECTOMENUS to the right.*

PAL Now you listen, Pleusicles.

PLEU I'm at your service.

<sup>30</sup> Festus (p. 454 Lindsay) tells us that Roman matrons parted their hair into six plaits.

<sup>31</sup> The sun god, who sees everything.

PLAUTUS

PAL hoc facito, miles domum ubi aduenerit,  
memineris ne Philocomasium nomines.

PLEV quem nominem?

PAL Diceam.

PLEV nempe eandem quae dudum constituta est.

PAL pax! abi.

PLEV meminero. sed quid meminisse id refert, <rogo> ego te  
tamen.

810 PAL ego enim dicam tum quando usus poscet; interea tace;  
ut nunc etiam hic agit, actutum partis defendas tuas.

PLEV eo ego intro igitur.

PAL et praecepta sobrie ut cures face.

III. ii: PALAESTRIO. LVCRIO

PAL quantas res turbo, quantas moueo machinas!

eripiam ego hodie concubinam militi,

315 si centuriati bene sunt manuplares mei.

sed illum uocabo. heus Sceledre, nisi negotium est,

progredere ante aedis, te uocat Palaestrio.

LVC non operae est Sceledro.

PAL quid iam?

LVC sorbet dormiens.

PAL quid, "sorbet"?

LVC illud "stertit" uolui dicere.

10- sed quia consimile est, quom stertas, quasi sorbeas -

21 PAL eho an dormit Sceledrus intus?

LVC non naso quidem,

nam eo magnum clamat.

809 rogo *add. Brix*

MILES GLORIOSUS

PAL Make sure that when the soldier comes home you remember not to call her Philocomasium.

PLEU What should I call her?

PAL Justine.

PLEU The same we agreed on a while ago.

PAL Enough! Off you go.

PLEU I'll remember. But all the same, I ask you what the point of remembering is.

PAL I'll tell you when the need arises. Meanwhile be quiet. 810  
Just as this chap here is acting now, you must soon defend your role.

PLEU I'll go in then.

PAL And make sure you follow my orders soberly.

*Exit PLEUSICLES into the house of Peripleptomenus.*

PAL What great chaos I'm causing, what great machinations I'm mobilizing! I'll rescue the concubine from the soldier today, if my fellow fighters are well organized. But 815  
I'll call that chap. (*into the soldier's house*) Hey, Sceledrus, unless you're busy, come out in front of the house, Palaestrio is calling you.

*Enter LUCRIO from the soldier's house.*

LUC Sceledrus doesn't have time.

PAL How so?

LUC He's swigging while asleep.

PAL What? "He's swigging"?

LUC I meant to say "he's snoring." But because when you 820  
snore it's very similar to swigging—

PAL (*interrupting*) Tell me, is Sceledrus sleeping inside?

LUC Well, not with his nose: with that he's shouting loudly.

PLAUTUS

- PAL tetigit calicem clanculum,  
 dum misit nardum in amphoram cellarius.  
 825 eho tu sceleste, qui illi suppromu's, eho.  
 LVC quid uis?  
 PAL qui[d] lubitum est illi condormiscere?  
 LVC oculis.opinor.  
 PAL non te istuc rogitō, scelus.  
 procede huc. periisti iam nisi uerum scio.  
 prompsisti tu illi uinum?  
 LVC non prompsi.  
 PAL negas?  
 830 LVC nego hercle uero, nam ill' me uotuit dicere;  
 neque equidem heminas octo exprompsi in urceum  
 neque illic calidum ebibit in prandium.  
 PAL nec tu bibisti?  
 LVC di me perdant si bibi,  
 si bibere potui!  
 PAL quid iam?  
 LVC quia enim opsorbui;  
 835 nam nimis calebat, amburebat gutturem.  
 PAL alii ebrii sunt, alii poscam potitant.  
 bono suppromō et promo cellam creditam!  
 LVC tu hercle itidem faceres si tibi esset credita:  
 quoniam aemulari non licet, nunc inuides.  
 339-  
 40 PAL eho an umquam prompsit antehac? responde, scelus.  
 atque ut tu scire possies, dico tibi:  
 si falsa dices, Lucrio, excruciabere.

824 domi sitam ardimi nam amphoram *CD*, dormis ita arcliminam  
 phoram *B*, dum misit nardum in amphoram *Ussing*

826 quid  $\Omega$ , qui *Beroaldus*

838 diem *P*, id- *A*, idem *s*, itidem *Bergk*

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PAL He touched the wine cup in secret when he put nard<sup>32</sup> into the amphora as butler. Hey, you criminal, you who are his under-butler, hey there! 825
- LUC What do you want?
- PAL How could he see fit to fall asleep?
- LUC With his eyes, I think.
- PAL That's not what I'm asking you, you thug. Come here! You're dead this instant unless I know the truth. Did you draw wine for him?
- LUC No, I didn't.
- PAL You deny it?
- LUC I do indeed deny it, since he forbade me to tell. Neither did I draw two liters<sup>33</sup> into a pitcher, nor did he drink it hot for lunch. 830
- PAL And you didn't drink either?
- LUC May the gods ruin me if I drank, if I was able to drink!
- PAL What do you mean?
- LUC Because I gulped it down: it was too hot and was burning my throat. 835
- PAL Some are drunk, others drink vinegar water.<sup>34</sup> What a good under-butler and butler the cellar has been entrusted to!
- LUC You would be acting in the same way if it had been entrusted to you. Since you can't do like us, you're jealous now. 840
- PAL Hey, has he ever drawn wine before? Answer, thug. And so that you may know, I'm telling you: if you tell any lies, Lucio, you'll be tortured.

<sup>32</sup> A spice commonly used in wine and perfume.

<sup>33</sup> Lit. eight heminas; a hemina is a little more than one quarter of a liter.

<sup>34</sup> A common drink for slaves and soldiers.

PLAUTUS

- 845 LVC ita uero? ut tu ipse me dixisse delices,  
 post <e> sagina ego eiciar cellaria,  
 ut tibi, si promptes, alium suppromum pares.  
 PAL non edepol faciam. age eloquere audacter mihi.  
 LVC numquam edepol uidi promere. uerum hoc erat:  
 mihi imperabat, ego promebam postea.  
 850 PAL hoc illi crebro capite sistebant cadi.  
 LVC non hercle tam istoc ualide cassabant cadi;  
 sed in cella erat paulum nimis loculi lubrici,  
 ibi erat bilibris aula sic propter cados,  
 ea saepe deciens complebatur: uidi eam  
 855 plenam atque inanem fieri; opera maxuma,  
 ubi bacchabatur aula, cassabant cadi.  
 PAL abi, abi intro iam. uos in cella uinaria  
 bacchanal facitis. iam hercle ego illum adducam a foro.  
 LVC perii! excruciabit me erus, domum si uenerit,  
 860 quom haec facta scibit, quia sibi non dixerim.  
 fugiam hercle aliquo atque hoc in diem extollam malum.  
 ne dixeritis, opsecro, huic, uostram fidem!  
 PAL quo tu agis?  
 LVC missus sum alio: iam huc reuenero.  
 PAL quis misit?  
 LVC Philocomasium.  
 PAL abi, actutum redi.  
 865 LVC quaeso tamen tu meam partem, infortunium  
 si diuidetur, me apsende accipito tamen.

845 e *add. Ritschl*

---

<sup>35</sup> The jars (*cadi*) in the cellar were stuck in the sand. The more pots (*aulae*) were filled from them, the more the jars would lean over, until they finally lay empty in the sand.



MILES GLORIOSUS

- LUC Do you say so? So that you yourself can disclose that I told you and I can then be thrown out of my feasting in the cellar, so that you can get yourself another under-butler if you become butler. 845
- PAL I won't do that. Go on, tell me boldly.
- LUC I never saw him draw wine. Instead it was like this: he commanded me and then *I* drew it.
- PAL That's why the jars stood on their heads there so often.<sup>35</sup> 850
- LUC No, that's not why the jars tottered so much; rather, in the cellar there was a small and very slippery spot. A two-pound pot stood there next to the jars like this. It was often filled ten times: I saw it getting full and empty. When the pot was celebrating the rites of Bacchus,<sup>36</sup> the jars used to totter. 855
- PAL Go, go in now. *You* are celebrating the rites of Bacchus in the wine cellar. Now I'll bring our master from the forum.
- LUC (*aside*) I'm dead! Master will torture me when he comes home and finds out that this has happened, because I didn't tell him. I'll flee somewhere and postpone this thrashing for another day. (*to the audience*) Don't tell him! I implore your good faith! (*moves to the left*) 860
- PAL Where are you going?
- LUC I've been sent elsewhere. I'll return here in a minute.
- PAL Who has sent you?
- LUC Philocomasium.
- PAL Go, return at once.
- LUC Still, please take my share in my absence if any beating is being distributed. 865

<sup>36</sup> The god of wine and inebriation.

PLAUTUS

PAL modo intellexi quam rem mulier gesserit:  
 quia Sceledrus dormit, hunc succustodem suom  
 foras ablegavit, dum ab se huc transiret. placet.  
 870 sed Periplectomenus quam ei mandavi mulierem  
 nimis lepida forma ducit. di hercle hanc rem adiuvant.  
 quam digne ornata incedit, hau meretricie!  
 lepide hoc succedit sub manus negotium.

III. iii: PERIPLECTOMENVS. ACROTELEVTIVM.

MILPHIDIPPA. PALAESTRIO

PER rem omnem tibi, Acroteleutium, tibi que una, Milphi-  
 dippa,

875 domi demonstraui in ordine. hanc fabricam fallaciasque  
 minus si tenetis, denuo uolo percipiatis plane;  
 satis si intellegitis, aliud est quod potius fabulemur.

ACR stultitia atque insipientia mea istaec sit, <mi patrone,>  
 me ire in opus alienum aut [t]ibi meam operam pollici-  
 tari,

880 si ea in opificina nesciam aut mala esse aut fraudulenta.

PER at meliust <com>monerier.

ACR meretricem commoneri  
 quam sane magni referat, nil clam est. quin egomet ultro,  
 postquam adbibere aures meae tuam oram orationis,  
 tibi dixi, miles quem ad modum potisset deasciari.

885 PER at nemo solus satis sapit. nam ego multos saepe uidi  
 regionem fugere consili prius quam repertam haberent.

ACR si quid faciundum est mulieri male atque malitiose,  
 ea sibi immortalis memoria est meminisse et sempiterna;

878 mi patrone *add. Leo*

879 tibi P, ibi *Leo*

881 <com>monerier *Schoell*

MILES GLORIOSUS

*Exit LUCRIO to the left.*

PAL I've just realized what the girl has been doing. Because Sceledrus is asleep, she's sent this underguard of hers away so that meanwhile she could cross over from her place to here. I like it. (*looks to the right*) But as for the woman I told Periplectomenus to hire, he's hiring a very pretty one. The gods are supporting our cause. How worthily dressed up she comes along, not in the style of a prostitute! This affair is shaping up well under my hands. 870

*Enter PERIPLECTOMENUS from the right, together with ACROTELEUTIUM and MILPHIDIPPA.*

PER I've shown you, Acroteleutium, and you with her, Milphidippa, the whole business in order in your house. If you haven't grasped this machination and these tricks, I want you to learn them again clearly. If you understand them sufficiently, there's something else we can talk about. 875

ACR It would be stupid and daft of me, my patron, to go into another's business or to promise you my help, if in this trade I didn't know how to be bad or deceitful. 880

PER But it's better to be reminded.

ACR (*laughing*) It's not concealed from me how important it is for a prostitute to be reminded. No, after my ears drank up only the shore of your speech, I told you of my own accord how the soldier could be trimmed.

PER But nobody is clever enough on his own: I've often seen many run away from the land of good counsel before they'd found it. 885

ACR If a woman has to do something bad and malicious, her memory for that is immortal and perpetual. But if

PLAUTUS

sin bene quid aut fideliter faciundum est, eo deueniunt  
 890 obliuiosae extemplo uti fiant, meminisse nequeunt.

PER ergo istuc metuo, quom uenit uobis faciundum utrum-  
 que:

nam id proderit mihi, militi male quod facietis ambae.

ACR dum nescientes quod bonum faciamus, ne formida.

894- PER mala mille meres.

95 ACR st! ne pauē, peioribus conueniunt.

PER ita uos decet. consequimini.

PAL cesso ego illis obuam ire.

uenire saluom gaudeo, lepide hercle ornatus [in]cedis.

PER bene opportuneque obuam es, Palaestrio. em tibi assunt  
 quas me iussisti adducere et quo ornatu.

PAL eu! noster esto.

900 Palaestrio Acroteleutium salutat.

ACR quis hic amabo est

qui tam pro nota nominat me?

PER hic noster architectust.

ACR salue, architecte.

PAL salua sis. sed dic mihi, ecquid hic te  
 onerauit praeceptis?

PER probe meditatam utramque duco.

PAL audire cupio quem ad modum; ne quid peccetis pauēo.

905 PER ad tua praecepta de meo nihil his nouom apposiui.

894 mala milla mer est *CD*, mala mulier est *B*, mala mille meres—*st*  
*Lindsay*, mala mulier mers est *Bentley*

897 incedit *P*, cedis *Bothe*

MILES GLORIOSUS

- women have to do something good or reliable, they come to be forgetful immediately and are unable to remember. 890
- PER Then that's what I'm afraid of, since the opportunity to do both is coming to you two: the bad both of you do the soldier will benefit me.
- ACR So long as we do something good without knowing about it, you can stop being afraid.
- PER You deserve a thousand bad things. 895
- ACR Hush! Don't be alarmed, they're appropriate for women who are still worse.
- PER The proper thing for you two! Follow me.
- PAL (*aside*) I'm wasting time when I should be approaching them. (*to Periplectomenus*) I'm glad you've arrived safely, you're coming beautifully furnished.
- PER You're meeting me at just the right time, Palaestrio. Here are the women for you whom you told me to bring to you and in the outfit you told me.
- PAL (*to Periplectomenus*) Excellent! Be one of us. (*to Acroteleutium*) Palaestrio gives his greetings to Acroteleutium. 900
- ACR (*to Periplectomenus*) Please, who is this who's calling me by name as if he knew me?
- PER He's our master builder.
- ACR My greetings, master builder.
- PAL And mine to you. But tell me, has this chap here loaded you down with instructions at all?
- PER I'm bringing them well prepared.
- PAL I wish to hear how; I'm afraid that you two might make some mistake.
- PER I didn't add anything new of my own to your instructions for them. 905

PLAUTUS

- ACR nemp' ludificari militem tuom erum uis?  
 PAL elocuta es[t].  
 ACR lepide et sapienter, commode et facete res parata est.  
 PAL atque huius uxorem <esse> te uolo assimilare.  
 ACR fiat.  
 PAL quasi militi animum adieceris simulare.  
 ACR sic futurum est.  
 910 PAL quasique ea res per me interpretem et tuam ancillam ei  
 curetur.  
 ACR bonus uates poteras esse, nam quae sunt futura dicis.  
 PAL quasique anulum hunc ancillula tua aps te detulerit ad  
 me  
 quem ego militi <porro> darem tuis uerbis.  
 ACR uera dicis.  
 PER quid istis nunc memoratis opust quae commeminere?  
 ACR meliust.  
 915 nam, mi patrone, hoc cogitato, ubi probus est architec-  
 tus,  
 bene lineatam si semel carinam collocauit,  
 facile esse nauem facere, ubi fundata, constituta est.  
 nunc haec carina satis probe fundata et bene statuta est,  
 assunt fabri architectici ad eam <rem> haud imperiti.  
 920 si non nos materiarius remoratur, quod opus<t> qui det,  
 —noui indolem nostri ingeni—cito erit parata nauis.  
 PAL nemp' tu nouisti militem meum erum?

906 es[t] *plerique editores*

908 esse *add. Camerarius*

913 porro *add. Reiz*

919 architectique *P*, architectici *Seuffert* rem *add. Pylades*

920 opus<t> *Lambinus*

MILES GLORIOSUS

- ACR (to *Palaestrio*) You want your master, the soldier, to be made a fool of?
- PAL You've said it.
- ACR The business is prepared in a lovely and clever way, properly and humorously.
- PAL And I want you to pretend to be this chap's wife.
- ACR It shall be done.
- PAL To pretend that you've fallen for the soldier.
- ACR So it shall be.
- PAL And that this is done for him through me as go-between 910  
and through your slave girl.
- ACR You'd have made a good seer: you're saying what's going to happen.
- PAL And that your slave girl has brought this ring from you to me, so that I could pass it on to the soldier in your name.
- ACR You're speaking the truth.
- PER (to *Palaestrio*) What need is there to discuss the instructions now which they've memorized?
- ACR It's better to do so. Yes, my patron, think about this: 915  
where there's a decent master builder, if he's set the keel well in line, it's easy to build the ship when it's laid out and set out. Now this keel has been laid out properly and set out well. The master builder's workmen, not inexperienced in this matter, are present. If the supplier of timber,<sup>37</sup> who should give us what we need, doesn't delay us—I know what sort of characters we have—the ship 920  
will be ready quickly.
- PAL You know my master, the soldier?

<sup>37</sup> This is the soldier himself, who supplies the stupidity and vanity necessary for being ridiculed and tricked.





MILES GLORIOSUS

- ACR It's strange you ask. Why shouldn't I know that object of popular hatred, the boastful, curly-haired, perfumed adulterer?
- PAL He doesn't know you, does he?
- ACR He's never seen me; how could he know who I am? 925
- PAL You're talking very pleasantly. That's how it's become possible for our intrigue to be conducted more pleasantly.
- ACR Can't you give me the man and be silent about the rest? Unless I make a fool of him in fine style, you can lay all the blame on me.
- PAL Go on then, go inside, you two, and set yourselves to work wisely.
- ACR Worry about something else.
- PAL Go on, Periplectomenus, take them in now. I'll meet the soldier at the forum and give him this ring and say that it was given to me by your wife and that she is madly in love with him. As soon as we come from the forum, send her (*points to Milphidippa*) to us as if she'd been sent to him secretly. 930
- PER We'll do so; worry about something else.
- PAL You just take care of your part; I'll fetch him here now loaded up nicely. 935
- PER Have a good walk and be successful. If I bring it about that my guest has the soldier's concubine today and takes her away to Athens, if we hew this trick into shape today, what a gift I'll give you! 940

*Exit PALAESTRIO to the right.*

926 *potiuerim P, pote fuerit Lindsay*

934 *eum add. Pylades*

938 *si add. Camerarius*

PLAUTUS

ACR datne ab se mulier operam?

PER lepidissime et comissime—

ACR confido confuturum.

ubi facta erit collatio nostrarum malitiarum,  
hau uereor ne nos subdola perfidia peruincamur.

PER abeamus ergo intro, haec uti meditemur cogitate,

945 ut accurate et commode hoc quod agendum est exsequa-  
mur,

ne quid, ubi miles uenerit, titubetur.

ACR tu morare.

ACTVS IV

IV. i: PYRGOPOLINICES. PALAESTRIO

PYR uolup est, quod agas, si id procedit lepide at<que ex> sen-  
tentia;

nam ego hodie ad Seleucum regem misi parasitum  
meum,

ut latrones quos conduxì hinc ad Seleucum duceret,  
qui eius regnum tutarentur, mihi dum fieret otium.

950

PAL quin tu tuam rem cura potius quam Seleuci, quae tibi  
condicio noua et luculenta fertur per me interpretem.

PYR immo omnis res posteriores pono atque operam do tibi.  
loquere: auris meas profecto dedo in dicionem tuam.

55

PAL circumspicedum ne quis nostro hic auceps sermoni siet.  
nam hoc negoti clandestino ut agerem mandatum est  
mihi.

PYR nemo adest.

947 at<que ex> s

## MILES GLORIOSUS

- ACR Is the girl herself helping us?  
PER In a perfectly charming and clever way—  
ACR (*interrupting*) I trust things will turn out well. When we've brought together our resources of malice, I'm not afraid that we'll be conquered by tricky perfidy.  
PER Let's go in then to think this through thoughtfully, so that we may carry out precisely and properly what needs to be done, so that no slip will be made when the soldier comes. 945  
ACR You are the one delaying us.

*Exit PERIPLECTOMENUS into his house, followed by ACROTELEUTIUM and MILPHIDIPPA.*

## ACT FOUR

*Enter PYRGOPOLINICES and PALAESTRIO from the right.*

- PYR It's a pleasure if your business goes well and according to your wishes: I've sent my hanger-on to King Seleucus today to bring him the mercenaries I hired from here, so that they can guard his kingdom while I have some rest. 950  
PAL Look after your own business rather than that of Seleucus, I mean the new and dazzling offer that's brought to you through me as go-between.  
PYR Yes, I consider everything else of secondary importance and am giving you my attention. Speak: I do indeed surrender my ears to you.  
PAL Do look around to check that there's no bird-catcher for our conversation here: I was commissioned to carry out this business in secret. 955  
PYR (*looking around*) No one's here.

PLAUTUS

PAL hunc arrabonem amoris primum a me accipe.

PYR quid hic? unde est?

PAL a luculenta ac festiua femina,  
 quae te amat tuamque expetessit pulchram pulchritudi-  
 nem;

960 eius nunc mi anulum ad te ancilla porro ut deferrem de-  
 dit.

PYR quid ea? ingenuane an festuca facta e serua libera est?

PAL uah! egone ut ad te ab libertina esse auderem internun-  
 tius,

64- PYR qui ingenuis satis responsare nequeas quae cupiunt tui?  
 65 nuptan est an uidua?

PAL et nupta et uidua.

PYR quo pacto potis

nupta et uidua esse eadem?

PAL quia adulescens nupta est cum sene.

PYR eugae!

PAL lepida et liberali forma est.

PYR caue mendacium.

PAL ad tuam formam illa una digna est.

PYR hercle pulchram praedicas.

sed quis ea est?

PAL senis huius uxor Periplectomeni e proxumo.

970 ea demoritur te atque ab illo cupit abire: odit senem.

nunc te orare atque opsecrare iussit ut eam copiam  
 sibi potestatemque facias.

PYR cupio hercle equidem si illa uolt.

PAL quae cupit?

PYR quid illa faciemus concubina quae domi est?

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PAL First, receive this token of love from me. (*hands over the ring*)
- PYR What's this supposed to mean? Where is it from?
- PAL From a dazzling and enjoyable woman who loves you and seeks your beautiful beauty. Now her maid has given me 960  
this ring to pass on to you.
- PYR What about her? Is she freeborn or has she been freed by the rod<sup>38</sup> from being a slave?
- PAL Bah! Would I dare to be a go-between for you from a freedwoman? You can hardly reply to all the freeborn women who desire you.
- PYR Is she married or single? 965
- PAL Both married and single.
- PYR How can the same woman be married and single?
- PAL Because she's young, but married to an old man.
- PYR Hurray!
- PAL She has the attractive appearance worthy of a freeborn woman.
- PYR No lies to me.
- PAL She alone is worthy of your beauty.
- PYR Goodness, you say that she really is beautiful. But who is she?
- PAL The wife of this old man next door, Peripleptomenus. She's dying for you and desires to leave him; she hates the 970  
old man. Now she's told me to ask and beg you to give her the chance and opportunity for this.
- PYR I for one long for it if she wants to.
- PAL Wants to? She longs for it.
- PYR What will we do with that concubine who's at home?

<sup>38</sup> A rod was used by the lictor in manumissions.

PLAUTUS

- 975 PAL quin tu illam iube aps te abire quo lubet: sicut soror  
 eius huc gemina uenit Ephesum et mater, accersuntque  
 eam.  
 PYR eho tu, aduenit Ephesum mater eius?  
 PAL aiunt qui sciunt.  
 PYR hercle occasionem lepidam, ut mulierem excludam fo-  
 ras!  
 PAL immo uin tu lepide facere?  
 PYR loquere et consilium cedo.  
 PAL uin tu illam actutum amouere, a te ut abeat per gratiam?  
 980 PYR cupio.  
 PAL tum te hoc facere oportet. tibi diuitiarum affatim est:  
 iube sibi aurum atque ornamenta, quae illi instruxi mu-  
 lieri,  
 dono habere, <abire,> auferre aps te quo lubeat sibi.  
 PYR placet ut dicis; sed ne istanc amittam et haec mutet fidem  
 uide modo.  
 PAL uah! delicatu's, quae te tamquam oculos amet.  
 985 PYR Venus me amat.  
 PAL st tace! aperiuntur fores, concede huc clanculum.  
 haec celox illiust, quae hinc egreditur, internuntia.  
 PYR quae [haec] celox?  
 PAL ancillula illius est, quae hinc egreditur foras.  
 quae anulum istunc attulit quem tibi dedi.  
 PYR edepol haec quidem  
 bellula est.

982 abire *add. Goetz*

987 haec *del. Bothe (ex priore uersu huc translatum)*

MILES GLORIOSUS

PAL Tell her to go away wherever she wants to go. In fact, her twin sister and her mother have come here to Ephesus and want to fetch her. 975

PYR Tell me, has her mother come to Ephesus?

PAL Those who know it say so.

PYR A perfect opportunity to shut the girl out of the house!

PAL Do you want to do so in a delightful way?

PYR Yes, speak and tell me your plan.

PAL Do you want to remove her immediately, yet in such a way that she leaves you amicably?

PYR I wish for it. 980

PAL Then you should do this. You have more than enough wealth: let the girl have the gold and jewelry you furnished her with as a present, let her go, and let her take it from you where she likes.

PYR I like what you say. But just make sure that I don't lose the previous one while the new one breaks her promise.

PAL Bah! You're joking. She loves you like her eyes.

PYR Venus loves me. 985

PAL (*listening intently*) Hush, be quiet! The door is opening, walk over here secretly. (*they step aside*)

*Enter MILPHIDIPPA from the house of Periplectomenus.*

PAL The woman coming out is her speedboat, her go-between.

PYR What speedboat?

PAL The woman coming out is her maid. She brought that ring I gave you.

PYR She's a pretty little thing.

PLAUTUS

PAL                    pithecium haec est prae illa et spinturnicium.  
 990                    uiden tu illam oculis uenaturam facere atque aucupium  
                           auribus?

IV. ii: MILPHIDIPPA. PYRGOPOLINICES. PALAESTRIO  
 MILPH iam est ante aedis circus ubi sunt ludi faciundi mihi.  
                           dissimulabo, hos quasi non uideam neque esse hic etiam-  
                           dum sciam.

PYR tace, subauscultemus ecquid de me fiat mentio.

MILPH numquis[nam] hic prope adest qui rem alienam potius  
                           curet quam suam,  
 995                    qui aucupet me quid agam, qui de uesperu uiuat suo?  
                           eos nunc homines metuo, mihi ne opsint neue opstent  
                           uspiam,

997                    domo si bita<n>t, dum huc transbitat, quae huius cupiens  
                           corporist,

997<sup>a</sup>                    <er>a mea, quouis propter amorem cor nunc miser<ae  
                           contremit>,

998                    quae amat hunc hominem nimium lepidum et nimia pul-  
                           chritudine,  
                           militem Pyrgopolinicum.

PYR    satin haec quoque me deperit?  
 1000                    meam laudat speciem. edepol huius sermo hau cinerem  
                           quaeritat.

PAL quo argumento?

PYR    quia enim loquitur laute et minime sordide.

PAL quicquid istaec de te loquitur, nihil attrectat sordidi.

994 nam *del. Reiz*

997 bita<n>t *Lindsay*

997<sup>a</sup> *uersus in Palatinis non fertur* <er>a, miser<ae contremit>  
*Goetz*



MILES GLORIOSUS

- PAL She's a little monkey, a little ugly duckling compared with her mistress.<sup>39</sup> Can you see that she is hunting with her eyes and catching birds with her ears? 990
- MILPH (*to the audience*) Now the circus where I have to perform the games is in front of the house. I'll pretend not to see them and not to know yet that they're here.
- PYR (*to Palaestrio*) Be quiet, let's listen if any mention is made of me.
- MILPH (*to the audience*) Is anyone near who busies himself with someone else's business rather than his own, who spies on what I'm doing, who lives on his own dinner?<sup>40</sup> I'm afraid that such people might hinder me or stand in my way if they leave home while the woman who desires his body comes over here, my mistress. The heart of this wretched woman is now trembling because of her love for him; she loves this terribly lovely and terribly beautiful man, the soldier Pyrgopolinices. 995
- PYR (*to Palaestrio*) Is she too really madly in love with me? She's praising my appearance. Her speech needs no ash. 1000
- PAL By what token?
- PYR Because she speaks in a neat and by no means unpolished way.<sup>41</sup>
- PAL She doesn't touch any unpolished topic, whatever she speaks about you.

<sup>39</sup> Monkeys were considered ugly. It is unclear what species of bird is referred to with the Greek-style diminutive *spinturnicium*, but according to Festus (p. 446 Lindsay) the *spintyrnix* is an ugly type of bird.

<sup>40</sup> He does not have to earn his dinner from someone else and thus has much free time.

<sup>41</sup> Ash was used as polish.

PLAUTUS

- PYR tum autem illa ipsa est nimium lepida nimisque nitida femina.  
hercle uero iam allubescit primulum, Palaestrio.
- 1005 PAL priusne quam illam oculis tuis—  
PYR uideone id quod credo tibi?  
tum hæc celocla autem illa apsepte subigit me ut amem.
- PAL hercle hanc quidem  
nil tu amassis; mi hæc desponsa est: tibi si illa hodie nupserit,  
ego hanc continuo uxorem ducam.
- PYR quid ergo hanc dubitas colloqui?  
PAL sequere hac me ergo.
- PYR pedisequos tibi sum.  
MILPH utinam, quocius causa foras
- 1010 sum egressa, <eius> conueniundi mihi potestas euenat.  
PAL erit et tibi exoptatum optinget, bonum habe animum, ne formida;  
homo quidam est qui scit quod quaeris ubi sit.
- MILPH quem ego hic audiui?  
PAL socium tuorum conciliorum et participem consiliorum.
- MILPH tum pol ego id quod celo hau celo.  
PAL immo et celas et non celas.
- 1015 MILPH quo argumento?  
PAL infidos celas: ego sum tibi firme fidus.  
MILPH cedo signum, si harunc Baccharum es.  
PAL amat mulier quaedam quendam.  
MILPH pol istuc quidem multae.  
PAL at non multae de digito donum mittunt.

1006 autem *del. Brix (cui celocla displicet)*

1010 eius *add. Spengel*

MILES GLORIOSUS

PYR But then her mistress is a terribly charming and terribly neat woman. Goodness, she already begins to please me a first little bit, Palaestrio.

PAL Before you've set eyes on her?

PYR Doesn't my belief in you amount to seeing? Then this speedboat forces me in her mistress's absence to love her.

PAL No, her you mustn't love; she's engaged to me. If her mistress marries you today, I'll immediately take this one as my wife.

PYR Then why do you hesitate to address her?

PAL Follow me then.

PYR I'm your footman. (*they approach her, but remain unseen*)

MILPH (*to the audience*) I hope I'll get the opportunity to meet the man for whose sake I've come out.

PAL (*to Milphidippa*) You will get it and your wish will come true. Take heart, stop being afraid. There's a man who knows where what you're looking for is.

MILPH Whom have I heard here?

PAL A comrade in your councils and a sharer in your counsels.

MILPH Then I'm not concealing what I'm trying to conceal.

PAL Actually, you do conceal it and you don't conceal it.

MILPH How do you mean?

PAL You conceal it from those deserving no trust; I deserve your complete trust.

MILPH Give me the password, if you're one of these bacchantes.

PAL A certain woman is in love with a certain man.

MILPH Well, many women are.

PAL But not many send a gift from their fingers. (*steps forward*)

1005

1010

1015

PLAUTUS

MILPH enim cognoui nunc, fecisti modo mi ex procliuo platum.

sed hic numquis adest?

PAL uel adest uel non.

MILPH cedo te mihi solae solum.

1020 PAL breuin an longinquo sermoni?

MILPH tribus uerbis.

PAL iam ad te redeo.

PYR quid ego? hic astabo tantisper cum hac forma et factis frustra?

PAL patere atque asta, tibi ego hanc do operam.

PYR propera, <expecta>ndo excrucior.

PAL pedetemptim—tu haec scis—tractari satiust hasce huius modi mercis.

PYR age age ut tibi maxume concinnum est.

PAL nullum est hoc stolidius saxum.

1025 redeo ad te. quid me uoluisti?

MILPH quo pacto hoc Ilium appelli

uelis, ut ferrem aps te consilium.

PAL quasi hunc depereat.

MILPH teneo istuc.

PAL collaudato formam et faciem et uirtutes commemorato.

MILPH ad eam rem habeo omnem aciem, tibi uti dudum iam demonstraui.

1020 sermonae *B*, sermone *CD*, sermoni *Ritschl*

1021 sit frustram *B*, si sic frustram *CD*, frustra *Guyet*

1022 properando *P*, propera <expecta>ndo *Ritschl*

1023 tractare *P*, tractari *Angelius* sole *B*, soleet *D*<sup>1</sup>, soles *CD*<sup>2</sup>, satiust *Leo*

1025 apeli *CD*<sup>1</sup>, aperi *D*<sup>4</sup>, accipi *B*<sup>2</sup>, appelli *Lindsay*  
1026 uelis ut a—*A*, uelis ut fero ad te *B*, uaeli sit fero ad be *CD*, uelis ut ferrem abs te *Leo*

MILES GLORIOSUS

MILPH Now I've recognized you, you've just made the rough places plain for me. But is anyone here?

PAL Yes and no.<sup>42</sup>

MILPH I want you all alone.

PAL For a short or a long talk?

MILPH For three words.

PAL (*to the soldier*) I'll come back to you in a moment.

PYR What about me? Am I to stand here for so long, all for nothing, despite my beauty and deeds?

PAL Bear with me and stand here, I'm making this effort for you.

PYR Hurry up, I'm tortured by the wait.

PAL It's better—you know that—to handle such goods cautiously.

PYR All right, as it pleases you most.

PAL (*as he steps aside so as not to be overheard by the soldier*) No stone is more stupid than him. (*to Milphidippa*) I'm returning to you. What did you want from me? 1025

MILPH To get your advice on how you want this Troy attacked.<sup>43</sup>

PAL As if she were dying for him.

MILPH I've got that.

PAL Praise his looks and appearance and speak about his exploits.

MILPH I have all my wits sharpened for this, as I showed you a while ago already.

<sup>42</sup> The soldier is present, but no enemy.

<sup>43</sup> Troy was taken through a clever trick: Greek soldiers hid in a wooden horse and only came out once the horse had been brought into Troy. Pygopolinices also loses his mistress through a trick.

PLAUTUS

- PAL tu cetera cura et contempla et de meis uenator uerbis.  
 1030 PYR aliquam mihi partem hodie operae des denique, iam tandem ades: uolo te.  
 PAL assum, impera si quid uis.  
 PYR quid illaec narrat tibi?  
 PAL lamentari  
 ait illam, miseram cruciari et lacrumantem se afflictare, quia tis egeat, quia te careat. ob eam rem huc ad te missa est.  
 PYR iube adire.  
 PAL at scin quid tu facias? facito fastidi plenum,  
 1035 quasi non lubeat; me inclamato, quia [sic] tam te uolgo uolgem.  
 PYR memini et praeceptis parebo.  
 PAL uocon ergo hanc quae te quaerit?  
 PYR adeat, si quid uolt.  
 PAL si quid uis, adi, mulier.  
 MILPH pulcher, salue.  
 PYR meum cognomentum commemorat. di tibi dent quaequomque optes.  
 MILPH tecum aetatem exigere ut liceat—  
 PYR nimium optas.  
 MILPH non me dico,  
 040 sed eram meam quae te demoritur.  
 PYR aliae multae idem istuc cupiunt quibus copia non est.

1030 ilico *P*, uolo te *Niemeyer*, illinc *Boldrini*

1034 facito *CD*, facite *B*, face te *Pontanus*

1035 sic *del. Baier*

1038 commemorauit *P*, commemorat *Hermann*

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PAL You take care of the rest and observe and follow the track of my words.
- PYR (*calling Palaestrio*) Give me some part of your attention 1030  
in the end today, now attend to me at last: I want you.
- PAL (*returning to the soldier so as not to be overheard by Milphidippa*) I am attending to you, command me if you want anything.
- PYR What does she tell you?
- PAL She says her poor mistress is lamenting, torturing herself, and wearing herself out with weeping, because she lacks you, because she's without you. That's why she was sent to you.
- PYR Have her come here.
- PAL But do you know what you should do? Be full of disdain, as if you weren't interested. Shout at me because I publi- 1035  
cize you to the public like this.
- PYR I remember it and I'll obey your instructions.
- PAL Then am I to call the woman who seeks you?
- PYR Let her come if she wants to.
- PAL (*to Milphidippa*) If you want anything, come, woman.
- MILPH My greetings, beautiful one.
- PYR She speaks my surname. May the gods give you everything you wish for.
- MILPH Yes, that it may be possible to spend life with you—
- PYR (*interrupting*) You wish for too much.
- MILPH I don't mean possible for me, but for my mistress, who 1040  
is dying for you.
- PYR Many others have that same desire, yet no possibility of achieving it.

## PLAUTUS

MILPH                                   ecastor hau mirum si te habes carum,  
hominem tam pulchrum et praeclarum uirtute et forma  
    <et> factis.

deus dignior fuit quisquam homo qui esset?

PAL   non hercle humanust ergo.  
nam uolturio plus humani credo est.

PYR   magnum me faciam  
045 nunc quom illaec me sic collaudat.

PAL   uiden tu ignauom ut sese infert?  
quin tu huic responde, haec illaec est ab illa quam dudum  
    <dixi>.

PYR   qua ab illarum? nam ita me occursant multae: meminisse  
    hau possum.

MILPH ab illa quae digitos despoliat suos et tuos digitos deco-  
    rat.

nam hunc anulum <ego> ab tui cupienti huic detuli, hic  
    <ad te> porro.

50 PYR   quid nunc tibi uis, mulier? memora.

MILPH   ut quae te cupit, eam ne spernas,  
    quae per tuam nunc uitam uiuit: sit necn' sit spes in te  
    uno est.

PYR   quid nunc uolt?

MILPH   te compellare et complecti et contrectare.  
    nam nisi tu illi fers suppetias, iam illa animum desponde-  
    bit.

age, mi Achilles, fuat quod te oro, serua illam pulchram  
    pulchre,

55 exprome benignum ex te ingenium, urbicaepe, occisor  
    regum.

1042 <et> factis *Camerarius*

1045 illic *P.*, sic *Ritschl*



MILES GLORIOSUS

- MILPH Goodness, it's no surprise if you hold yourself dear, such a beautiful man famous for his bravery, looks, and deeds. Has any human ever been worthier to be a god?
- PAL (*aside*) Well then, he isn't human: I believe even a vulture has more humanity.
- PYR (*aside*) I'll make myself important now that she praises me like this. 1045
- PAL (*aside*) Can you see how the good-for-nothing is strutting along? (*to the soldier*) Do give her a reply, she's that maid from the woman I told you about some time ago.
- PYR From which of them? So many approach me, I can't remember them all.
- MILPH From the one who is robbing her fingers and adorning yours: I brought this ring from the woman who desires you to him, and he passed it on to you.
- PYR What do you want now, woman? Tell me. 1050
- MILPH That you don't spurn the woman who desires you, who now lives through your life; whether she has hope or not depends entirely on you.
- PYR What does she want now?
- MILPH To address you, embrace you, caress you; unless you come to her help, she'll lose all hope. Go on, my dear Achilles, fulfill my request, save that beautiful woman beautifully, display your kind nature, you capturer of cities,<sup>44</sup> you slayer of kings. 1055

<sup>44</sup> A reference to the soldier's Greek name, which means "capturer of towers and cities."

1046 dixi *add. Reiz*

1049 ego et ad te *add. Ritschl*

1054 fiat P, fuat *Baier*

PLAUTUS

PYR eu hercle odiosas res! quotiens hoc tibi, uerbero, ego interdixi,

meam ne sic uolgo pollicitere operam?

PAL audin tu, mulier?

dixi hoc tibi dudum et nunc dico: nisi huic uerri affertur merces,

059 non hic suo seminio quemquam porclenam impertitur.  
-60 rust.

MILPH dabitur quantum ipse preti poscet.

PAL talentum Philippi huic opus auri est; minus ab nemine accipiet.

MILPH eu ecastor nimis uilest tandem!

PYR non mihi auaritia umquam innata est: satis habeo diuitiarum,

plus mi auri mille est modiorum Philippi.

PAL praeter thesauros.

065 tum argenti montes, non massas, habet: Aetina [mons] non aequae alta est.

066 MILPH eu ecastor hominem periurum!

PAL ut ludo?

MILPH quid ego? Ut sublecto?

[PAL scite.

067 MILPH] sed amabo, mitte me actutum.

PAL quin tu huic respondes aliquid, aut facturum aut non facturum?

MILPH quid illam miseram animi excrucias, quae numquam male de te merita est?

1056 eu *D*, heu *B*, bu *C*

1059-60 proculem *P*, porculae nam *Priscianus*, porc(u)lenam *Merula*, porcellam *Reiz*

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PYR (*to Palaestrio*) Goodness, what tedium! You thug, how often did I forbid you to promise my services to all and sundry like this?
- PAL Can you hear, woman? I told you this a while ago and I tell you now: unless this boar is given a reward, he won't share his seed with any odd little sow. 1060
- MILPH He'll be given as much as he himself demands as his price.
- PAL He requires a talent of Philippic gold; he doesn't take less from anyone.
- MILPH Goodness, he's such a bargain!
- PYR Greed has never been a trait of mine. I have wealth enough, I have more than a thousand pecks<sup>45</sup> of Philippic gold.
- PAL Besides his treasures. And then he has mountains of silver, not mere lumps; Etna is not so high. 1065
- MILPH (*aside to Palaestrio*) Goodness, what a perjurer!
- PAL (*aside to Milphidippa*) How am I playing my game?
- MILPH (*aside to Palaestrio*) What about me? How am I cajoling him? (*to the soldier*) But please, send me back quickly.
- PAL (*to the soldier*) Why won't you give her an answer, a yes or a no?
- MILPH Why are you torturing that poor woman in her heart? She's never deserved badly of you.

<sup>45</sup> The *modius* is a dry measure equivalent to almost nine liters.

---

1065 (a)ethna mons CD, om. B, Aetna [mons] Camerarius, Aetina Bergk altos BCD<sup>1</sup>, altus D<sup>3</sup>, alta est Camerarius

1066 PAL scite del. Acidalius

1067 forsitan me mitte scribendum sit quia nec mitt' med nec mitte mē placet

PLAUTUS

- PYR iube eampse exire huc ad nos.  
 1070 dic me omnia quae uolt facturum.  
 MILPH facis nunc ut <te> facere aequom,  
 quom, quae te uolt, eandem tu uis—  
 PYR non [hoc] insulsum huic ingenium.  
 MILPH —quomqu' me oratricem hau spreuisti sistique exorare  
 ex te.  
 quid est? ut ludo?  
 PAL nequeo hercle equidem risu[m] mode-  
 rariet: <hahahae!>  
 MILPH ob eam causam huc aps te auorti.  
 PYR non edepol tu scis, mulier,  
 075 quantum ego honorem nunc illi habeo.  
 MILPH scio et istuc illi dicam.  
 PAL contra auro alii hanc uendere potuit operam.  
 MILPH pol istuc tibi credo.  
 PAL meri bellatores gignuntur, quas hic praegnatis fecit,  
 et pueri annos octingentos uiuont.  
 MILPH uae tibi, nugator!  
 PYR quin mille annorum perpetuo uiuont ab saeclo ad sae-  
 clum.  
 080 PAL eo minus dixi ne haec censeret me aduorsum se mentiri.  
 MILPH perii! quot hic ipse annos uiuet, quouis filii tam diu  
 uiuont?  
 PYR postriduo natus sum ego, mulier, quam Iuppiter ex Ope  
 natust.  
 PAL si hic pridie natus foret quam ille est, hic haberet regnum  
 in caelo.

1070 te *add. Ritschl*

1071 hoc *del. Ritschl*

1073 risum ac *B*, risu meo *CD*, risu *Studemund* moderariet *P*,  
 admoderariet *Camerarius* hahahae *add. Studemund*

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PYR Tell her to come out here to us in person. Tell her that I'll do everything she wants. 1070
- MILPH Now you're acting as you ought to, since you want the same woman who wants you—
- PYR (*interrupting*) She has quite a witty character.
- MILPH —and since you didn't despise me when I pleaded for her and you let me persuade you. (*aside to Palaestrio*) Well? How am I playing my game?
- PAL (*aside to Milphidippa*) I can't control my laughter: hahaha!
- MILPH (*aside to Palaestrio*) That's why I turned away here from you.
- PYR Woman, you don't know how great an honor I'm doing her now. 1075
- MILPH I do know and I shall tell her.
- PAL He could have sold this performance to another one for gold.
- MILPH Yes, I believe you in this.
- PAL Pure warriors are born from the women he makes pregnant, and the boys live for eight hundred years.
- MILPH (*aside to Palaestrio*) Curse you, you clown!
- PYR No, from one generation to the next they live right on for a thousand years.
- PAL I didn't tell her so she wouldn't believe I'm lying to her. 1080
- MILPH I'm dead! How many years will he himself live since his sons live for so long?
- PYR Woman, I was born the day after Jupiter was born from Ops.<sup>46</sup>
- PAL If he'd been born a day earlier than Jupiter, *he* would have the kingship in heaven.

<sup>46</sup> The Latin name for Rhea, the wife of Kronos/Saturn.

PLAUTUS

MILPH iam iam sat, amabo, est. sinite abeam, si possum, uiua a uobis.

1085 PAL quin ergo abis, quando responsum est?  
 MILPH ibo atque illam huc adducam,  
 propter <quam> opera est mihi. numquid uis?  
 PYR ne magis sim pulcher quam sum,  
 ita me mea forma habet sollicitum.

PAL quid hic nunc stas? quin abis?

MILPH abeo.

PAL atque adeo audin [tu]? dicito docte et cordate, ut cor ei saliat—

Philocomasio dic, si est istic, domum ut transeat: hunc hic esse.

1090 MILPH hic cum era est, <ambae> clam nostrum hunc sermonem sublegerunt.

PAL lepide factum est: iam ex sermone hoc gubernabunt doctius porro.

MILPH remorare, abeo.

PAL nec te remoror nec tango nec te . . . taceo.

PYR iube maturare illam exire huc. iam istic rei praeuertemur.

IV. iii: PYRGOPOLINICES. PALAESTRIO

1095 PYR quid nunc mi es auctor ut faciam, Palaestrio, de concubina? nam nullo pacto potest prius haec in aedis recipi quam illam amiserim.

PAL quid me consultas quid agas? dixi equidem tibi quo id pacto fieri possit clementissime.

aurum atque uestem muliebrem omnem habeat sibi

1086 quam *add. Bentley*

1088 tu *del. Reiz*

1090 ambae *add. Ussing*

MILES GLORIOSUS

- MILPH (*aside to Palaestrio*) Please, it's enough now. Let me go away from you two alive, if possible.
- PAL Then why don't you go, now that you've got your reply? 1085
- MILPH (*to the soldier*) I'll go and bring the woman here on whose behalf I'm acting. Do you want anything?
- PYR Yes; that I shouldn't be more beautiful than I am, seeing how my appearance is the cause of so much trouble for me.
- PAL (*to Milphidippa*) Why are you standing here now? Why don't you leave?
- MILPH I'm leaving. (*turns to go*)
- PAL And are you still listening? Tell her smartly and heartily, so that her heart may jump— (*quietly*) tell Philocomasium, if she's there, that she should go home: say he's here.
- MILPH (*aside to Palaestrio*) She's here with my mistress, both 1090  
have secretly been listening in on our talk.
- PAL (*aside to Milphidippa*) That's excellent. They'll steer a better course later on because of this talk.
- MILPH (*aside to Palaestrio*) You're delaying me, I'm leaving.
- PAL I'm not delaying you, I'm not touching you, I'm not . . .  
I'm quiet.
- PYR (*to Milphidippa*) Tell her to make haste to come out here. Now we'll give our first attention to that.

*Exit MILPHIDIPPA into the house of Periplectomenus.*

- PYR Palaestrio, what do you advise me to do now about my 1095  
concubine? In no way can the new woman be received into the house until I've let go of that other one.
- PAL Why are you consulting me about what to do? I've told you how it can be handled most amicably. Let her have all

PLAUTUS

- 1100 quae illi instruxisti: sumat, habeat, auferat;  
dicasque tempus maxume esse ut eat domum:  
sororem geminam adesse et matrem dicito,  
quibus concomitata recte deueniat domum.
- PYR qui tu scis eas adesse?  
PAL quia oculis meis
- 1105 uidi hic sororem esse eius.
- PYR conuenitne eam?  
PAL conuenit.
- PYR ecquid fortis uisa est?  
PAL omnia
- uis optinere.
- PYR ubi matrem esse aiebat soror?  
PAL cubare in nauis lippam atque oculis turgidis  
naucerus dixit, qui illas aduexit, mihi.
- 1110 is ad hos naucerus hospitio deuortitur.
- PYR quid is? ecquid fortis?  
PAL abi sis hinc, nam tu quidem  
ad equas fuisti scitus ammissarius,  
qui consecrare qua maris qua feminas.  
hoc age nunc.
- PYR istuc quod das consilium mihi,  
1115 te cum illa uerba facere de ista re uolo;  
nam cum illa sane congruos sermo tibi.
- PAL qui potius quam tute adeas, tuam rem tute agas?  
dicas uxorem tibi necessum ducere;  
cognatos persuadere, amicos cogere.
- 1120 PYR itan tu censes?  
PAL quid ego ni ita censeam?  
PYR ibo igitur intro. tu hic ante aedis interim  
speculare, ut, ubi illaec prodeat, me prouoces.  
PAL tu modo istuc cura quod agis.



MILES GLORIOSUS

- the jewelry and dresses you provided her with; let her 1100  
take it, have it, carry it off. And you must say it's high time  
for her to go home. Tell her that her twin sister and  
mother are here, in whose company she'll get home all  
right.
- PYR How do you know they're here?
- PAL Because I've seen her sister here with my own eyes. 1105
- PYR Did she meet her?
- PAL She did.
- PYR Did she seem good-looking?
- PAL You want to get hold of everything.
- PYR Where did the sister say their mother was?
- PAL The captain who brought them here said she was lying on 1110  
the ship, with bleary and swollen eyes. This captain is  
lodging at these people's place.
- PYR What about him? Is he good-looking?
- PAL Go away, will you? You'd have made a proper stallion for  
the mares, you who pursue both males and females. Now  
pay attention.
- PYR As for the advice you give me, I want you to talk to her 1115  
about that: you get on really well with her.
- PAL How is that preferable to you approaching her yourself  
and doing your own business? Say that you have to marry;  
your relatives are urging you, your friends are pushing  
you.
- PYR Do you think so? 1120
- PAL Why shouldn't I think so?
- PYR I'll go in then. You keep watch here in front of the house  
in the meantime so that you can call me out when that  
other woman comes out.
- PAL Just take care of what you're doing.

PLAUTUS

- PYR curatum id quidem est.  
 quin si uoluntate nolet, ui extrudam foras.
- 1125 PAL istuc caue faxis; quin potius per gratiam  
 bonam abeat aps te. atque illaec quae dixi dato,  
 aurum, ornamenta quae illi instruxisti ferat.
- PYR cupio hercle.
- PAL credo te facile impetrassere.  
 sed abi intro. noli stare.
- PYR tibi sum oboediens.
- 1130 PAL numquid uidetur demutare <alio> atque uti  
 dixi esse uobis dudum hunc moechum militem?  
 nunc ad me ut ueniat usust Acroteleutium aut  
 ancillula eius aut Pleusicles. pro Iuppiter,  
 satine ut Commoditas usquequaque me adiuuat!
- 1135 PAL nam quos uidere exoptabam me maxume,  
 una exeuntis uideo hinc e proxumo.

IV. iv: ACROTELEVTIVM. MILPHIDIPPA. PALAESTRIO.  
 PLEVSICLES

- ACR sequimini, simul circumpicite ne quis assit arbiter.
- MILPH neminem pol uideo, nisi hunc quem uolumus conuen-  
 tum.
- PAL et ego uos.
- MILPH quid agis, noster architecte?
- PAL egone architectus? uah!
- MILPH quid est?
- 1140 PAL quia enim non sum dignus prae te palum ut figam in pa-  
 rietem.
- ACR heia uero!
- PAL nimis facete nimisque facunde mala est.  
 ut lepide deruncinavit militem!

1130 aut utique P, <alio> atque uti *Lachmann*

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PYR It's taken care of. If she won't go willingly, I'll throw her out of doors by force.
- PAL Guard against doing that; rather, let her go away from you amicably. And give her what I told you; let her take the gold and jewelry you furnished her with. 1125
- PYR I'm keen on it.
- PAL I believe that you'll succeed easily. But do go in. Don't stand around.
- PYR I'm at your service.

*Exit PYRGOPOLINICES into his house.*

- PAL Do you think that this adulterous soldier is changing from what I told you a while ago? Now I need Acroteleutium to come to me or her maid or Pleusicles. O Jupiter! How Timeliness is supporting me throughout! I can see the people I most wished to see coming out together from next door. 1135

*Enter ACROTELEUTIUM from the house of Periplectomenus, followed by MILPHIDIPPA and PLEUSICLES.*

- ACR Follow me. At the same time look around to check that no witness is present.
- MILPH I can't see anyone, except for the man we want to meet.
- PAL And I want to meet you.
- MILPH How are you, our dear master builder?
- PAL I the master builder? Bah!
- MILPH What is it?
- PAL Because compared with you I'm not worthy to pound a peg into a wall. 1140
- ACR Come off it!
- PAL You're wicked in a wonderfully smart and wonderfully smooth way. How charmingly she trimmed the soldier!

PLAUTUS

MILPH at etiam parum.

PAL bono animo es: negotium omne iam succedit sub manus;  
 uos modo porro, ut ocepistis, date operam adiutabilem.  
 1145 nam ipse miles concubinam intro abiit oratum suam  
 ab se ut abeat cum sorore et matre Athenas.

PLEV eu, probe!

PAL quin etiam aurum atque ornamenta, quae ipse instruxit,  
 mulieri

omnia dat dono, a se ut abeat: ita ego consilium dedi.

PLEV facile istuc quidem est, si et illa uolt et ille autem cupit.

1150 PAL non tu scis, quom ex alto puteo sursum ad summum es-  
 cenderis,

maxumum periculum inde esse ab summo ne rursus ca-  
 das?

nunc haec res apud summum puteum geritur: si praesen-  
 serit

miles, nihil efferrī poterit huius: nunc quom maxume  
 opust dolis.

PLEV domi esse ad eam rem uideo siluai satis:

1155 mulieres tres, quartus tute es, quintus ego, sextus senex.

quod apud nos fallaciarum sex situm est, certo scio,  
 oppidum quoduis uidetur posse expugnari dolis.

PAL date modo operam.

ACR id nos ad te, si quid uelles, uenimus.

PAL lepide facitis. nunc hanc tibi ego impero prouinciam.

1160 ACR impetrabis, imperator, quod ego potero, quod uoles.

PAL militem lepide et facete <et> laute ludificarier  
 uolo.

ACR uoluptatem mecastor mi imperas.

PAL scin quem ad modum?

1152 prosenserit *P*, praesenserit *s*

1161 et<sup>2</sup> *add. Camerarius*

MILES GLORIOSUS

MILPH But still too little.

PAL Take heart; the whole business is shaping up well under our hands. Just continue to give me your helpful attention, as you've begun. Yes, the soldier went inside himself to ask his concubine to go away from him to Athens together with her sister and mother. 1145

PLEU Well done!

PAL What's more, he even gives her all the gold and jewelry he himself provided her with as a present so that she may leave him; that's how I advised him.

PLEU That's easy, if she wants it and he desires it.

PAL Don't you know that it's when you've climbed from a deep well up to the top that you're in the greatest danger of falling back down again? Now this business is being done at the top of the well. If the soldier gets wind of it, none of this can be fulfilled. Now we need our tricks the most. 1150

PLEU I can see that there's a forest of supply for this at home: three women, you the fourth, I the fifth, and the old man the sixth. I know for sure, with the deceptions that belong to the six of us any town can be taken by our trickery. 1155

PAL Just make an effort, all of you.

ACR That's why we've come to you, to see if you want anything.

PAL That's nice of you. Now I command you to undertake this commission.

ACR You'll be successful, commander, with what I can do and what you wish. 1160

PAL I want the soldier to be made a fool of in a lovely, amusing, and neat way.

ACR Your command is a pleasure to me.

PAL Do you know how?

PLAUTUS

ACR nempe ut assimulem me amore istius differri.

PAL tenes.

ACR quasique istius causa amoris ex hoc matrimonio

1165 abierim, cupiens istius nuptiarum.

PAL omne ordine.

nisi modo unum hoc: hasce esse aedis dicas dotalis tuas,  
hinc senem aps te abiisse, postquam feceris diuortium:  
ne ille mox uereatur intro ire in alienam domum.

ACR bene mones.

PAL sed ubi ille exierit intus, istinc te procul

1170 ita uolo assimilare, prae illius forma quasi spernas tuam  
quasique eius opulentitatem reuereris, et simul  
formam, amoenitatem illius, faciem, pulchritudinem  
collaudato. satin praeceptum est?

ACR teneo. satin est, si tibi

meum opus ita dabo expoliturum ut improbare non queas?

1175 PAL sat habeo. nunc tibi uicissim quae imperabo ea discito.

quom extemplo hoc erit factum, ubi intro haec abierit, ibi  
tu ilico

facito uti uenias ornatu huc ad nos nauclerico;  
causeam habeas ferrugineam, [et] scutulam ob oculos la-  
neam,

palliolum habeas ferrugineum—nam is colos thalassi-  
cust—,

1180 id conexum in umero laeuo, exfaillato bracchio,  
praecinctus aliqui: assimilato quasi gubernator sies;  
atque apud hunc senem omnia haec sunt, nam is piscato-  
res habet.

PLEV quid? ubi ero exornatus quin tu dicis quid facturus sim?

1178 et del. Lindsay

MILES GLORIOSUS

- ACR I should pretend that I'm torn apart through my love for him.
- PAL You've got it.
- ACR And that for the sake of my love for him I've left this marriage, keen on marrying him. 1165
- PAL All correct; but there's one more thing: you are to say that this house is part of your dowry and that the old man left this place of yours after you divorced him; so that the soldier soon won't be afraid to enter another's house.
- ACR You're giving me good advice.
- PAL But when he's come out, I want you to pretend from there from afar that in comparison with his beauty you despise your own and that you're in awe of his splendor; at the same time you must praise his appearance, neatness, looks, and beauty. Have you been instructed sufficiently? 1170
- ACR I've got it. Is it enough if I give you my work in such a polished state that you can't find fault with it?
- PAL Yes. (*to Pleusicles*) Now you in turn must learn what I'll command you. As soon as this is done, when she's gone in, you must instantly come here in a captain's costume. You should have a rust-colored hat, a woolen patch over your eyes, a rust-colored cloak—for this is the maritime color—and this fastened at your left shoulder, with your arm sticking out, girded with something.<sup>47</sup> Pretend to be a captain. And all these things are to be found with this old man because he keeps fishermen. 1180
- PLEU Well then? Why don't you say what I'm going to do when I'm dressed up?

<sup>47</sup> This is a good description of the Greek *exomis*, a man's vest leaving the right shoulder and arm bare; it was typical of the working classes.

PLAUTUS

- 1184 PAL huc uenito et matris uerbis Philocomasium arcesso,  
 -85 ut, si itura sit Athenas, eat tecum ad portum cito  
 atque ut iubeat ferri in nauim si quid imponi uelit.  
 nisi eat, te soluturum esse nauim: uentum operam dare.
- PLEV satis placet pictura. perge.
- PAL " ille extemplo illam hortabitur
- 1190 ut eat, ut properet, ne matri mora sit.
- PLEV multimodis sapis.
- PAL ego illi dicam, ut me adiutorem, qui onus feram ad por-  
 tum, roget.  
 ill' iubebit me ire cum illa ad portum. ego adeo, ut tu  
 scias,  
 prorsum Athenas protinam abibo tecum.
- PLEV atque ubi illo ueneris,  
 triduum seruire numquam te quin liber sis sinam.
- 1195 PAL abi cito atque orna te.
- PLEV numquid aliud?
- PAL haec ut memineris.
- PLEV abeo.
- PAL et uos abite hinc intro actutum; nam illum huc sat scio  
 iam exiturum esse intus.
- ACR celebre apud nos imperium tuom est.
- PAL agite apscedite ergo. ecce autem commodum aperitur  
 foris.  
 hilarus exit: impetrauit. inhiat quod nusquam est miser.

1190 sit matri morae *P*, matri mora sit *Brix*

1193 protinus *P*, protinam *Bentley*



MILES GLORIOSUS

- PAL Come here and fetch Philocomasium in her mother's name, saying that, if she's going to Athens, she should go to the harbor with you quickly and bring to the ship anything she wants to be put aboard; if she doesn't come, you'll set sail, the wind being favorable. 1185
- PLEU I quite like the picture. Continue.
- PAL He'll instantly encourage her to go and to hurry, so as not to waste her mother's time. 1190
- PLEU You're terribly clever.
- PAL I'll tell her to ask for me as helper to carry the load to the harbor. He'll order me to go to the harbor with her. And I, just so that you know, will go to Athens with you straight-away and at once.
- PLEU And when you've arrived, I'll never let you be a slave for as much as three days without setting you free.
- PAL Go away quickly and dress up. 1195
- PLEU Anything else?
- PAL Remember this.
- PLEU I'm going.

*Exit PLEUSICLES to the left.*

- PAL You two go in at once: I know full well that the soldier will come out now.
- ACR Your command is highly regarded among us.
- PAL Go on, go away then.

*Exeunt ACROTELEUTIUM and MILPHIDIPPA into the house of Periplectomenus.*

- PAL And look, at this very moment the door is opening. He's coming out happy: he's been successful. He's gaping at something that doesn't exist anywhere, the poor wretch.

PLAUTUS

IV. V: PYRGOPOLINICES. PALAESTRIO

- 1200 PYR quod uolui ut uolui impetraui, per amicitiam et gratiam,  
a Philocomasio.
- PAL quid tam intus fuisse te dicam diu?
- PYR numquam ego me tam sensi amari quam nunc ab illa mu-  
liere.
- PAL quid iam?
- PYR ut multa uerba feci, ut lenta materies fuit!  
uerum postremo impetraui ut uolui: donauit, dedi
- 1205 quae uoluit, quae postulauit; <te> quoque <ei> dono  
dedi.
- PAL etiam me? quo modo ego uiuam sine te?
- PYR age, animo bono es,  
idem ego te liberabo. nam si possem ullo modo  
impetrare ut abiret, ne te abduceret, operam dedi;  
uerum oppressit.
- PAL deos sperabo teque. postremo tamen
- 1210 etsi istuc mi acerbum est, quia ero te carendum est op-  
tumo,  
saltem id uolup est quom ex uirtute formai euenit tibi  
mea opera super hac uicina, quam ego nunc concilio tibi.
- PYR quid opust uerbis? libertatem tibi ego et diuitias dabo,  
si impetras.
- PAL reddam impetratum.
- PYR at gestio.
- PAL at modice decet:
- 1215 moderare animo, ne sis cupidus. sed eccam ipsam, egre-  
ditur foras.

1205 te, ei *add. Pylades*

<sup>48</sup> A metaphor from sawing.

MILES GLORIOSUS

*Enter PYRGOPOLINICES from his house.*

- PYR I've achieved from Philocomasium what I wanted the way I wanted it, in friendship and good grace. 1200
- PAL Why should I say you've been inside for so long?
- PYR I never realized till now that I was loved so much by that girl.
- PAL How so?
- PYR How many words I made, how tough the wood was!<sup>48</sup> But in the end I succeeded as I wanted: I gave her and presented her with what she wanted, what she asked for. I also gave you to her as a present. 1205
- PAL Me too? How should I live without you?
- PYR Go on, take heart, I'll also free you. Well, I tried to get her to go away without you; but she insisted.
- PAL I'll put my trust in the gods and you. But in the end, even if it's bitter for me to have to do without you as my excellent master, at least I'm happy that through the excellence of your appearance and because of my effort you've got an affair with this neighbor I'm winning over for you now. 1210
- PYR What need is there for words? I'll give you freedom and wealth if you succeed.
- PAL I shall.
- PYR Well, I'm keen.
- PAL Well, you need to be so in moderation. Control your heart, don't be too eager. But look, she's coming out herself. 1215

*Enter MILPHIDIPPA and ACROTELEUTIUM from the house of Periplectomenus, pretending not to see the two men. At first the women speak quietly so as not to be overheard; the men also*

PLAUTUS

IV. vi: MILPHIDIPPA. ACROTELEVTIVM.

PYRGOPOLINICES. PALAESTRIO

MILPH era, eccum praesto militem.

ACR ubi est?

MILPH ad laeuam.

ACR uideo.

MILPH aspicio limis, ne ille nos se sentiat uidere.

ACR uideo. edepol nunc nos tempus est malas peiores fieri.

MILPH tuom est principium.

ACR opsecro, tute ipsum conuenisti?

220 ne parce uocem, ut audiat.

MILPH cum ipso pol sum locuta,  
placide, ipsae dum lubitum est mihi, otiose, meo arbitratu.

PYR audin quae loquitur?

PAL audio. quam laeta est quia ted adiit!

ACR o, fortunata mulier es!

PYR ut amari uideor!

PAL dignu's.

225 ACR permirum ecastor praedicas te adiisse atque exorasse;  
per epistulam aut per nuntium, quasi regem, adiri eum aiunt.

MILPH namque edepol uix fuit copia adeundi atque impetrandi.

PAL ut tu inclutu's apud mulieres!

PYR patiar, quando ita Venus uolt.

230 ACR Veneri pol habeo gratiam, eandemque et oro et quaeso  
ut eius mihi sit copia quem amo quemque expetesso  
benignusque erga me siet, quod cupiam ne grauetur.

MILES GLORIOSUS

*Speak quietly when they finally hear what the women want them to hear.*

MILPH Mistress, look, the soldier is here.

ACR Where is he?

MILPH On your left.

ACR I can see him.

MILPH Look at him sideways so that he doesn't realize we can see him.

ACR I can see him. Now is the time for us bad women to become even worse.

MILPH It's your task to begin.

ACR (*loudly*) Please, did you meet him in person? (*quietly*) 1220  
Don't spare your voice, make him hear you.

MILPH (*loudly*) Yes, I've spoken with him in person, calmly, as long as I myself wished, at leisure, according to my desire.

PYR (*to Palaestrio*) Can you hear what she's saying?

PAL I can. How happy she is because she has come to you!

ACR Oh, you're a lucky woman!

PYR How I appear to be loved!

PAL You deserve it.

ACR What you say is very strange, that you approached and persuaded him. They say he's approached by letter or by messenger, like a king. 1225

MILPH It was hardly possible to approach him and succeed.

PAL How famous you are among the ladies!

PYR I'll bear it, since Venus wants it.

ACR I give thanks to Venus and I ask and entreat her that I may have the man whom I love and whom I seek, and that he may be kind to me and not grudge me what I desire. 1230

PLAUTUS

MILPH spero ita futurum, quamquam eum multae sibi expectessunt:

ille illas spernit, segregat ab se omnis, extra te unam.

ACR ergo iste metus me macerat, quod ille fastidiosus, ne oculi eius sententiam mutant, ubi uiderit me,

1235 atque eius elegantia meam extemplo speciem spernat.

MILPH non faciet, <modo> bonum animum habe.

PYR ut ipsa se contemnit!

ACR metuo ne praedicatio tua nunc meam formam exsuperet.

MILPH istuc curauit, ut opinione illius pulchrior sis.

ACR si pol me nolet ducere uxorem, genua amplectar

1240 atque opsecrabo; alio modo, si non quibo impetrare, consciscam letum: uiuere sine illo scio me non posse.

PYR prohibendam mortem mulieri uideo. adibon?

PAL minime.

nam tu te uilem feceris, si te ultro largiere:

sine ultro ueniat; quaeritet, desideret, exspectet

1245 sine: perdere istam gloriam uis quam habes? caue sis faxis.

nam nulli mortali scio optigisse hoc nisi duobus, tibi et Phaoni Lesbio, tam mulier se ut amaret.

ACR eo intro an tu illunc euocas foras, mea Milphidippa?

MILPH immo opperiamur dum exeat aliquis.

ACR durare nequeo

1250 quin eam intro.

1231 illum *P*, eum *Bentley*

1232 hasce *CD*, hec *B*, ab se *s*

1236 modo *add. Leo*

## MILES GLORIOSUS

- MILPH I hope it'll come true, although there are many who seek him for themselves. He despises them and keeps them all away from him, except for you.
- ACR Well then, since he's choosy, the fear is wearing me out that his eyes might change his decision when he's seen me, and that his fine taste might instantly despise my looks. 1235
- MILPH He won't do so, do take heart.
- PYR How she looks down on herself!
- ACR I'm afraid that your praise will now surpass my appearance.
- MILPH I've taken care to understate your beauty.
- ACR If he doesn't want to marry me, I'll clutch his knees and entreat him. Otherwise, if I can't achieve it, I'll commit suicide. I know I can't live without him. 1240
- PYR I can see that I have to prevent her from dying. Shall I approach her?
- PAL Certainly not: you'll make yourself cheap if you give yourself away of your own accord. Let her come of her own accord; let her seek, desire, await you. Do you want to throw the reputation you have away? Don't do it. I know that no mortal has succeeded in making a woman love him like this, except for two: you and Phaon of Lesbos.<sup>49</sup> 1245
- ACR Am I going in or are you calling him out, my dear Milphidippa? (*approaches the soldier's door*)
- MILPH No, let's wait till someone comes out.
- ACR I can't handle not going in. 1250

<sup>49</sup> Tradition has it that Sappho, the great poetess of Lesbos, fell in love with Phaon, who did not requite her love; she then committed suicide by jumping off the Leucadian rock.





MILES GLORIOSUS

- MILPH (*as she checks*) The door is locked.  
 ACR I'll break it open.  
 MILPH You aren't in your right mind.  
 ACR If he's ever been in love or if he has as much wisdom as beauty, he'll benevolently forgive me if I do anything out of love.  
 PAL Please, how the poor woman is besotted with you!  
 PYR It's mutual.  
 PAL Be quiet so that she doesn't hear you.  
 MILPH Why have you stopped, stupefied? Why won't you knock?  
 ACR Because the man I want isn't inside. 1255  
 MILPH How do you know?  
 ACR I know it from the smell: my nose would feel it from the fragrance if he were inside.  
 PYR She's a clairvoyant. Because she loves me, Venus made her prophesy.  
 ACR The man I'm keen to see is somewhere near. I can indeed scent him out.  
 PYR She now sees more with her nose than with her eyes.  
 PAL She's blinded with love.  
 ACR (*walking unsteadily*) Hold me, please. 1260  
 MILPH Why?  
 ACR So that I won't fall.  
 MILPH How so?  
 ACR Because I'm unable to stand, my mind becomes so weak because of my eyes.  
 MILPH You've spotted the soldier.  
 ACR Yes.

---

1252 hic *add. Lindsay ex priore uersu*

1261 meus *add. Haupt*

PLAUTUS

MILPH non uideo. ubi est?

ACR uideres pol, si amares.

MILPH non edepol tu illum magis amas quam ego, mea, si per te liceat.

PAL omnes profecto mulieres te amant, ut quaeque aspexit.

265 PYR nescio tu ex me hoc audiueris an non: nepos sum Veneris.

ACR mea Milphidippa, adi opsecro et congregere.

PYR ut me ueretur!

PAL illa ad nos pergit.

MILPH uos uolo.

PYR et nos te.

MILPH ut iussisti,

eram meam eduxi foras.

PYR uideo.

MILPH iube ergo adire.

PYR induxi in animum ne oderim item ut alias, quando orasti.

70 MILPH uerbum edepol facere non potis, si accesserit prope ad te.

dum te optuetur, interim linguam oculi praeciderunt.

PYR leuandum morbum mulieri uideo.

MILPH ut tremit atque extimuit,

postquam te aspexit.

PYR uiri quoque armati idem istuc faciunt,

ne tu mirere mulierem. sed quid <est quod> uolt me facere?

75 MILPH ad se ut eas: tecum uiuere uolt atque aetatem exigere.

PYR egone ad illam eam quae nupta sit? uir eius me ut prendat?

MILPH quin tua causa exegit uirum ab se.

1274 est quod *add. Lindsay*

1276 me—dat A, metuere hendast (metuendus est B) P, med ut prendat *Goetz*, me deprehendat *Loewe*

MILES GLORIOSUS

- MILPH I can't see him. Where is he?  
 ACR You would see him if you were in love.  
 MILPH You don't love him more than I do, my dear, if you allowed me to do so.  
 PAL Indeed, all women love you, as soon as they see you.  
 PYR I don't know if you've heard this from me or not: I'm the grandson of Venus.<sup>50</sup> 1265  
 ACR My dear Milphidippa, please go and approach him.  
 PYR How she's in awe of me!  
 PAL She's coming toward us.  
 MILPH (*to the men*) I want to speak to you.  
 PYR And we to you.  
 MILPH I've brought my mistress out, as you told me to.  
 PYR I can see her.  
 MILPH Then tell her to come here.  
 PYR I've persuaded myself not to hate her like the others, since you pleaded with me.  
 MILPH She won't be able to utter a word if she comes close to you. While she was looking at you, her eyes cut off her tongue. 1270  
 PYR I can see that I have to alleviate the woman's illness.  
 MILPH How she's been trembling and how afraid she's become since spotting you!  
 PYR Armed men do the same too, so don't be surprised that a woman does. But what is it that she wants me to do?  
 MILPH To go to her place. She wants to live and spend her life with you. 1275  
 PYR I should go to the place of a woman who's married? So that her husband should get hold of me?  
 MILPH No, she put him out of her place for your sake.

<sup>50</sup> Venus, the goddess of love, is Jupiter's daughter, whose brother the soldier claims to be in l. 1082.

PLAUTUS

PYR qui id facere potuit?

MILPH [quia] aedes dotalis huius sunt.

PYR itane?

MILPH ita pol.

PYR iube domum ire.

iam ego illi ero.

MILPH uide ne sies in exspectatione,

80 ne illam animi excrucies.

PYR non ero profecto. abite.

MILPH abimus.

PYR sed quid ego uideo?

PAL quid uides?

PYR nescioquis eccum incedit

ornatu quidem thalassico.

PAL it ad nos, uolt te profecto.

nauclerus hicquidem est.

PYR uidelicet accersit hanc iam.

PAL credo.

IV. vii: PLEVSICLES. PALAESTRIO. PYRGOPOLINICES

PLEV alium alio pacto propter amorem ni sciam

5 fecisse multa nequiter, uerear magis

me amoris causa hoc ornatu incedere.

uerum quom multos multa ammisce acceperim

inhonesta propter amorem atque aliena a bonis:

mitto iam, ut occidi Achilles ciuis passus est—

0 sed eccum Palaestrionem, stat cum militi:

1278 quia *del. Reiz*

---

<sup>51</sup> Achilles stopped fighting when Chryseis was taken away from him; the Greeks suffered until he started again.

MILES GLORIOSUS

PYR How could she do it?

MILPH The house is part of her dowry.

PYR Really?

MILPH Yes.

PYR Tell her to go home. I'll be there in a moment.

MILPH Make sure you don't keep her waiting, so as not to torture her in her mind. 1280

PYR I shan't. Go away, you two.

MILPH Yes.

*Exeunt MILPHIDIPPA and ACROTELEUTIUM into the house of Periplectomenus.*

PYR But what do I see?

PAL What do you see?

PYR Look, someone's strutting along in a maritime outfit.

PAL He's coming to us, he actually wants to speak to you. This is the captain.

PYR Of course, he's fetching her now.

PAL I believe so.

*Enter PLEUSICLES from the left, in a captain's outfit and with his left eye covered.*

PLEU (*to the audience*) If I didn't know that other men had done many bad things in one way or another on account of their love, I'd be more hesitant to parade myself in this getup for the sake of my love. But since I've heard that many people have committed many dishonorable things because of their love and have done what's improper for good men—I won't mention how Achilles allowed his fellow citizens to be slaughtered<sup>51</sup>—(*looking around*) 1285  
1290



MILES GLORIOSUS

but here's Palaestrio standing with the soldier; I have to change my way of speaking. (*loudly*) Woman was indeed born of Delay herself: any other delay that's equally much of a delay seems smaller than that which one has on account of a woman. What's more, I believe they do it as a matter of custom. As for me, I'm fetching Philocomasium here. But I'll knock at the door. (*does so*) Hey, is anyone here? 1295

PAL Young man, what is it? What do you want? Why are you knocking?

PLEU I'm looking for Philocomasium. I've come from her mother. If she's going to go, let her go. She's wasting everybody's time; we're keen to set sail. 1300

PYR (*to Pleusicles*) It's all been ready for a long time. (*to Palaestrio*) Go, Palaestrio, and take helpers with you to take the gold, jewelry, clothing, and all the valuables to the ship. Everything I gave her has been assembled. Let her take it away.

PAL I'm going. 1305

PLEU Please hurry.

*Exit PALAESTRIO into the soldier's house.*

PYR He won't delay you. What's that, please? What happened to your eye?

PLEU I do have an eye.

PYR But I mean the left one.

PLEU I'll tell you. I don't have use of this eye because of love:<sup>52</sup> if I'd kept away from love, I'd use it like this one. But they're keeping me waiting for too long. 1310

PYR Look, they're coming out.

PLAUTUS

IV. viii: PALAESTRIO. PHILOCOMASIVM.

PYRGOPOLINICES. PLEVSICLES

PAL quid modi flendo quaeso hodie facies?

PHIL quid ego ni fleam?  
ubi pulcherrume egi aetatem, inde abeo.

PAL em hominem tibi  
qui a matre et sorore uenit.

PHIL uideo.

PYR audin, Palaestrio?

PAL quid uis?

PYR quin tu iubes efferrī omnia quae isti dedi?

15 PLEV Philocomasium, salue.

PHIL et tu salue.

PLEV materque et soror  
tibi salutem me iusserunt dicere.

PHIL saluae sient.

PLEV orant te ut eas, uentus operam dum dat, ut uelum expli-  
cent;

nam matri oculi si ualerent, mecum uenissent simul.

PHIL ibo; quamquam inuita facio, impietas sit nisi eam.

PLEV sapis.

20 PYR si non mecum aetatem egisset, hodie stulta uiueret.

PHIL istuc crucior, a uiro me tali abalienarier,  
nam tu quemuis potis es facere ut affuat facetiis;  
et quia tecum eram, propterea animo eram ferocior:  
eam nobilitatem amittendam uideo.

PYR a! ne fle.

PHIL non queo,

5 quom te uideo.

PYR habe bonum animum.

PHIL scio ego quid doleat mihi.

1319 omni pietas sit eo (scio B) PL sapis P, corr. Brix



MILES GLORIOSUS

*Enter PALAESTRIO and PHILOCOMASIUM from the soldier's house.*

PAL Please, what end will you put to your crying today?

PHIL Why shouldn't I cry? I'm leaving the place where I've lived my life most agreeably.

PAL Here's your man, the one who has come from your mother and sister.

PHIL I can see him.

PYR Can you hear me, Palaestrio?

PAL What do you want?

PYR Why won't you have all that I gave her taken out?

PLEU Philocomasium, my greetings.

1315

PHIL And mine to you.

PLEU Your mother and sister have told me to pass on their greetings to you.

PHIL I hope they're well.

PLEU They ask you to go while the wind is favorable, so that they can set sail: if your mother's eyes were well, they'd have come along with me.

PHIL I'll go. Even though I'm doing so unwillingly, it would be a breach of family duty if I didn't go.

PLEU You're sensible.

PYR If she hadn't spent time with me, she'd be an idiot today.

1320

PHIL I'm in agony because I'm being taken away from such a man: you can make anyone overflow with wit; and because I was with you, I was more confident in my heart. I can see that I have to give up that renown.

PYR Ah! Stop crying.

PHIL I can't when I see you.

1325

PYR Take heart.

PHIL I know what makes me suffer.

PLAUTUS

PAL nam nil miror, si lubenter, Philocomasium, hic eras,  
 <si> forma huius, mores, uirtus, attinuere animum hic  
 tuom,  
 quom ego seruos quando aspicio hunc, lacrumo quia  
 diiungimur.

PHIL opsecro licet complecti prius quam proficisco?  
 PYR licet.

30 PHIL o mi oculo, o mi anime.

PAL opsecro, tene mulierem,  
 ne affligatur.

PYR quid istuc quaeso est?

PAL quia aps te abit, animo male  
 factum est huic repente miserae.

PYR curre intro atque efferto aquam.

PAL nil aquam moror, quiescat malo. ne interueneris,  
 quaeso, dum resipiscit.

PYR capita inter se nimis nexa hisce habent.

35 non placet. labra ab labellis aufer, nauta, caue malum.

PLEV temptabam spirarent an non.

PYR aurem ammotam oportuit.

PLEV si magis uis, eam omittam.

PYR nolo: retineas.

PAL fio miser.

PYR exite atque efferte huc intus omnia quae isti dedi.

40 PAL etiam nunc saluto te, <Lar> familiaris, prius quam eo.  
 conserui conseruaeque omnes, bene ualete et uiuite,  
 bene quaeso inter uos dicatis et med apsentem tamen.

1327 si *add. Bugge* attinere *P*, attinuere *Pylades*

1339 Lar *add. Bothe*

<sup>53</sup> A protective deity.

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PAL I'm not surprised if *you* enjoyed being here, Philocomasium, if his beauty, character, and bravery have held your mind here, since when I, a mere slave, see him, I cry because we're being torn apart.
- PHIL (*to the soldier*) Please, may I embrace you before leaving?
- PYR You may.
- PHIL O apple of my eye, o my soulmate. (*begins to faint*) 1330
- PAL (*to Pleusicles*) Please hold her so that she won't fall down. (*Pleusicles grabs her*)
- PYR What's going on, please?
- PAL Because she's leaving you, the poor girl has suddenly felt faint.
- PYR Run in and bring out water.
- PAL I don't care for water, I prefer her to rest. Please don't go near her while she's recovering.
- PYR (*as Pleusicles leans over her and kisses her*) These two have their heads too closely together. I don't like it. 1335  
Sailor, take your lips away from hers, watch out for trouble.
- PLEU I was checking if they're breathing or not.
- PYR You should have moved your ear to them.
- PLEU If you prefer it, I'll let go of her.
- PYR No, keep hold of her.
- PAL (*aside*) I'm becoming wretched.
- PYR (*calling for servants*) Come out and bring out everything I gave her. (*porters, including Sceledrus, enter from the soldier's house*)
- PAL And now once more, Lar<sup>53</sup> of the household, I give you my greetings before I go. All my fellow servants, male 1340  
and female, goodbye and farewell, please speak well of me even in my absence.

PLAUTUS

- PYR age, Palaestrio, bono animo es.  
 PAL eheu! nequeo quin fleam,  
 quom aps ted abeam.  
 PYR fer animo aequo.  
 PAL scio ego quid doleat mihi.  
 PHIL sed quid hōc? quae res? quid uideo? lux, salue. <ubi sum  
 gentium?>  
 5 PLEV <et tu salue>. iam resipisti?  
 PHIL opsecro, quem amplexa sum  
 hominem? perii! sumne ego apud me?  
 PLEV ne time, uoluptas mea.  
 PYR quid istuc est negoti?  
 PAL animus hanc modo hic reliquerat.  
 metuoque et timeo, ne hoc tandem propalam fiat, nimis.  
 PYR quid id est?  
 PAL nos secundum ferri nunc per urbem haec omnia,  
 0 ne quis tibi hoc uitio uortat.  
 PYR mea, non illorum dedi:  
 parui ego illos facio. agite, ite cum dis bene uolentibus.  
 PAL tua ego hoc causa dico.  
 PYR credo.  
 PAL iam uale.  
 PYR et tu bene uale.  
 PAL ite cito, iam ego assequar uos: cum ero pauca uolo loqui.

1343 te . . . aequo animo *P*, ted . . . animo aequo *Guyet*

1344 ubi sum gentium *add. Niemeyer*

1345 et tu salue *add. Niemeyer*

<sup>54</sup> She refers to the daylight, which she can now see again, and, as a term of endearment, to Pleusicles. The soldier does not notice the double meaning.

MILES GLORIOSUS

PYR Come on, Palaestrio, cheer up.

PAL Dear me! I can't refrain from crying because I'm leaving you.

PYR Bear it stoically.

PAL I know what makes me suffer.

PHIL (*recovering*) But what's this? What? What do I see? My greetings, light.<sup>54</sup> Where on earth am I?

PLEU And my greetings to you. Have you recovered now? 1345

PHIL Please, what man did I embrace? I'm dead! Am I in my right mind?

PLEU Stop being afraid, my darling.

PYR (*sternly*) What business is that?

PAL She's just lost conscience here. (*aside*) I'm terribly scared and afraid that this might come out at last.

PYR (*overhearing him*) What do you mean?

PAL (*improvising*) All this stuff now being carried behind us throughout the city, I'm afraid that someone might find 1350 fault with you for it.

PYR I gave what's mine, not what's theirs; I care little about them. Come on, go with the gods' favor.

PAL I'm saying this for your sake.

PYR I believe you.

PAL Goodbye now.

PYR And goodbye to you.

PAL (*to Pleusicles and Philocomasium*) Go quickly, I'll follow you in a moment. I want to have a few words with my master.

*Exeunt PLEUSICLES, PHILOCOMASIUM, and the porters to the left.*



MILES GLORIOSUS

PAL Even though you always considered others more faithful to you than me, I'm still very grateful to you for everything. And if it were your decision, I'd much rather be your slave than another's freedman. 1355

PYR Cheer up.

PAL Dear me! When I think about how I shall have to change my ways! I shall have to learn women's ways and forget the military ones.

PYR Do be a good fellow, will you? 1360

PAL I can't any longer, I've lost all my desire.<sup>55</sup>

PYR Go, follow them, don't waste time.

PAL Farewell.

PYR And farewell to you.

PAL Please remember not to desert me if by chance I begin the life of a free man; I'll send you a message.

PYR It isn't my way.

PAL Think again and again how faithful I've been to you. If you do this, you will at last know who is good to you and who is bad. 1365

PYR I know and I've often come to understand it.

PAL But even though you've known it before, you'll know it best today. Indeed, I'll bring it about later today that you'll say even more that it's turned out true.

PYR I can barely refrain from ordering you to stay.

PAL Don't do that. People would say that you're a liar and not truthful, that you're absolutely faithless; they'd say none of the slaves apart from me is faithful. Indeed, if I thought you could do so honorably, I'd advise you to; but it's impossible. Don't do it. 1370

<sup>55</sup> Double meaning. The soldier is to understand that Palaestrio is dejected because he cannot stay with him, while the audience understands that he has no intention of helping the soldier.

PLAUTUS

PYR abi iam.  
 PAL patiar quicquid est.  
 PYR bene uale igitur.  
 PAL ire meliust strenue.  
 PYR etiam nunc uale.

ante hoc factum hunc sum arbitratus semper seruom  
 pessimum:

1375 eum fidelem mi esse inuenio. quom egomet mecum co-  
 gito,  
 stulte feci qui hunc amisi. ibo hinc intro nunciam  
 ad amores meos. sed, sensi, hinc sonitum fecerunt fores.

IV. ix: PVER. PYRGOPOLINICES

PVER ne me moneatis, memini ego officium meum,  
 ego iam conueniam illum, ubiubi est gentium;  
 1380 inuestigabo, operae non parco meae.

PYR me quaerit illic. ibo huic puero obuiam.

PVER ehem, te quaero. salue, uir lepidissime,  
 cumulate commoditate, praeter ceteros  
 duo di quem curant.

PYR qui duo?

PVER Mars et Venus.

1385 PYR facetum puerum!

PVER intro te ut eas opsecrat,  
 te uolt, te quaerit, teque expectans expetit.  
 amanti fer opem. quid stas? quin intro is?

PYR eo.

1379 nam *P*, iam *Camerarius*



MILES GLORIOSUS

PYR Go now.

PAL I'll bear whatever may befall.

PYR Farewell then.

PAL It's better to go quickly.

PYR Once more, farewell.

*Exit PALAESTRIO to the left.*

PYR Before this I always considered him to be my worst slave. Now I discover that he's faithful to me. Now I come to think of it, it was stupid of me to let him go. Now I'll go in to my love. But I've heard something, the door has made a noise. 1375

*Enter a BOY from the house of Periplectomenus.*

BOY (*into the house*) Don't remind me, I remember my duty. I'll meet him wherever he may be. I'll find him, I won't spare my effort. 1380

PYR (*aside*) He's looking for me. I'll approach this boy.

BOY Oh, I've been looking for you. My greetings, most charming man, teeming with timeliness, whom two gods favor beyond the others.

PYR Which two?

BOY Mars and Venus.

PYR A smart boy! 1385

BOY She entreats you to go in. She wants you, she seeks you, she looks for you longingly. Bring help to a lovesick woman. Why are you standing here? Why won't you go in?

PYR I'm going.

*Exit PYRGOPOLINICES into the house of Periplectomenus.*

PLAUTUS

PVER ipsus illic sese iam impediuit in plagas;  
 paratae insidiae sunt: in statu stat senex,  
 1390 ut adoriatur moechum, qui forma est ferox,  
 qui omnis se amare credit, quaeque aspexerit  
 mulier: eum oderunt qua uiri qua mulieres.  
 nunc in tumultum ibo: intus clamorem audio.

ACTVS V

V. i: PERIPLECTOMENVS. PYRGOPOLINICES.

CARIO. LORARII. SCELEDRVS

PER ducite istum; si non sequitur, rapite sublimem foras,  
 1395 facite inter terram atque caelum ut siet, discindite.

PYR opsecro hercle, Periplectomene, te.

PER nequiquam hercle opsecras.  
 uide ut istic tibi sit acutus, Cario, culter probe.

CAR quin iam dudum gestit moechno hoc abdomen adimere,  
 ut faciam quasi puero in collo pendeant crepundia.

1400 PYR perii!

PER haud etiam, numero hoc dicis.

CAR iamne <ego> in hominem inuolo?

1401 PER immo etiam prius uerberetur fustibus.

CAR multum quidem.

1401<sup>a</sup> agi \*\*\* c \*\*\* ams \*\*\* s \*\*\* f \*\*\* m \*\*\*

1402 PER quor es ausus subigitare alienam uxorem, impudens?

PYR ita me di ament, ultro uentum est ad me.

PER mentitur, feri.

1400 ego *add. Fleckeisen*

1401<sup>a</sup> *uersus in Palatinis deest*

MILES GLORIOSUS

BOY He's entangled himself in the net now. The ambush is prepared. The old man stands at his post ready to attack the adulterer, who is fierce only in his beauty and who believes that all women who see him fall in love him. Both men and women hate him. Now I'll enter the uproar: I can hear shouting inside. 1390

ACT FIVE

*Enter PERIPLECTOMENUS from his house, followed by slaves, CARIO, carrying a large knife, and PYRGOPOLINICES, tied up and half naked.*

PER *(to slaves)* Bring him along; if he doesn't follow, lift him up and carry him out, make sure that he's between earth and heaven, tear him apart. 1395

PYR I entreat you, Periplectomenus!

PER *(to the soldier)* You're entreating me in vain. *(to Cario)* Make sure that that knife is properly sharp, Cario.

CAR Indeed, it's been keen for a long time now to cut off the adulterer's lower parts, so that I can make them hang round his neck like a child's rattle.

PYR I'm dead! 1400

PER Not yet, you're saying this too early.

CAR Am I to fly upon him now?

PER No, first he should be beaten with cudgels.

CAR And a lot. \*\*\*

PER *(to the soldier)* Why did you dare to make a move on another's wife, you shameless creature?

PYR As truly as the gods may love me, advances were made to me without encouragement on my part.

PER *(to a slave)* He's lying, hit him.

PLAUTUS

PYR mane dum narro.

PER quid cessatis?

PYR non licet mi dicere?

1405 PER dice.

PYR oratus sum ad eam ut irem.

PER quor ire ausu's? em tibi!

PYR oiei! satis sum uerberatus. opsecro.

CAR quam mox seco?

PER ubi lubet: dispennite hominem diuorsum et distendite.

PYR opsecro hercle te ut mea uerba audias prius quam secat.

PER loquere.

PYR non de nihilo factum est: uiduam hercle esse  
censui,

1410 itaque ancilla, conciliatrix quae erat, dicebat mihi.

PER iura te non nociturum esse homini de hac re nemini,  
quod tu hodie hic uerberatu's aut quod uerberabere,  
si te saluom hinc amitemus Venerium nepotulum.

1415 PYR iuro per Iouem et Mauortem me nociturum nemini,  
quod ego hic hodie uapularim, iureque id factum arbi-  
tror;

et si intestatus non abeo hinc, bene agitur pro noxia.

PER quid si id non faxis?

PYR ut uiuam semper intestabilis.

CAR uerberetur etiam, postibi amittendum censeo.

PYR di tibi bene faciant semper, quom aduocatus mihi bene  
es.

1407 dispennite hominem AB, distendite h. CD, dispennite h.  
Nonius

<sup>56</sup> *Intestatus* literally means "without the power to bear witness,"

MILES GLORIOSUS

- PYR Wait while I'm telling you.
- PER *(to the servants)* Why are you hesitating?
- PYR Am I not allowed to speak?
- PER Speak. 1405
- PYR I was begged to go to her.
- PER Why did you dare to go? Take that! *(hits him)*
- PYR Ow! I've been beaten enough. I entreat you!
- CAR *(to Periplectomenus)* How soon am I to cut him?
- PER As soon as you like. *(to servants)* Spread him out and stretch him.
- PYR I beg you to listen to my words before he cuts me!
- PER Speak.
- PYR It didn't happen out of nowhere; I thought she was divorced, that's what her maid, who was the go-between, 1410 told me.
- PER Swear that you won't harm anyone for having been beaten here today and for being beaten later on, if we let you go away from here safely, you little grandson of Venus.
- PYR I swear by Jupiter and Mars that I won't harm anyone for 1415 having been beaten here today, and I think it serves me right. And if I don't go away from here without the power to bear witness as a man,<sup>56</sup> I'm getting off lightly.
- PER What if you don't keep your word?
- PYR Then may I always live without that power.
- CAR *(to Periplectomenus)* Let him get another beating; after that I think he ought to be let off the hook.
- PYR May the gods always do you good for being a good advocate for me.

but also puns on *testes* "testicles"; the soldier is not threatened with losing legal powers, but with being castrated as punishment.

PLAUTUS

- 1420 CAR ergo des minam auri nobis.  
 PYR quam ob rem?  
 CAR saluis testibus  
 ut ted hodie hinc amittamus Venerium nepotulum;  
 aliter hinc non ibis, ne sis frustra.  
 PYR dabitur.  
 CAR magis sapis.  
 de tunica et chlamyde et machaera ne quid speres, non  
 feres.  
 LOR uerberone etiam, an iam mittis?  
 PYR mitis sum equidem fustibus.
- 1425 opsecro uos.  
 PER soluite istunc.  
 PYR gratiam habeo tibi.  
 PER si posthac prehendero ego te hic, carebis testibus.  
 PYR causam hau dico.  
 PER eamus intro, Cario.  
 PYR seruos meos  
 eccos uideo. Philocomasium iam profecta est? dic mihi.  
 SCE iam dudum.  
 PYR ei mihi!  
 SCE magis dicas, si scias quod ego scio.
- 1430 nam ill' qui lanam ob oculum habebat <laeuom> nauta  
 non erat.  
 PYR quis erat igitur?  
 SCE Philocomasio amator.  
 PYR qui tu scis?

1430 qui ob oculum habebat l- A, qui lanam ob oculum habebat P, q.  
 lan. ob <laeuom> oc. h. *Hasper*, q. lan. ob oc. h. <laeuom> *Leo*

MILES GLORIOSUS

- CAR Then give us a mina of gold. 1420  
 PYR What for?  
 CAR So that we let you go away today with your testicles intact, you, the little grandson of Venus. Otherwise you won't get away, don't fool yourself.  
 PYR You'll get it.  
 CAR That's more sensible of you. As for your tunic, cloak, and sword, don't fool yourself, you won't take them with you.  
 SLAVE (*to Periplectomenus*) Am I to beat him once more or are you letting him off in peace now?  
 PYR (*to Periplectomenus*) I'm in pieces from the cudgels. I 1425  
 entreat you!  
 PER (*to the slaves*) Untie him.  
 PYR Thank you.  
 PER If hereafter I catch you here, you'll be without testicles.  
 PYR I have no objection.  
 PER Let's go in, Cario.

*Exit PERIPLECTOMENUS into his house, followed by CARIO and the servants. Enter SCELEDRUS with the now empty-handed porters from the right.*

- PYR Look, I can see my slaves. Has Philocomasium left already? Tell me.  
 SCE Already long ago.  
 PYR Dear me!  
 SCE You'd say that all the more if you knew what I know: that 1430  
 chap who had a patch on his left eye was not a sailor.  
 PYR Who was he, then?  
 SCE Philocomasium's lover.  
 PYR How do you know?

PLAUTUS

SCE

scio.

nam postquam porta exierunt, nil cessarunt ilico  
osculari atque amplexari inter se.

PYR

uae misero mihi!

1435

uerba mihi data esse uideo. scelus uiri Palaestrio,  
is me in hanc illexit fraudem. iure factum iudico;  
si sic aliis moechis fiat, minus hic moechorum siet,  
magis metuant, minus has res studeant. eamus ad me.  
plaudite.



## MILES GLORIOSUS

SCE I know; after they left the gate, they didn't hesitate at all to kiss on the spot and to embrace each other.

PYR Poor, wretched me! I can see that I've been tricked. That scoundrel of a man, Palaestrio, lured me into this deception. I judge it serves me right. If it happened like this to other adulterers, there would be fewer of them here, they'd be more afraid and would be less keen on these things. (*to the servants*) Let's go in to my house. (*to the audience*) Give us your applause. 1435



MOSTELLARIA



## INTRODUCTORY NOTE

The name *Mostellaria*, like *Asinaria* and *Aulularia*, contains the suffix *-aria*, which indicates what the comedy is about. Just as the *Asinaria* is about *asini*, "asses," and the *Aulularia* is about an *aulula*, "a little pot," the *Mostellaria* is about a *mostellum*. This at first sight curious word is the regular diminutive of *mo(n)strum*, "ghost" or "apparition."

Festus cites two passages of the *Mostellaria*, saying that they come from Plautus' *Phasma*, "The Ghost" (pp. 158 and 394 Lindsay). As it was common practice to cite a Latin play under the name of the Greek original, the Greek comedy must have been called *Phasma*. Its author remains unclear, for there were at least three plays of that name: one by Menander, one by Philemon, and one by Theognetus. As the Menandrian play seems to have been rather different in its plot, modern scholars typically assign the original to Philemon or Theognetus, though there may have been other, lesser-known figures who had composed plays called *Phasma*. Ritschl and Leo were quite certain that Plautus had used Philemon's play, while Della Corte tended toward Theognetus. From the limited evidence available to us, the question cannot be resolved satisfactorily. The fact that in l. 1149 an old man is told that he should narrate to Diphilus or Philemon the way he was fooled, so that they may have better plots, has been used to

## PLAUTUS

argue both for and against Philemon as author of the original; obviously, evidence of this kind is inconclusive at best. It is equally unclear when the *Mostellaria* was first staged. There are no indications in the play and connections with other comedies remain elusive. It is generally assumed that the play is one of Plautus' later creations, perhaps written in the first decade of the second century. The large amount of song, so typical of the later plays, also supports this theory.

But now we must turn to the plot of the comedy. The ghost in our story is an invention of the slave Tranio, the main character. At the very beginning of the play we get to know him in a dialogue with Grumio, another slave of the same master, Theopropides. Grumio, who does not appear later in the play, works on his master's farm and is an honest servant, while Tranio lives in his city mansion and is a crook. Partly in this dialogue and partly in an ensuing monologue by Philolaches, the son of Theopropides, we hear that Theopropides has been away on business for three years. Philolaches, until his father's departure a modest, hardworking young man, has fallen in love with the prostitute Philematium, bought her, and freed her. In addition he has spent large sums of money on parties, which his friend Callidamates attends with his girlfriend Delphium on a regular basis.

We meet Philematium for the first time in a scene which has been considered problematical on account of its sheer length. In l. 157 Philematium comes out of her lover's house accompanied by her maid Scapha. Philematium begins to make herself up and discusses with Scapha her relationship with Philolaches. Philematium is por-

## MOSTELLARIA

trayed as a sweet-natured, slightly naive girl who is truly in love with Philolaches, while Scapha, whose only function is to emphasize the young girl's decency, is presented as a cunning old woman. Philolaches overhears the discussion, but only approaches the pair in l. 292. This lengthy passage probably goes back to the original but is likely to have been expanded considerably by Plautus. The joke in ll. 267-71, for instance, bears all the hallmarks of Plautine humor. Probably also Plautine is the invective against rich, ugly old women using ointments but still smelling terrible (ll. 272-81); some parallels can be found in Greek Old Comedy, but not in New Comedy. If the rather crude ll. 282-89 are also Plautine rather than Greek, and if we delete ll. 290-91, which seem to be a post-Plautine addition, l. 292 makes more sense than it would do otherwise. The Greek text presumably contained the equivalent of ll. 265-66, in which Philematium kisses her mirror and Philolaches becomes jealous of it; in the Greek text, l. 292 must have followed immediately, and now Philolaches' statement there fits with what was going on before: *nimis diu apstineo manum* is best interpreted as his wish to harm the personified mirror.

Applying makeup outside one's house may strike us as unnatural, but as indoor scenes could not be staged in Roman comedy, the shift to outside the house is unavoidable. The outdoor banquet that follows is far more natural. In ll. 313-47 Callidamates and Delphium join Philolaches and Philematium for a drinks party outside Philolaches' house. Callidamates is already drunk. His portrayal as stammering and unable to walk in a straight line (ll. 319-35<sup>a</sup>) is probably owed to Plautus: until l. 318 his behavior is still

## PLAUTUS

entirely normal, and the complete absence of any words coming from Philolaches or Philematium in the stammering passage would be odd in a Greek play. The words of Philolaches in l. 336–38 are somewhat incongruous as well because he does not comment on the drunkenness at all. Were we to cut out the Plautine expansion consisting of ll. 319–35<sup>a</sup>, the scene would lose much of its humor, but ll. 318 and 336 would fit together nicely.

In l. 348 Tranio arrives with the news that his master, the father of Philolaches, is back. He tells Philolaches to move the tables, couches, and guests inside and to continue the party there. Tranio promises to frighten the father of Philolaches so much that he will not enter the house but run away. When Theopropides arrives at his house, Tranio tells him that the house is haunted by a ghost. He claims that Philolaches had been visited in his dreams by the ghost of a man murdered in the house by the previous owner. Because of the curse that the house is under, the family had to move out. In l. 528 Theopropides runs away, frightened by Tranio's story.

It is likely that the second act in the Greek play ended where Renaissance scholars posited an act break in the Latin play, namely after l. 531. Theopropides is offstage and interviews the man who sold him his house and who naturally denies the alleged crime. In the Greek play Tranio presumably went into the house and then came out again later, after a choral interlude, ready to meet Theopropides. This meeting must have been followed by another one with Misargyrides, the moneylender who provided Philolaches with the money for Philematium. Plautus, who does not have choral interludes, keeps Tranio



## MOSTELLARIA

onstage after Theopropides has left. Since Theopropides cannot come back immediately, Tranio spots the moneylender before Theopropides returns. The consequence of this rearrangement is the somewhat awkward inactivity of Misargyrides in ll. 541–59; Misargyrides stands around idly while Tranio and Theopropides discuss the latter's meeting with the previous owner of their house. When Tranio finally talks with the moneylender, the result is an even longer and more awkward period of inactivity for Theopropides (ll. 562–614, interrupted only by Theopropides' aside in l. 609<sup>a</sup>–10). This time, the idle period for Theopropides has to do with Plautine expansions in the exchange between Tranio and Misargyrides; the passage contains the typically Roman way of demanding one's rights, the *flagitatio* (ll. 575–609).

Tranio pretends that the money was borrowed in order to buy a house since the old one was cursed. Theopropides is overjoyed that his son shows an interest in business and is more than willing to pay off the moneylender. When he asks Tranio which house they bought, he replies that it is their neighbor Simo's. More difficulties are in store for Tranio when Theopropides expresses his desire to inspect the house. Tranio tells Simo that Theopropides plans to enlarge his own house and for this reason wants to look at his neighbor's. Simo does not object.

Naturally, Tranio does not want Theopropides to state in Simo's presence that he has a claim to his house. Therefore he tells his master that Simo is unhappy about selling his house and that it is more humane not to mention the purchase. Theopropides agrees. In ll. 797–98 an interesting difference between Greek and Roman legal practice

emerges. In Greek law a part payment such as that supposedly given to Simo by Philolaches does not force the owner to give up his property; he can still return the money and render the purchase null and void. In our passage, on the other hand, the part payment results in a legally binding contract to hand over the house.

Theopropides inspects the house, at first in Simo's presence and then, when Simo leaves, only with Tranio. While they are inside, two of Callidamates' slaves appear to fetch him. They knock at Theopropides' door, but to no avail. Tranio is sent away to bring back Philolaches from the family farm, where he is supposedly working, and Theopropides encounters the two slaves on his own. They tell him how his son has behaved in his absence. Theopropides, deeply disturbed but still not fully convinced that he has been tricked, meets Simo, who confirms what the two slaves have already said, namely that Simo's house has never been sold. Theopropides wants to take revenge on Tranio, who takes refuge on an altar. Luckily, Callidamates appears and manages to persuade Theopropides to forgive everyone, including Tranio.

Like the *Bacchides*, the *Miles gloriosus*, and the *Pseudolus*, the *Mostellaria* has a cunning slave as a main character. But the *Mostellaria* is different in one crucial respect. In the other plays the slaves' intrigues are successful; in the *Mostellaria*, Tranio's goal is to prevent Theopropides from finding out the truth, and it is clear from the start that he can achieve this for only a very limited time. Tranio's escapades are enjoyable, but the happy ending of the comedy is the result of Callidamates' intervention, not of Tranio's cleverness.

## MOSTELLARIA

### SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY

#### *Editions and Commentaries*

- Bertini, F. (1970), *Plauto: Mostellaria* (Turin).
- Sonnenschein, E. A. (1907), *T. Macci Plauti Mostellaria: Edited with Notes Explanatory and Critical*, 2nd ed. (Oxford).
- Sturtevant, E. H. (1925), *T. Macci Plauti Mostellaria: Edited with an Introduction and Notes* (New Haven).

#### *Criticism*

- Della Corte, F. (1952), "La commedia della fantasima," in *Dioniso* NS 15: 49-55.
- Fuchs, H. (1944), "Zur Putzszene der *Mostellaria*," in *Hermes* 79: 127-48.
- Lowe, J. C. B. (1985), "Plautine Innovations in *Mostellaria* 529-857," in *Phoenix* 39: 6-26.
- Raffaelli, R., and Tontini, A. (eds.) (2010), *Lecturae Plautinae Sarsinates XIII: Mostellaria (Sarsina, 26 settembre 2009)* (Urbino).
- Weide, I. (1961), "Der Aufbau der *Mostellaria* des Plautus," in *Hermes* 89: 191-207.

## MOSTELLARIA

### ARGVMENTVM

- Manu misit emptos suos amores Philolaches  
Omnemque apsepte rem suo apsumit patre.  
Senem, ut reuenit, ludificatur Tranio:  
Terrifica monstra dicit fieri in aedibus  
5 Et inde pridem emigratum. interuenit  
Lucripeta faenus faenerator postulans,  
Ludosque rursus fit senex; nam mutuom  
Acceptum dicit, pignus emptis aedibus.  
Requirit quae sint. ait uicini proxumi.  
10 Inspectat illas. post se derisum dolet,  
Ab sui sodale gnati exoratur tamen.

## THE GHOST

### PLOT SUMMARY

Philolaches buys his sweetheart, frees her, and uses up the entire wealth in his father's absence. When the old man returns, Tranio makes a fool of him: he says that terrible apparitions take place in the house and that they moved out long ago. A greedy moneylender arrives in the meantime, demanding his interest, and again the old man is fooled: the slave says his young master took up a loan as deposit for a house. The old man asks which house it is. The slave says it is the one belonging to their next-door neighbor. The old man inspects it. Later he is upset that he was made fun of, but is nevertheless appeased by his son's chum.

## PLAUTUS

### PERSONAE

GRVMIO seruos  
TRANIO seruos  
PHILOLACHES adulescens  
PHILEMATIVM meretrix  
SCAPHA ancilla  
CALLIDAMATES adulescens  
DELPHIVM meretrix  
THEOPROPIDES senex  
MISARGYRIDES danista  
SIMO senex  
PHANISCVS seruos  
PINACIVM seruos  
SPHAERIO seruos

### SCAENA

Athenis

## MOSTELLARIA

### CHARACTERS

- GRUMIO a slave; a farmhand of Theopropides  
TRANIO a slave; also belongs to Theopropides, but lives in  
the city  
PHILOLACHES a young man; son of Theopropides  
PHILEMATIUM a prostitute; bought and freed by  
Philolaches  
SCAPHA a female servant; Philematium's attendant  
CALLIDAMATES a young man; close friend of Philolaches  
DELPHIUM a prostitute; girlfriend of Callidamates  
THEOPROPIDES an old man; has just returned from  
abroad  
MISARGYRIDES a moneylender; has lent money to Philo-  
laches  
SIMO an old man; neighbor of Theopropides  
PHANISCUS a slave boy; favorite of his master Callidamates  
PINACIUM a slave boy; colleague of Phaniscus  
SPHAERIO a slave; works in the household of Theopropides

### STAGING

The stage represents a street in Athens. On it are the houses of Theopropides, to the left, and of Simo, to the right; they are separated by a small alley. In front of the house of Theopropides there is an altar. On the right the street leads into the city center. On the left it leads to the harbor as well as the countryside.

PLAUTUS

ACTVS I

I. i: GRVMIO. TRANIO

- GRV exi e culina sis foras, mastigia,  
 qui mi inter patinas exhibes argutias.  
 egredere, erilis permities, ex aedibus.  
 ego pol te ruri, si uiuam, ulciscar probe.
- 5 exi, inquam, nidor, e culina. quid lates?  
 TRA quid tibi, malum, hic ante aedis clamitatio est?  
 an ruri censes te esse? apscede ab aedibus.  
 abi rus, abi diirecte, apscede ab ianua.
- 10 em, hoccin uolebas?  
 GRV perii! quor me uerberas?  
 TRA quia uiuis.  
 GRV patiar. sine modo adueniat senex.  
 sine modo uenire saluom quem apsentem comes.
- TRA nec ueri simile loquere nec uerum, frutex,  
 comesse quemquam ut quisquam apsentem possiet.
- 15 GRV tu urbanus uero scurra, deliciae popli,  
 rus mihi tu obiectas? sane hoc, credo, Tranio,  
 quod te in pistrinum scis actutum tradier.  
 cis hercle paucas tempestates, Tranio,  
 augebis ruri numerum, genus ferratile.
- 20 nunc, dum tibi lubet licetque, pota, perde rem,  
 corrumpe <porro> erilem adulescentem optimum;  
 dies noctesque bibite, pergraecamini,  
 amicas emite, liberate: pascite  
 parasitos: opsonate pollucibiliter.
- 25 haecin mandauit tibi, quom peregre hinc it, senex?

5 nidore cupinam (culinae B<sup>2</sup>) P, nidor e culina *Pylades*

6 clamatosi P, clamitatio*st Acidalius*

21 porro *add. Leo*



MOSTELLARIA

ACT ONE

*GRUMIO is banging at the door of the house of Theopropides.*

GRU Come out of the kitchen, you whipping post, will you? You're showing me your glib tongue among the platters. Come out of the house, ruin of our master! I'll take revenge on you properly at the farm, as truly as I live. Come out of the kitchen, I insist, you stench! Why are you hiding? 5

*Enter TRANIO from the house of Theopropides.*

TRA Damn it, what right do you have to bawl here in front of the house? Do you think you're on the farm? Go away from the house. Go to the farm, go be hanged, go away from the door. (*hits him*) There, did you want this? 10

GRU I'm dead! What are you hitting me for?

TRA For being alive.

GRU I'll put up with it. Just let the old man come. Just let the man that you're eating up in his absence return safely.

TRA You aren't telling a true or a likely story, you blockhead, that anyone could eat up anyone else in his absence.

GRU What? You city loafer, you darling of the streets, you are throwing the farm in my face? I do believe, Tranio, that you know you'll be thrown into the mill soon. Before long, Tranio, you'll increase the farm population, the folks that work in iron fetters. Now, while you wish and are able to do so, drink, squander our wealth, continue to corrupt master's fine young son. Do drink day and night, live in Greek style, buy girlfriends and free them; feed hangers-on; buy sumptuous amounts of food. Is this what the old man told you to do when he went abroad? Is this 15  
20  
25

PLAUTUS

hocin modo hic rem curatam offendet suam?  
 hoccin boni esse officium serui existumas  
 ut eri sui corrumpat et rem et filium?  
 nam ego illum corruptum duco quom his factis studet.  
 30 quo nemo adaeque iuuentute ex omni Attica  
 antehac est habitus parcus nec magis continens,  
 is nunc in aliam partem palmam possidet.  
 uirtute id factum tua et magisterio tuo.

TRA quid tibi, malum, me aut quid ego agam curatio est?  
 35 an ruri, quaeso, non sunt quos cures boues?  
 lubet potare, amare, scorta ducere.  
 mei tergi facio haec, non tui fiducia.

GRV quam confidenter loquitur [fue]!

TRA at te Iuppiter  
 40 dique omnes perdant! <fu!> oboluisti alium,  
 germana illuuiēs, rusticus, hircus, hara suis,  
 caenum κόπρω commixtum.

GRV quid uis fieri?

non omnes possunt olere unguenta exotica,  
 si tu oles, nec superiores accumbere  
 4- nec tam facietis quam tu uiuis uictibus.  
 45 tu tibi istos habeas turtures, piscis, auis,  
 sine me aliato fungi fortunas meas.  
 tu fortunatu's, ego miser: patiunda sunt.  
 3- meum bonum me, te tuom maneat malum.

TRA 50 quasi inuidere mi hoc uidere, Grumio,  
 quia mi bene est et tibi male est; dignissimum est:  
 decet me amare et te bubulcitarier,  
 me uictitare pulchre, te miseris modis.

38-39 fu(e) *transp. Ritschl*  
 caenum κόπρω commixtum *Schoell*

41 canem capram commixtam *P.*

## MOSTELLARIA

how he'll find his business looked after? Is this what you consider the duty of a good servant, to ruin his master's wealth and son? Yes, I do consider him ruined now that he goes in for this sort of thing. Before, no one among all the youth in Attica was deemed equally thrifty or more restrained; now he bears the palm for the very opposite. This happened thanks to you and your teaching. 30

TRA Damn it, what do you care about me or what I do? Aren't there any cattle for you to care about on the farm, please? I wish to drink, to love, to keep company with prostitutes. I do so relying on my own back, not on yours. 35

GRU With what self-confidence he speaks!

TRA But may Jupiter and all the gods ruin you! Yuck! I've caught a whiff of garlic on your breath, you native filth, peasant, goat, pigsty, mire mixed with manure. 40

GRU What do you expect? Not everybody can smell of exotic ointments even if you do, or have the more honorable places at table, or live on such dainty dishes as you do. Have those turtledoves, fish, and birds for yourself, but leave me to my lot fed on garlic dishes. You are lucky, I am wretched; I have to bear it. So long as my good fortune awaits me and your bad fortune you. 45 50

TRA You seem to kind of envy me, Grumio, because I am having a good time and you a bad one. It's fully deserved. It's appropriate that I should look after the ladies and you after the cattle, and that I should live beautifully and you wretchedly.

PLAUTUS

- 55 GRV o carnuficium cribrum, quod credo fore,  
 ita te forabunt patibulatum per uias  
 stimulis <carnufices>, huc si reueniat senex.  
 TRA qui scis an tibi istuc eueniat prius quam mihi?  
 GRV quia numquam merui, tu meruisti et nunc meres.
- 60 TRA orationis operam compendi face,  
 nisi te mala re magna mactari cupis.  
 GRV eruom daturi <si> estis bubus quod feram,  
 date; si non estis, agite, porro pergite  
 quoniam ocepistis: bibite, pergraecamini,  
 65 este, effercite uos, saginam caedite.  
 TRA tace atque abi rus. ego ire in Piraeum uolo,  
 in uesperum parare piscatum mihi.  
 eruom tibi aliquis cras faxo ad uillam afferat.  
 quid est quod tu me nunc optuere, furcifer?  
 70 GRV pol tibi istuc credo nomen actutum fore.  
 TRA dum interea sic sit, istuc "actutum" sino.  
 GRV ita est. sed unum hoc scito, nimio celerius  
 uenit quod molest<um est> quam illud quod cupide pe-  
 tas.  
 TRA molestus ne sis nunciam, i rus, te amoue.  
 75 ne tu hercle praeterhac mi non facies moram.  
 GRV satin abiit nec quod dixi flocci existumat?

57 carnufices *add. Leo si huc P, transp. Guyet*

62 <si> *add. Sonnenschein*

63 data es in(h)onestis (-ste C) *P, date aes B<sup>2</sup> in margine, date si non estis Sonnenschein*

73 uenire quod moleste *P, uenit quod molest<um est> Bentley*

MOSTELLARIA

- GRU You hangman's sieve! At any rate that's what I believe 55  
 you'll be if the old man returns here, so thoroughly will  
 the hangmen pierce you with cattle prods while you carry  
 the crossbar through the streets.
- TRA How do you know that won't happen to you rather than  
 to me?
- GRU Because I've never deserved it; you have deserved it and  
 do so now.
- TRA Spare yourself the trouble of a speech, unless you want to 60  
 be favored with a fine flagellation.
- GRU If you're going to give me the fodder to bring to the  
 cattle, do so; if not, go on, continue further, since you've  
 begun: drink, live in Greek style, eat, stuff yourselves, 65  
 devour your filling meals.
- TRA Be quiet and go to the farm. I want to go to the Piraeus<sup>1</sup> in  
 order to buy fish for our dinner. I'll have someone bring  
 you your fodder to the farmhouse tomorrow. What do  
 you mean by staring at me now, you jailbird?
- GRU Goodness, I believe *you* will have that epithet soon. 70
- TRA So long as it's like this in the meantime, I don't mind your  
 "soon."
- GRU Quite. But you should know this one thing: what's un-  
 pleasant comes a lot more quickly than what you're  
 keen on.
- TRA Don't be a nuisance now, go to the farm, remove yourself.  
 You certainly won't waste my time any more. 75

*Exit TRANIO to the left.*

GRU Has he positively gone and doesn't care a straw about

<sup>1</sup> The Athenian harbor.

PLAUTUS

pro di immortales, opsecro uostram fidem!  
 facite huc ut redeat noster quam primum senex,  
 triennium qui iam hinc abest, priusquam omnia  
 80 periere, et aedes et ager; qui nisi nunc redit,  
 paucorum mensum sunt relictæ reliquiae.  
 nunc rûs abibo. nam eccum erilem filium  
 uideo, corruptum ex adulescente optumo.

I. ii: PHILOLACHES

PHILO recordatus multum et diu cogitau  
 85 argumentaque in pectus multa institui  
 ego, atque in meo corde, si est quod mihi cor,  
 eam rem uolutau et diu disputau,  
 hominem quoui rei, quando natus est  
 similem esse arbitrarer simulacrumque habere.  
 90 id repperi iam exemplum.  
 nouarum aedium esse arbitro similem ego hominem  
 quando [hic] natus est. ei rei argumenta dicam.  
 [atque hoc hau uidetur ueri simile uobis,  
 at ego id faciam esse ita ut credatis.  
 95 profecto esse ita ut praedico uera uincam.]  
 atque hoc uosmet ipsi, scio, proinde uti nunc  
 ego esse autumo, quando dicta audietis  
 mea, haud aliter id dicetis.  
 auscultate, argumenta dum dico ad hanc rem:  
 100 simul gnaruris uos uolo esse hanc rem mecum.  
 aedes quom extemplo sunt paratae, expolitae,  
 factae probe examussim,  
 laudant fabrum atque aedes probant, sibi quisque inde  
 exemplum expetunt,  
 sibi quisque similis uolt suas, sumptum, operam <non>  
 105 parcunt suam.  
 atque ubi illo immigrat nequam homo, indiligens[que]

MOSTELLARIA

what I said? Immortal gods, I implore your protection!  
 Let our old master return as quickly as possible—he's  
 been away for three years already—before everything is 80  
 ruined, both house and land. Unless he returns now, the  
 remaining remains will be finished in a few months. Now  
 I'll go off to the country: I can see master's son, corrupted  
 after being an excellent fellow.

*Exit GRUMIO to the left.*

*Enter PHILOLACHES from his house.*

PHILO Pondering much, I've thought long and searched my 85  
 heart thoroughly, and I've turned this matter around and  
 long discussed it in my mind, if indeed I do have a mind,  
 what thing I should consider man to be similar to and  
 what he is like when he's born. I've found this parallel 90  
 now. I think man resembles a new house when he's born.  
 I'll give the proofs that confirm the matter. [And this  
 doesn't seem likely to you, but I'll make sure that you be-  
 lieve it. Indeed I'll convince you that it's just as I say.] And 95  
 I know, when you hear my words, you yourselves will say  
 that it's just the same as I say it is. Listen while I'm telling  
 you the arguments bearing upon this matter; I want you 100  
 to know this matter as well as I do. The moment a house  
 has been finished, polished, built to perfection, people  
 praise the builder and commend the house; everyone  
 wants one like it for himself, wants his own to be similar,  
 and doesn't spare expense and trouble. And when a use- 105

80 huc *P*, nunc *Ritschl*      92 hic *del. Lorenz*

93–95 *uersus del. Ritschl*      98 *mea del. Hermann*

104 simile suo is *B*, similesuo is *CD*, similes uolt *Ritschl* non *add.*  
*Hermann*      105 *que del. Pylades*

PLAUTUS

cum pigra familia, immundus, instrenuos,  
hic iam aedibus uitium additur, bonae quom curantur  
male;

atque illud saepe fit: tempestas uenit,  
confringit tegulas imbricesque: ibi  
110 dominus indiligens reddere alias neuolt;  
uenit imber, lauit parietes, perpluont,  
tigna putrefacit, perdit operam fabri:  
nequior factus iam est usus aedium.

atque haud est fabri culpa, sed magna pars  
115 morem hunc induxerunt: si quid nummo sarciri potest,  
usque mantant neque id faciunt donecum  
parietes ruont: aedificantur aedes totae denuo.  
haec argumenta ego aedificiis dixi; nunc etiam uolo  
dicere uti homines aedium esse similis arbitremini.

120 primumdum parentes fabri liberum sunt:  
i fundamentum supstruont liberorum;  
extollunt, parant sedulo in firmitatem,  
et ut <et> in usum boni et in speciem  
poplo sint sibi que, hau materiae reparcunt  
125 nec sumptus ibi sumptui esse ducunt;  
expoliunt: docent litteras, iura, leges,  
sumptu suo et labore  
nituntur ut alii sibi esse illorum similis expetant.

ad legionem quom ita <paratos mittunt> amminiculum is  
danunt

130 tum iam, aliquem cognatum suom.  
ea tenus; abeunt a fabris. unum ubi emeritum est stipen-  
dium,

igitur tum specimen cernitur quo eueniat aedificatio.  
nam ego ad illud frugi usque et probus fui



## MOSTELLARIA

less and careless man moves in there, a slovenly slacker,  
 together with a lazy household, then the house gets dam-  
 aged, being a good house but badly looked after. And that  
 sort of thing happens a lot: a storm comes and breaks all  
 the tiles; then the careless owner doesn't want to replace 110  
 them. Rain comes and soaks the walls; they let in water;  
 the rain rots the timbers and destroys the builder's work.  
 The utility of the house has already been diminished.  
 And this is not the builder's fault, but most people have 115  
 adopted this custom: if something can be fixed for a trifle,  
 they keep waiting and don't do it until the walls come  
 down; the entire house has to be rebuilt. So much for  
 buildings; now I also want to say how you should consider  
 man to be similar to a house. First, parents are the build- 120  
 ers of their children: they lay their children's foundation.  
 They raise them, eagerly prepare them to be strong, and  
 do not spare their building materials so that they're good  
 for use and an ornament for the people and for them-  
 selves; and they don't consider an expense to be an ex- 125  
 pense in that case. They polish them: they teach them lit-  
 erature, laws, and statutes, and with their expense and  
 hard work it's their ambition that others should want to  
 have children similar to those. When they send them to  
 the army prepared like this, they give them support at 130  
 once, some relative of theirs. So far, so good. They leave  
 the builders. When one campaign has been served, then  
 one can see an example of how the building is to turn out.  
 I, for instance, was good and decent as long as I was un-

---

123 et *add. Schoell*

129 *lacuna in P, paratos mittunt add. Leo*

PLAUTUS

- 135 in fabrorum potestate dum fui.  
 postea quom immigrauī ingenium in meum,  
 perdidī operam fabrorum ilico oppido.  
 uenit ignauia, ea mi tempestas fuit,  
 mi aduentu suo grandinem imbrem[que] attulit;  
 140 haec uerecundiam mi et uirtutis modum  
 deturbauit [textit] detexitque a me ilico;  
 postilla optigere me neglegens fui.  
 continuo pro imbre amor aduenit, pluit in corpus meum;  
 is usque in pectus permanauit, permadefecit cor meum.  
 nunc simul res, fides, fama, uirtus, decus[que]  
 145 deseruerunt: ego sum in usu factus nimio nequior.  
 atque edepol ita haec tigna umide <iam> putent: non  
 uideor mihi  
 sarcire posse aedis meas quin totae perpetuae ruant,  
 [quin] cum fundamento perierint nec quisquam esse  
 auxilio queat.  
 cor dolet quom scio ut nunc sum atque ut fui,  
 150 quo neque industrior de iuuentute erat  
 \*\*\* arte gymnastica:  
 disco, hastis, pila, cursu, armis, equo  
 uicitabam uolup,  
 parsimonia et duritia disciplinae aliis eram,  
 155 optumi quique expetebant a me doctrinam sibi.  
 nunc, postquam nihili sum, id uero meopte ingenio rep-  
 peri.

138 que *del. Bothe*

140 textit *del. Camerarius*

141 eam *P, me Lambinus*

142 in cor meum *P, pluit in corpus meum Sonnenschein*

144 que *del. Bothe*

MOSTELLARIA

der the influence of the builders. Thereafter, when I took 135  
up abode in my natural disposition, I immediately ruined  
the work of the builders utterly. Laziness came: she was  
my storm, she brought me hail and rain when she arrived.  
She tore my sense of shame and my virtuous self-control 140  
away from me and unroofed me. Thereafter I didn't  
bother to reroof myself. At once Love arrived in place  
of the downpour and rained into my body. He trickled  
right into my breast and soaked my heart. Now wealth,  
trustworthiness, reputation, manliness, and respectabil-  
ity have deserted me all at the same time; I am nothing 145  
like so valuable in use. And these timbers are already so  
wet and rotting that I don't think I can repair my house  
without its collapsing entirely from top to bottom, with-  
out its perishing with its foundations, and without anyone  
being able to help. My heart aches since I know how I am  
now and how I used to be. None of the young men 150  
worked harder than me \*\*\* in athletics: I lived joyfully  
with the discus, javelins, the ball, running, weapons, and  
riding. With my thrift and self-discipline I was an exam-  
ple for others: all the best sought a model in me. Now 155  
that I'm worthless I've found this state through my own  
character.

*Enter PHILEMATIUM and SCAPHA from the house of Theo-  
propides, the latter carrying a mirror, jewelry, and makeup.  
PHIOLACHES stands at a distance, unseen and unheard, but  
observing the goings-on.*

---

146 iam *add.* Hermann

148 quin *del.* Ritschl

PLAUTUS

I. iii: PHILEMATIVM. SCAPHA. PHILOLACHES

PHILE iam pridem ecastor frigida non laui magis lubenter  
nec quom me melius, mea Scapha, rear esse defecatam.

SCA euentus rebus omnibus, uelut horno messis magna  
160 fuit.

PHILE quid ea messis attinet ad meam lauationem?

SCA nihilo plus quam lauatio tua ad messim.

PHILO o Venus uenusta,  
haec illa est tempestas mea, mihi quae modestiam om-  
nem

detexit, tectus qua fui, quom mihi Amor et Cupido  
in pectus perpluit meum, nec iam umquam optegere  
possum:

165 madent iam in corde parietes, periire haec oppido ae-  
des.

PHILE contempla, amabo, mea Scapha, satin haec me uestis  
deceat.

uolo me placere Philolachi, meo oculo, meo patrono.

SCA quin tu te exornas moribus lepidis, quom lepida tute es?  
non uestem amatores amant mulieris, sed uestis fartim.

170 PHILO ita me di ament, lepida <est> Scapha, sapit scelesta mul-  
tum.

ut lepide omnis <mo>res tenet sententiasque amantum!

PHILE quid nunc?

SCA quid est?

PHILE quin me aspice et contempla ut haec me deceat.

SCA uirtute formae id euenit te ut deceat quicquid habeas.

170 lepida<st> *Gruterus*

171 <mo>res *Bergk*

172 decet *P*, deceat *Camerarius*

MOSTELLARIA

- PHILE For a long time now I haven't had a more pleasant bath  
in cold water and haven't had a more thorough scouring,  
I should think, my dear Scapha.
- SCA There's an outcome for all things, as for example there's  
been a huge harvest this year. 160
- PHILE What does this harvest have to do with my bath?
- SCA No more than your bath has to do with the harvest.<sup>2</sup>
- PHILO O lovely Venus, this is that storm of mine that has taken  
away the roof of all my modesty, the roof that I was cov-  
ered with, when Love and Passion rained into my breast,  
and I can't reroof myself ever again: the walls in my heart 165  
are already soaked, this house is utterly destroyed.
- PHILE Look me over, please, my dear Scapha, to see if this  
dress suits me nicely. I want to please Philolaches, my  
darling and my patron.
- SCA Why don't you adorn yourself with pretty ways, since you  
are pretty yourself? Lovers don't love a woman's dress,  
but its stuffing.
- PHILO As truly as the gods may love me, Scapha is lovely, she 170  
knows a lot, the hussy. In what a lovely way she under-  
stands all the ways and sentiments of lovers!
- PHILE Well then?
- SCA What is it?
- PHILE Do look at me and see how this suits me.
- SCA Thanks to your beauty whatever you wear suits you.

<sup>2</sup> Everything must be judged by its outcome, like the harvest; the bath is a preparation for harvesting a lover's money.

PLAUTUS

PHILO ergo ob istuc uerbum te, Scapha, donabo ego hodie . . .  
aliqui

175 nec patiar te istanc gratiis laudasse, quae placet mi.

PHILE nolo ego te assentari mihi.

SCA nimis tuquidem stulta es mulier.

eho, mauis uituperarier falso quam uero extolli?

equidem pol uel falso tamen laudari multo malo

quam uero culpari aut meam speciem alios irridere.

179-  
80 PHILE ego uerum amo, uerum uolo dici mi: mendacem odi.

SCA ita tu me ames, ita Philolaches tuos te amet, ut uenusta  
es.

PHILO quid ais, scelesta? quo modo adiurasti? ita ego istam  
amarem?

quid "istaec me," id quor non additum est? infecta dona  
facio.

185 periisti: quod promiseram tibi dono perdidisti.

SCA equidem pol miror tam catam, tam doctam te et bene  
eductam

nunc stultam stulte facere.

PHILE quin mone quaeso, si quid erro.

SCA tu ecastor erras quae quidem illum exspectes unum at-  
que illi

morem praecipue sic geras atque alios asperneris.

190 matronae, non meretricium, est unum inseruire aman-  
tem.

PHILO pro Iuppiter! nam quod malum uorsatur meae domi  
illud?

di deaque omnes me pessumis exemplis interficiant,

nisi ego illam anum interfecero siti fameque atque algu.

PHILE nolo ego mihi male te, Scapha, praecipere.

189 asperneres (asperneris *B<sup>1</sup>*) *P* (= aspernere?)

MOSTELLARIA

PHILO Very well then, because of this word of yours, Scapha, today I'll give you . . . something or other and I won't let you have praised the girl I love without reward. 175

PHILE I don't want you to flatter me.

SCA You're a very stupid woman. Tell me, do you prefer being run down undeservedly to being praised deservedly? I for one prefer to be complimented, even if undeservedly, to being criticized deservedly or having others laugh about my appearance. 180

PHILE I love the truth, I want to be told the truth; I hate a liar.

SCA As truly as you love me and as truly as your Philolaches loves you, you're pretty.

PHILO What do you say, you criminal? How did you swear? As truly as I love her? What about "she me," why wasn't that added? I revoke my presents. You're done for: you've lost what I promised you as a gift. 185

SCA I'm really surprised that you, such a smart, such a clever, such a well-brought-up girl, are now behaving so terribly stupidly.

PHILE Do give me advice, please, if I'm making a mistake.

SCA You're indeed making a mistake by waiting on him alone, showing him your special favor like this, and despising others. It's appropriate for a married woman, not for a prostitute, to be at the beck of a single lover. 190

PHILO O Jupiter! What crooked creature is this living in my house? May all the gods and goddesses kill me in the most horrible way if I don't kill that old woman with thirst, hunger, and cold.

PHILE I don't want you to give me crooked advice, Scapha.

PLAUTUS

- SCA stulta es plane  
 195 quae illum tibi aeternum putes fore amicum et beneuo-  
 lentem.  
 moneo ego te: te ille deseret aetate et satietate.
- PHILE non spero.
- SCA insperata accidunt magis saepe quam quae speres.  
 postremo, si dictis nequis perduci ut uera haec credas  
 mea dicta, ex factis nosce rem. uides quae sim et quae fui  
 ante.
- 200 nilo ego quam nunc tu \*\*\*  
 200<sup>a</sup> \*\*\* amata sum; atque uni modo gessi morem:  
 201 qui pol me, ubi aetate hoc caput colorem commutauit,  
 reliquit deseruitque me. tibi idem futurum credo.
- PHILO uix comprimor quin inuolem illi in oculos stimulatrici.
- PHILE solam ille me soli sibi suo <sumptu> liberauit:  
 205 illi me soli censeo esse oportere opsequentem.
- PHILO pro di immortales, mulierem lepidam et pudico inge-  
 nio!  
 bene hercle factum et gaudeo mihi nil esse huius causa.
- SCA inscita ecastor tu quidem es.
- PHILE quapropter?
- SCA quae istuc <cures>,  
 ut te ille amet.
- PHILE quor opsecro non curem?
- SCA libera es iam.
- 210 tu iam quod quaerebas habes: ill' te nisi amabit ultro,  
 id pro tuo capite quod dedit perdidit tantum argenti.
- PHILO perii hercle, ni ego illam pessumis exemplis enicasso!  
 illa hanc corrumpit mulierem malesuada cantilena.

200–200<sup>a</sup> *unus uersus in P, lacunam statuit Leo*

204 *sumptu add. Bentley*



MOSTELLARIA

SCA You're plain stupid for believing that he'll remain your friend and benefactor for ever. I remind you: he'll leave you when you're older and he's colder. 195

PHILE I hope not.

SCA Things you don't hope for happen more often than things you do hope for. Finally, if you can't be led to believe through words that these words of mine are true, learn reality from facts. You can see who I am and who I was before. No less than you now I \*\*\*\* I was loved; and I devoted myself to just one man. When this head changed color because of old age, he left and deserted me. I believe the same will happen to you. 200

PHILO I can barely refrain from flying into the eyes of that temptress.

PHILE He freed me alone for himself alone at his own expense; I think I ought to please him alone. 205

PHILO Immortal gods, a lovely woman with a pure heart! Well done, and I'm happy to have nothing because of her.

SCA You really are silly.

PHILE How so?

SCA Because you concern yourself with making him love you.

PHILE Why, please, should I not concern myself with that?

SCA You're already free. You already have what you were looking for; unless he loves you into the bargain, he'll have wasted the money he gave for you. 210

PHILO I'm dead if I don't kill her in the harshest way! That witch is spoiling this lady with her bad advice.

205 ante 204 P, transp. Ritschl

208 cures add. Pylades

211 capite tuo P, transp. Bentley

213 uitilena B, uttilena C, utilena D, cantilena Ussing

PLAUTUS

- PHILE numquam ego illi possum gratiam referre ut meritust  
de me.
- 215 SCAPHA id tu mihi ne suadeas ut illum minoris pendam.
- SCA at hoc unum facito cogites: si illum inseruibus solum  
dum tibi est nunc haec aetatula, in senecta male querere.
- PHILO in anginam ego nunc me uelim uorti, ut ueneficae illi  
fauces prehendam atque enicem scelestam stimulatricem.
- 220 PHILE eundem animum oportet nunc mihi esse gratum, ut im-  
petraui,  
atque olim, prius quam id extudi, quom illi subblandie-  
bar.
- PHILO di<ui> me faciant quod uolunt, ni ob istam orationem  
te liberasso denuo et ni Scapham enicasso.
- SCA si tibi sat acceptum est fore tibi uictum sempiternum  
225 atque illum amatorem tibi proprium futurum in uita,  
soli gerundum censeo morem et capiundas crinis.
- PHILE ut fama est homini, exin solet pecuniam inuenire.  
ego si bonam famam mihi seruasso, sat ero diues.
- PHILO siquidem hercle uendundust pater, uenibit multo po-  
tius
- 230 quam te me uiuo umquam sinam egere aut mendicare.
- SCA quid illis futurum est ceteris qui te amant?
- PHILE magis amabunt,  
quom <me> uidebunt gratiam referre <bene mere>nti.
- PHILO utinam meus nunc mortuos pater ad me nuntietur,  
ut ego exheredem me meis bonis faciam atque haec sit  
heres.

217 tibi nunc haec aetatula est *P, transp. Klotz*

222 di<ui> *Bothe*

MOSTELLARIA

- PHILE I can never repay him the way he's deserved of me.  
Scapha, don't advise me to value him less highly. 215
- SCA But do think about this one thing: if you serve only him  
while you have this youth of yours now, you'll be com-  
plaining bitterly in your old age.
- PHILO I'd like to turn into a quinsy right now so as to grab that  
witch by her throat and kill the crooked propagandist.
- PHILE I ought to have the same attitude now that I've got what 220  
I wanted as I used to have back then, before I succeeded,  
when I was making myself pleasant to him.
- PHILO May the gods do with me what they want if I don't free  
you anew because of that speech of yours and if I don't  
kill Scapha.
- SCA If you feel assured that you'll have food for good and that 225  
he'll be your own lover throughout life, I think you ought  
to humor only him and assume the matron's plaits.<sup>3</sup>
- PHILE As one's reputation is, so one usually finds money. If I  
preserve my good reputation, I shall be rich enough.
- PHILO If my father has to be sold, he'll be sold much rather  
than that I ever let you be poor or beg while I'm alive. 230
- SCA What's going to happen to those others who love you?
- PHILE They'll love me more when they see me grateful to the  
man who deserves so well of me.
- PHILO I'd like to get news of my father's death now, so that I  
could disinherit myself of my property and she could be  
the heir.

<sup>3</sup> At marriage a Roman girl's hair was divided into six plaits.

232 me *add. Gruterus referenti P, referre bene merenti Camerarius*

234 meis me *P, transp. Schoell*

PLAUTUS

- 235 SCA iam istaquidem apsumpta res erit: dies noctesque estur,  
 bibitur,  
 nec quisquam parsimoniam adhibet: sagina plane est.
- PHILO in te hercle certum est principe ut sim parcus experiri,  
 nam neque edes quicquam nec bibes apud me his decem  
 diebus.
- PHILE si quid tu in illum bene uoles loqui, id loqui licebit:  
 240 nec recte si illi dixeris, iam ecastor uapulabis.
- PHILO edepol si summo Ioui bo<ui eo> argento sacruficassem,  
 pro illius capite quod dedi, numquam aequae id bene lo-  
 cassem.  
 uideas eam medullitus me amare. oh! probus homo sum:  
 quae pro me causam diceret, patronum liberaui.
- 245 SCA uideo [enim] te nihili pendere prae Philolache omnis ho-  
 mines.  
 nunc, ne eius causa uapulem, tibi potius assentabor,  
 si acceptum sat habes, tibi fore illum amicum sempiter-  
 num.
- PHILE cedo mi speculum et cum ornamentis arculam actutum,  
 Scapha,  
 ornata ut sim, quom huc <ad>ueniat Philolaches uoluptas  
 mea.
- 250 SCA mulier quae se suamque aetatem spernit, speculo ei usus  
 est:  
 quid opust speculo tibi quae tute speculo speculum es  
 maximum?
- PHILO ob istuc uerbum, ne nequiquam, Scapha, tam lepide  
 dixeris,  
 dabo aliquid hodie peculi . . . tibi, Philematium mea.

237 principium *P*, principe *Bentley*

241 ioui uo (ioui uiuo *B*<sup>2</sup>) *P*, ioui boui eo *Leo*

MOSTELLARIA

- SCA That wealth will be used up in no time: day and night 235  
there's eating and drinking and no one shows any thrift:  
it's plain gluttony.
- PHILO I've decided that you are going to be the first to experi-  
ence how thrifty I can be: you won't eat or drink anything  
at my place for the next ten days.
- PHILE If you want to say anything nice about him, you'll be al-  
lowed to say it. If you abuse him, you'll get a thrashing. 240
- PHILO If I'd sacrificed an ox to great Jupiter with that money I  
gave for her, I'd never have invested it equally well. You  
can see that she loves me dearly. Oh! I'm a fine fellow:  
I've freed an advocate to plead my cause.
- SCA I can see that you consider all men as worthless com- 245  
pared with Philolaches. Now I'll agree with you rather  
than get a beating for his sake, if you're fully convinced  
that he'll be your friend for good.
- PHILE Give me the mirror and the jewel casket at once,  
Scapha, so that I can be made up when my darling Philo-  
laches arrives.
- SCA A woman who is dissatisfied with herself and her age 250  
needs a mirror. Why do you need a mirror? You yourself  
are the best possible mirror for the mirror.<sup>4</sup> (*hands it over  
nevertheless*)
- PHILO Because of this word, Scapha, so that you haven't spo-  
ken so nicely for nothing, I'll give some money today . . .  
to you, my dear Philematium.

<sup>4</sup> A compliment on her complexion and especially her clear eyes; she can show the mirror more than the mirror can show her.

245 enim Varro, om. P

247 uersum del. Acidalius

249 ueniat P, adueniat Ritschl

PLAUTUS

- PHILE suo quique loco uide capillum, satin compositust com-  
mode.
- 255 SCA ubi tu comoda es, capillum commodum esse credito.  
PHILO uah! quid illa pote peius quicquam mulieri memora-  
rier?  
nunc assentatrix scelesta est, dudum aduorsatrix erat.
- PHILE cedo cerussam.  
SCA quid cerussa opust nam?  
PHILE qui malas oblinam.  
SCA una opera ebur atramento candefacere postules.
- 260 PHILO lepide dictum de atramento atque ebore. eugae! plaudo  
Scaphae.  
PHILE tum tu igitur cedo purpurissum.  
SCA non do. scita es tu quidem.  
noua pictura interpolare uis opus lepidissimum?  
non istanc aetatem oportet pigmentum ullum attingere,  
nec cerussam nec Melinum neque aliam ullam offuciam.
- 265 PHILE cape igitur speculum.  
PHILO ei mi misero! sauium speculo dedit.  
nimis uelim lapidem qui ego illi speculo dimminuam ca-  
put.  
SCA linteum cape atque exterge tibi manus.  
PHILE quid ita, opsecro?  
SCA ut speculum tenuisti, metuo ne olant argentum manus:  
ne usquam argentum te accepisse suspicetur Philola-  
ches.
- 270 PHILO non uideor uidisse lenam callidiorem ullam alteras.  
ut lepide atque astute in mentem uenit de speculo malae!  
PHILE etiamne unguentis unguendam censes?

254 uiden capillus satis compositust *P*, uide capillum satin compositum sit *Nonius*, uide capillum satin compositust *Sonnenschein*

## MOSTELLARIA

- PHILE Look if my hair is all put up attractively enough, all in its proper place.
- SCA If you are attractive, believe your hair to be attractive, 255  
too.
- PHILO Wow! What can be mentioned that's worse than that woman? Now the criminal is constantly agreeing, a moment ago she was constantly disagreeing.
- PHILE Give me the white lead.
- SCA What do you need the white lead for?
- PHILE To paint my cheeks.
- SCA You might just as well expect to whiten ivory with ink.
- PHILO A lovely saying about the ink and the ivory. Bravo! I ap- 260  
plaud Scapha.
- PHILE Then give me the rouge.
- SCA I won't. (*with irony*) You are a clever one! Do you want to touch up a perfect picture with new brushwork? Girls of your age shouldn't touch any color, neither white lead nor Melian clay,<sup>5</sup> or any other makeup.
- PHILE Take the mirror then. (*kisses and returns it*) 265
- PHILO Poor me! She's given the mirror a kiss. I'd really like a stone to smash the mirror's head with.
- SCA Take a towel and wipe your hands.
- PHILE Why, please?
- SCA (*jokingly*) I'm afraid that after holding the mirror your hands might smell of silver; Philolaches shouldn't suspect that you've taken money somewhere.
- PHILO I don't think I've seen a cleverer procuress anywhere. In 270  
what a smart and lovely way the witch got the idea with the mirror!
- PHILE Do you think I should also apply ointments?

<sup>5</sup> White in color.

PLAUTUS

SCA minime feceris.

PHILE quapropter?

SCA quia ecastor mulier recte olet ubi nil olet.  
nam istae ueteres, quae se unguentis unctitant, interpo-  
les,

275 uetulae, edentulae, quae uitia corporis fuco occulunt,  
ubi sese sudor cum unguentis consociauit, ilico  
itidem olent quasi quom una multa iura confudit coquos.  
quid olant nescias, nisi id unum ut male olere intellegas.

PHILO ut perdocte cuncta callet! nihil hac docta doctius.

280 uerum illuc est: maxuma adeo pars uostrorum intellegit,  
quibus anus domi sunt uxores, quae uos dote meruerunt.

PHILE agedum contempla aurum et pallam, satin haec <me>  
deceat, Scapha.

SCA non me istuc curare oportet.

PHILE quem opsecro igitur?

SCA eloquar:  
34-85 Philolachem, is ne quid emat, nisi quod sibi placere cen-  
seat.

[nam amator meretricis mores sibi emit auro et purpura.]  
quid opust, quod suom esse nolit, ei ultro ostentariet?  
purpura aetati occultandae est, aurum turpi mulieri.  
pulchra mulier nuda erit quam purpurata pulchrior:  
190 [poste nequiquam exornata est bene, si morata est male.  
pulchrum ornatum turpes mores peius caeno collinunt.]  
nam si pulchra est nimis ornata est.

PHILO nimis diu apstineo manum.  
quid hic uos [diu] agitis?

278 ni P, ut *Camerarius*

284-85 tibi P, sibi *Schoell*

290-91 uersus del. *Ritschl*

282 me add. *Camerarius*

286 uersum secl. *Ritschl*

293 diu del. *Weise*



## MOSTELLARIA

SCA Don't do that.

PHILE Why?

SCA Because a woman smells right when she doesn't smell of anything: as for those old women who apply ointments, furbishing themselves up, toothless crones who conceal 275  
their poor physical shape with makeup, when their sweat mingles with the ointments, they instantly smell the same way as when a cook mixes many sauces together. What they smell of you can't tell, except for this one thing: you know they smell bad.

PHILO How cleverly she knows everything! Nothing's cleverer than this clever one. That's true; and most of you know it, 280  
you who have old women as wives at home, who bought you with their dowries.

PHILE Go on, look if the jewelry and gown suit me well enough, Scapha.

SCA I shouldn't be the one to care about that.

PHILE Who, then, should, please?

SCA I'll tell you: Philolaches, so that he doesn't buy anything 285  
except what he thinks he'll like. [Yes, a lover buys a prostitute's favors with jewelry and purple-dyed clothes.] What's the point of showing him unasked what he doesn't want to be his? Purple is there for concealing old age, jewelry for concealing an ugly woman. A beautiful woman will be more beautiful naked than dressed in purple. [What's more, if a woman has a bad character she's 290  
adorned for nothing. An ugly character besmirches beautiful adornment worse than dung.] Yes, if she's beautiful she's adorned more than enough.

PHILO It's high time to go and address them. (*advancing*) What are you two doing here?

PLAUTUS

PHILE tibi me exorno ut placeam.

PHILO ornata es satis.

abi tu hinc intro atque ornamenta haec aufer. sed, uoluptas mea,

295 mea Philematium, potare tecum collubitum est mihi.

PHILE et edepol mihi tecum, nam quod tibi lubet idem mi lubet,  
mea uoluptas.

PHILO em istuc uerbum uile est uiginti minis.

PHILE cedo, amabo, decem: bene emptum tibi dare hoc uerbum uolo.

PHILO etiam nunc decem minae apud te sunt; uel rationem puta.

300 triginta minas pro capite tuo dedi.

PHILE quor exprobras?

PHILO egone id exprobrem, qui mihimet cupio id opprobriari?

nec quicquam argenti locaui iam diu usquam aequae bene.

PHILE certe ego, quod te amo, operam nusquam melius potui ponere.

PHILO bene igitur ratio accepti atque expensi inter nos conuenit:

305 tu me amas, ego te amo; merito id fieri uterque existimat.

haec qui gaudent, gaudeant perpetuo suo semper bono; qui inuident, ne umquam eorum quisquam inuideat prorsus commodis.

PHILE age accumbe igitur. cedo aquam manibus, puere, appone hic mensulam.  
uide tali ubi sint. uin unguenta?

MOSTELLARIA

PHILE I'm making myself up for you so as to please you.

PHILO You're made up enough. (*to Scapha*) You go inside and take this frippery away.

*Exit SCAPHA into the house, carrying the mirror and jewelry.*

PHILO (*to Philematium*) But, my darling, my dear Philematium, the fancy has caught me to drink with you. 295

PHILE And me to drink with you: what you fancy I fancy too, my darling.

*Enter servants with tables and couches.*

PHILO There now! That word is cheap at twenty minas.

PHILE Give me ten, please: I want to give you this word inexpensively.

PHILO Even now ten minas are with you; if you like, balance the account. I paid thirty minas for you. 300

PHILE Why are you casting it in my teeth?

PHILO I casting it in your teeth? I desire to have it cast in *my* teeth. I haven't invested any money equally well anywhere for a long time.

PHILE Surely I couldn't have invested my services better than by loving you.

PHILO Then the account of receipt and expenditure balances admirably between us: you love me, I love you; each of us believes that this is only what we deserve. May those who are happy about it always be happy about their own everlasting joy; and may no one ever envy the advantages of those who envy us. 305

PHILE Go on, recline at table then. (*to a servant*) Give me water for my hands, boy, put the little table here. Check where the dice are. (*to Philolaches*) Do you want ointments?

PLAUTUS

PHILO quid opust? cum stacta accubo.

310 sed estne hic meus sodalis qui huc incedit cum amica  
sua?

is est, Callidamates cum amica incedit. eugae! oculus  
meus,

conueniunt manuplares eccos: praedam participes pe-  
tunt.

I. iv: CALLIDAMATES. DELPHIVM.

PHILOLACHES. PHILEMATIVM

CAL aduorsum ueniri mihi ad Philolachem  
uolo temperi. audi, em tibi imperatum est.

315 nam illi ubi fui, inde effugi foras,  
ita me ibi male conuiui sermonisque taesum est.

nunc comissatum ibo ad Philolachetem,  
ubi nos hilari ingenio et lepide accipient.  
ecquid tibi uideor mammamadere?

320 DEL semper istoc modo  
moratu's <tu te. ire huc> debebas.

CAL uisne ego te ac tu me amplectare?

DEL si tibi cordi est, facere licet.

CAL lepida es.

duc me amabo.

DEL caue ne cadas, asta.

325 CAL o . . . o . . . ocellus es meus;

25<sup>a</sup> tuos sum alumnus, mel meum.

326 DEL caue modo ne prius in uia accumbas  
quam illi, ubi lectus est stratus, concumbimus.

318 accipiet *P*, accipient *Lorenz*

321 uite *P*, tu te. ire huc *Leo*

327 coimus (cotmus *D<sup>1</sup>*) *P*, concumbimus *Leo*

MOSTELLARIA

PHILO What for? I'm already lying next to oil of myrrh. But 310  
 isn't this my chum who is coming here with his girl-  
 friend? It's him, Callidamates is coming with his girl-  
 friend. Hurray! Apple of my eye, our comrades in service  
 are coming, look; our fellows are demanding their share  
 of the booty.

*Enter CALLIDAMATES and DELPHIUM from the right, the  
 latter carrying a little parcel and supporting her drunken lover.  
 They are accompanied by PHANISCUS.*

CAL (to Phaniscus) I want to be fetched early at Philolaches'  
 place. Listen, there! You've got your orders.

*Exit PHANISCUS to the right.*

CAL Well, I escaped from where I was: I was terribly fed up 315  
 with the company and conversation there. Now I'll go to  
 Philolaches to have a good time, where they'll receive us  
 with merry humor and in a lovely way. Do I seem to be ti-  
 ti-tipsy to you?

DEL You've always wasted time like that. You should have 320  
 gone straight here. (*points to the house of Philolaches*)

CAL Do you want me to embrace you and you me?

DEL If it pleases you, we can do so. (*they embrace*)

CAL You're a darling. Guide me, please.

DEL Watch out so you don't fall, stand up.

CAL You're the a-a-apple of my eye; I'm your baby, my honey. 325

DEL Just watch out so you don't lie down in the street before  
 we lie together<sup>6</sup> there, where a couch has been made  
 ready for us.

<sup>6</sup> *Concumbere* is used euphemistically in the meaning "have inter-  
 course."

PLAUTUS

- CAL sine, sine cadere me.  
 DEL sino, sed hoc quod mi in manust:  
 si cades, non cades quin cadam tecum.  
 330 CAL iacentis tollet postea nos ambos aliquis.  
 DEL madet homo.  
 CAL tun me ais mammamadere?  
 DEL cedo manum, nolo equidem te affligi.  
 CAL em tene.  
 DEL age, i simul.  
 CAL quo ego eam?  
 DEL an nescis?  
 334 CAL scio, in mentem uenit modo:  
 335 nemp' domum eo comissatum.  
 35<sup>a</sup> DEL inmo istuc quidem.  
 CAL iam memini.  
 336 PHILO num non uis me obuiam his ire, anime mi?  
 illi ego ex omnibus optume uolo.  
 iam reuortar.  
 PHILE diu est "iam" id mihi.  
 CAL ecquis hic est?  
 PHILO adest.  
 CAL eu, Philolaches,  
 40 salue, amicissime mi omnium hominum.  
 PHILO di te ament. accuba, Callidamates.  
 unde agis te?  
 CAL unde homo ebrius probe.  
 PHILE quin amabo accubas, Delphium mea?  
 da illi quod bibat.

328 *sinos* et *B<sup>1</sup>CD<sup>1</sup>*, *sino set* et *B<sup>4</sup>*, *sines* et *D<sup>3</sup>*, *sino sed Leo*

MOSTELLARIA

- CAL Let go of me, let me fall.
- DEL I will let go, but of what I have in my hand. (*drops her parcel*) If you fall, you shan't fall without me falling with you.
- CAL Someone will pick the two of us up later where we lie. 330
- DEL The chap's tipsy.
- CAL Are you saying that I'm ti-ti-tipsy?
- DEL Give me your hand, I don't want you to get hurt.
- CAL Here, take it. (*offers it*)
- DEL Go on, walk with me.
- CAL Where should I walk?
- DEL You don't know?
- CAL I do know, it just occurred to me: surely I'm going home 335  
to have a party.
- DEL No, you're going there. (*points to the house of Philolaches*)
- CAL Now I remember.
- PHILO (*to Philematium*) You don't mind me going and meeting them, do you, my darling? He's the dearest of all my friends. I'll come back in a minute.
- PHILE This "minute" is a long time for me.
- CAL (*not yet seeing his hosts*) Is anyone here?
- PHILO Yes, there is.
- CAL Excellent, Philolaches, greetings, my best friend among 340  
all men.
- PHILO May the gods love you. Do recline at table, Callidamates. Where are you coming from?
- CAL (*as he lies down*) Where a properly drunken fellow comes from.
- PHILE Please, why don't you recline at table, my dear Delphium? (*as she does so, to a servant standing beside Callidamates*) Give him something to drink.

PLAUTUS

CAL dormiam ego iam.

345 PHILO num mirum aut nouom quippiam facit?

DEL quid ego hoc faciam postea?

PHILE mea, sic sine eumpse.

age tu interim da ab Delphio cito cantharum circum.

ACTVS II

II. i: TRANIO. PHILOLACHES. CALLIDAMATES.

DELPHIVM. PHILEMATIVM. PVER

TRA Iuppiter supremus summis opibus atque industriis  
me periisse et Philolachetem cupit erilem filium.

350 occidit spes nostra, nusquam stabulum est confidentiae,  
nec Salus nobis saluti iam esse, si cupiat, potest:  
ita mali maeroris montem maxumum ad portum modo  
conspicatus sum: erus aduenit peregre, periit Tranio.  
ecquis homo est qui facere argenti cupiat aliquantum lu-  
cri,

355 qui hodie sese excruciarum meam uicem possit pati?  
ubi sunt isti plagipatidae, ferritribaces uiri,  
uel isti qui hosticas trium nummum causa subeunt sub  
falas,

ubi quinis aut denis hastis corpus transfigi solet?  
ego dabo ei talentum primus qui in crucem excucurrerit;  
160 sed ea lege ut offigantur bis pedes, bis bracchia.  
ubi id erit factum, a me argentum petito praesentarium.  
sed ego, sumne infelix qui non curro curriculo domum?

358 aliqui quique *P*, quinis aut *Leo*



MOSTELLARIA

CAL Now I'll sleep. (*puts down his head*)

PHILO Is he doing anything strange or new?

345

DEL What should I do with him after this?

PHILE My dear, leave him like this. (*to Philolaches*) Go on, in the meantime pass round the jar, beginning with Delphium.

ACT TWO

*Enter TRANIO from the left.*

TRA With all his might and main Jupiter above wishes me and Philolaches, master's son, to be dead. Our hope has perished, nowhere can optimism find a home, nor can Salvation be of salvation to us, even if she should desire to be so: I've spotted a mighty mountain of monstrous misery at the harbor; master has come from abroad and Tranio is dead. Is there anyone who'd like to earn some money, who could bear to be tortured instead of me today? 350  
Where are those sons of the whip, the men who wear out iron chains, or rather those who go underneath the enemy's towers for the sake of three sesterces,<sup>7</sup> where their bodies are generally pierced with five or ten spears?<sup>8</sup> I'll give a talent to the chap who first makes a sally onto the cross; but on condition that his feet and arms are nailed 360  
down double. When this is done, let him ask me for the money in cash. But as for me, aren't I a wretch since I'm not running home at full speed?

<sup>7</sup> Roughly equivalent to the tetrobol, the daily pay of a Greek mercenary.

<sup>8</sup> The first group are slaves, the second soldiers.

PLAUTUS

PHILO <adest>, adest opsonium. eccum Tranio a portu redit.

TRA Philolaches!

PHILO quid est?

TRA <et> ego et tu—

PHILO quid “et ego et tu”?

TRA periimus.

365 PHILO quid ita?

TRA pater adest.

PHILO quid ego ex te audio?

TRA apsumpti sumus.

pater inquam tuos uenit.

PHILO ubi is est, opsecro?

TRA <in portu iam> adest.

PHILO quis id ait? quis uidit?

TRA egomet, inquam, uidi.

PHILO uae mihi!

quid ego ago?

TRA nam quid tu, malum, me rogitas quid agas? accubas.

PHILO tutin uidisti?

TRA egomet, inquam.

PHILO certe?

TRA <certe>, inquam.

PHILO occidi,

370 si tu uera memoras.

TRA quid mi sit boni, si mentiar?

PHILO quid ego nunc faciam?

TRA iube haec hinc omnia amolirier.

quis istic dormit?

PHILO Callidamates. suscita istum, Delphium.

363 adest *add. Gruterus*

364 et *add. Dousa*

366 in portu iam *add. Ritschl*

MOSTELLARIA

PHILO It's here, food's here! Look, Tranio's returning from the harbor.

TRA Philolaches!

PHILO What's the matter?

TRA You and I—

PHILO (*interrupting*) What, "you and I"?

TRA We've died.

PHILO How so?

365

TRA Your father's back.

PHILO What must I hear from you?

TRA We're done for. I'm telling you, your father has come.

PHILO Where is he, please?

TRA He's at the harbor already.

PHILO Who says so? Who has seen him?

TRA I myself have seen him, I'm telling you.

PHILO Bad luck to me! What do I do now?

TRA Why the blazes are you asking me what you're doing?<sup>9</sup>  
You're reclining at table.

PHILO Have you seen him yourself?

TRA Yes, I have, I'm telling you.

PHILO Certainly?

TRA Certainly, I'm telling you.

PHILO I'm dead, if you're speaking the truth.

370

TRA What would be the point of lying?

PHILO What should I do now?

TRA Have all this removed from here. Who's sleeping there?

PHILO Callidamates. Wake him up, Delphium.

<sup>9</sup> Philolaches asks for advice, but Tranio deliberately misunderstands him.

PLAUTUS

DEL Callidamates, Callidamates, uigila!

CAL uigilo, cedo [ut] bibam.

DEL uigila. pater aduenit peregre Philolachei.

CAL ualeat pater.

375 PHILO ualet illequidem atque <ego> disperii.

CAL bis periisti? qui potest?

PHILO quaeso edepol, exsurge; pater aduenit.

CAL tuos uenit pater?

iube abire rursum. quid illi reditio etiam huc fuit?

PHILO quid ego agam? pater iam hic me offendet miserum  
adueniens ebrium,

380 aedis plenas conuiuuarum et mulierum. miserum est opus  
igitur demum fodere puteum, ubi sitis faucis tenet;  
sicut ego aduentu patris nunc quaero quid faciam miser.

TRA ecce<re> autem hic deposiuit caput et dormit. suscita.

PHILO etiam uigilas? pater, inquam, aderit iam hic meus.

CAL ain tu, pater?

cedo soleas mi, ut arma capiam. iam pol ego occidam pa-  
trem.

385 PHILO perdis rem.

DEL tace, amabo.

PHILO abripite hunc intro actutum inter manus.

CAL iam hercle ego uos pro matula habebo, nisi mihi matulam  
datis.

PHILO perii!

373 ut *del. Bentley*      375 ego *add. Pylades*

377 iu-iube, et-etiam *Sonnenschein*

382 ecce<re> *Ritschl*

<sup>10</sup> Philolaches uses the verb *disperire*, "die completely," but Callidamates mishears it as *bis perire*, "die twice."

MOSTELLARIA

DEL Callidamates, Callidamates, wake up!

CAL I'm awake, give me something to drink.

DEL Wake up. The father of Philolaches has arrived from abroad.

CAL I bid his father farewell.

PHILO My father certainly does fare well and I will be dead in a second's time. 375

CAL You'll be dead a second time?<sup>10</sup> How is that possible?

PHILO Please, do get up. My father's arrived.

CAL Your father's come? Tell him to go away again. Why did he have to come back here?

PHILO What should I do? On his arrival, my father will find me drunk here now, wretch that I am, and the house full of guests and women. It's a wretched business to start digging a well only when thirst has got you by the throat. In just the same way I'm asking what to do, now that my father has arrived, wretch that I am. 380

TRA Look, though, this chap's put his head down and is sleeping. Wake him up.

PHILO (*shaking Callidamates*) Will you wake up? I'm telling you, my father will be here in a moment.

CAL Do you say so, your father? Give me my sandals so that I may take up arms. I'll slay your father right now.

PHILO You're ruining everything. 385

DEL (*to Callidamates*) Be quiet, please.

PHILO (*to the slaves*) Catch hold of him and carry him off inside instantly. (*they obey and also begin to carry away the table and couches*)

CAL This minute I'll use you as my night pot, unless you give me a night pot.

PHILO I'm dead!

PLAUTUS

- TRA       habe bonum animum: ego istum lepide medicabo me-  
tum.
- PHILO nullus sum!
- TRA       taceas: ego qui istaec sedem meditabor tibi.  
satin habes si ego aduenientem ita patrem faciam tuom,  
390 non modo ne intro eat, uerum etiam ut fugiat longe ab  
aedibus?  
uos modo hinc abite intro atque haec hinc propere amoli-  
mini.
- PHILO ubi ego ero?
- TRA       ubi maxume esse uis: cum hac, cum istac eris.
- DEL quid si igitur abeamus hinc nos?
- TRA       non hoc longe, Delphium.  
nam intus potate hau tantillo hac quidem causa minus.
- 395 PHILO ei mihi! quom istaec blanda dicta quo eueniant madeo  
metu.
- TRA potin ut animo sis quieto et facias quod iubeo?
- PHILO       potest.
- TRA omnium primum, Philematium, intro abi, et tu, Del-  
phium.
- DEL morigerae tibi erimus ambae.
- TRA       ita ille faxit Iuppiter!  
animum aduerte nunciam tu quae uolo accurarier.  
400 omnium primumdum <haec> aedes iam fac occlusae  
sient;  
intus caue muttire quemquam siueris.
- PHILO       curabitur.
- TRA tamquam si intus natus nemo in aedibus habitet.

396 animo ut *P, transp. Bentley*

400 haec *add. Ritschl*

MOSTELLARIA

TRA Take heart. I'll find a lovely remedy for your fear.

PHILO I'm gone!

TRA Be quiet. I'll come up with some way to settle your business quietly. Are you content if I make sure that on his arrival your father does not only not go in, but even runs far away from the house? You just go in and take these things away quickly. 390

PHILO Where will I be?

TRA Where you want to be most: you'll be with this girl and with that. (*points at Philematium and Delphium*)

DEL Hadn't we better go away?

TRA Not an inch, Delphium: don't drink one drop less inside because of this.

PHILO Poor me! I sweat with fear at the thought of what those coaxing words of yours will lead to. 395

TRA Can't you have a calm mind and do what I tell you?

PHILO Yes.

TRA First of all, Philematium, go inside, and you too, Delphium.

DEL We'll both obey you.

*Exeunt DELPHIUM and PHILEMATIUM into the house of Philolaches.*

TRA May great Jupiter grant that it should be so!<sup>11</sup> (*to Philolaches*) You, pay attention now to what I want sorted out. First of all make sure this house is locked up now. Let no one breathe a word inside. 400

PHILO It shall be seen to.

TRA As if no one lived inside in the house.

<sup>11</sup> Tranio interprets the obedience in a sexual way.

PLAUTUS

PHILO licet.  
 TRA neu quisquam responset quando hasce aedis pultabit se-  
 nex.

PHILO numquid aliud?

TRA clauem mi harunc aedium Laconicam  
 405 iam iube efferri intus: hasce ego aedis occludam hinc fo-  
 ris.

PHILO in tuam custodelam meque et meas spes trado, Tranio.

107- TRA pluma haud interest patronus an cliens probior siet.  
 8 homini, quoi nulla in pectore est audacia,

410 [nam quoiuis homini uel optumo uel pessumo,]  
 quamuis desubito facile est facere nequiter:  
 uerum id uidendum est, id uiri docti est opus,  
 quae dissignata sint et facta nequiter,  
 tranquille cuncta ut proueniant et sine malo,  
 415 ne quid potiatur quam ob rem pigeat uiuere.  
 sic ut ego efficiam, quae facta hic turbauimus,  
 profecto ut liqueant omnia et tranquilla sint  
 nec quicquam nobis pariant ex se incommodi.  
 sed quid tu egredere, Sphaerio?

SPHAE em clauim.

TRA optume

420 praeceptis paruisti.

SPHAE iussit maxumo  
 opere orare ut patrem aliquo apsterreres modo  
 ne intro iret ad se.

TRA quin etiam illi hoc dicito,  
 facturum <me> ut ne etiam aspicere aedis audeat,  
 capite obuoluto ut fugiat cum summo metu.

410 *uersum secl. Ritschl*

414 et ut proueniant *P, transp. Bentley*

416 turbabimus *P*



MOSTELLARIA

PHILO Okay.

TRA And no one is to answer when the old man knocks at this house.

PHILO Anything else?

TRA Have the outdoor key of this house brought out to me this instant; I'll lock this house from here, from the outside. 405

PHILO I put myself and my hopes under your protection, Tranio.

TRA There's not a feather's weight of difference whether the protector or the protégé is cleverer. A man who has no daring in his breast [anyone, the best or the worst] can easily mess things up on however short notice. But this requires seeing to, this is the work of a clever man, to make sure that what has been boldly schemed and craftily executed has a happy and harmless ending, so that he doesn't come in for anything to make him sorry that he was born. Thus I shall bring it about that the mess we've created here will actually end in clear and calm weather and won't create any trouble for us. 415

*Enter SPHAERIO from the house of Philolaches with a key.*

TRA But what are you coming out for, Sphaerio?

SPHAE Here's the key.

TRA You've obeyed my commands excellently. 420

SPHAE He told me to do my best to beg you to frighten away his father somehow so that he won't go inside.

TRA Yes; tell him I'll make sure that he won't even dare to look at the house and that he'll run away with covered head in

---

419 iamiam P, em clauim Seyffert (*qui haec uerba Sphaerioni dat*)

422 adest P, ad se Pylades 423 me add. Pylades

PLAUTUS

425 clauim cedo atque abi [hinc] intro atque occlude ostium,  
 et ego hinc occludam. iube uenire nunciam.  
 ludos ego hodie uiuo praesenti hic seni  
 faciam, quod credo mortuo numquam fore.  
 concedam a foribus huc, hinc speculabor procul,  
 430 unde aduenienti sarcinam imponam seni.

II. ii: THEOPROPIDES. TRANIO

THEO habeo, Neptune, gratiam magnam tibi,  
 quom me amisisti a te uix uiuom domum.  
 uerum si posthac me pedem latum modo  
 scies imposisse in undam, hau causa est ilico  
 435 quod nunc uoluisti facere quin facias mihi.  
 apage, apage te a me nunciam post hunc diem!  
 quod crediturus tibi fui, omne credidi.

TRA edepol, Neptune, peccauisti largiter  
 qui occasionem hanc amisisti tam bonam.

440 THEO triennio post Aegypto aduenio domum;  
 credo exspectatus ueniam familiaribus.

TRA nimio edepol ille potuit exspectatior  
 uenire qui te nuntiaret mortuom.

THEO sed quid hoc? occlusa ianua est interdius.  
 445 pultabo. heus, ecquis intust? aperitin fores?

TRA quis homo est qui nostras aedis accessit prope?

425 hinc *ex insequenti uersu uidetur uenisse*

432 modo *P*, domum *P. Thomas*

445 ist *P*, intust *Leo*

---

<sup>12</sup> A pun; *ludi* can refer to funeral games, but also to the ridicule someone is exposed to unwittingly.

MOSTELLARIA

greatest fear. Give me the key, go inside, and lock the door; and I shall lock it from here. 425

*SPHAERIO hands over the key, then returns into the house.*

TRA (*as he locks the door*) Let him come now. I'll play a comedy for the old man today, while he's alive and present, which I believe will never happen after his death.<sup>12</sup> (*moving out of sight*) I'll go away from the door to this place, from here from a distance I'll observe by what means I can cajole the old man on his arrival. 430

*Enter THEOPROPIDES from the left, accompanied by two slaves.*

THEO I'm very grateful to you, Neptune, for letting me get back home from you, even if barely alive. But if hereafter you hear that I have set one foot's breadth into the deep, I give you leave to do to me instantly what you wanted to do just now. Go away, go away from me now after this day! Everything I meant to entrust you with I have entrusted you with already. 435

TRA (*aside*) Goodness, Neptune, you made an enormous mistake by letting go of such a good opportunity.

THEO After three years I'm returning home from Egypt; I believe I'll be a welcome visitor to those in my household. 440

TRA (*aside*) Someone with news of your death would have come as a much more welcome visitor.

THEO (*inspecting the door*) But what's this? The door's locked in broad daylight. I'll knock. (*does so*) Hey there, is anyone inside? Won't you open the door? 445

TRA (*going toward the house*) Who is this who has approached our house?

PLAUTUS

THEO meus seruos hicquidem est Tranio.

TRA o Theopropides,  
ere, salue, saluom te aduenisse gaudeo.  
usquin ualuisti?

THEO usque, ut uides.

TRA factum optume.

450 THEO quid uos? insane estis?

TRA quidum?

THEO sic, quia  
foris ambulatis, natus nemo in aedibus  
seruat nec qui recludat nec [qui] respondeat.  
pultando [pedibus] paene confregi hasce ambas <fores>.

454- TRA eho an tu tetigisti has aedis?

55 THEO quor non tangerem?  
quin pultando, inquam, paene confregi fores.

TRA tetigistin?

THEO tetigi, inquam, et pultaui.

TRA uah!

THEO quid est?

TRA male hercle factum.

THEO quid est negoti?

TRA non potest  
dici quam indignum facinus fecisti et malum.

460 THEO quid iam?

TRA fuge, opsecro, atque apscede ab aedibus.  
fuge huc, fuge ad me propius. tetigistin fores?

THEO quo modo pultare potui, si non tangerem?

TRA occidisti hercle—

THEO quem mortalem?

TRA —omnis tuos.

THEO di te deaeque omnes cum istoc omine—

MOSTELLARIA

THEO This is my slave Tranio.

TRA O Theopropides, my master, greetings, I'm happy that you've returned safely. Have you been well throughout?

THEO Yes, as you can see.

TRA Excellent.

THEO What about you? Are you all mad?

450

TRA Why?

THEO Well, because you're strolling about outside and no one's keeping watch in the house, neither to open the door nor to answer. I almost broke both halves of the double door with my knocking.

TRA Hey there, have you touched this house?

455

THEO Why shouldn't I have touched it? I'm telling you, I almost broke the door with my knocking.

TRA You've touched it?

THEO I'm telling you, I've touched it and I've knocked.

TRA Oh no!

THEO What is it?

TRA It's a disaster.

THEO What's the matter?

TRA It can't be said what an evil and wicked deed you've done.

THEO How so?

460

TRA Run, I entreat you, and get away from the house. Run here, run closer to me. Did you touch the door?

THEO How could I have knocked without touching it?

TRA You've killed—

THEO (*interrupting*) Whom?

TRA —all your household members.

THEO With that omen may all the gods and goddesses—

452 qui<sup>2</sup> del. Bothe

453 pedibus del. Bothe foris add. Ritschl

PLAUTUS

- 465 TRA metuo te atque istos expiare ut possies.  
 466 THEO quam ob rem? aut quam subito rem mihi apportas  
 nouam?
- 466<sup>a</sup> TRA \*\*\*  
 467 et heus, iube illos illinc ambo apscedere.  
 THEO apscedite.  
 TRA aedis ne attigatis. tangite  
 uos quoque terram.  
 THEO opsecro hercle, quin eloquere <rem>.  
 470 TRA quia septem menses sunt quom in hasce aedis pedem  
 nemo intro tetulit, semel ut emigrauimus.  
 THEO eloquere, quid ita?  
 TRA circumspicedum: numquis est  
 sermonem nostrum qui aucupet?  
 THEO tutum probe est.  
 TRA circumspice etiam.  
 THEO nemo est. loquere nunciam.  
 475 TRA capitalis caedis facta est.  
 THEO [quid est?] non intellego.  
 TRA scelus, inquam, factum est iam diu, antiquom et uetus.  
 THEO antiquom?  
 TRA id adeo nos nunc factum inuenimus.  
 THEO quid istuc est sceleris? aut quis id fecit? cedo.  
 TRA hospes necauit hospitem captum manu;  
 480 iste, ut ego opinor, qui has tibi aedis uendidit.  
 THEO necauit?  
 TRA aurumque ei ademit hospiti  
 eumque hic defodit hospitem ibidem in aedibus.  
 THEO quapropter id uos factum suspicamini?

466<sup>a</sup> lacunam statuit Leo

469 rem add. Bothe

MOSTELLARIA

- TRA (*interrupting*) I fear that you may not be able to purify 465  
yourself and them.
- THEO Why? Or what new problem are you suddenly bringing  
me?
- TRA \*\*\* and hey, have those two go away from there.
- THEO (*to the slaves*) Go away.
- TRA Do not touch the house. You too touch the earth. (*they  
obey*)
- THEO Please, tell me all about it.
- TRA Because it's seven months since anyone put a foot into 470  
this house once we'd moved out.
- THEO Tell me, why?
- TRA Do look around: is there anyone who might overhear us?
- THEO It's perfectly safe.
- TRA Do look around again.
- THEO There's no one. Now speak.
- TRA An atrocious murder has been committed. 475
- THEO I don't understand.
- TRA I'm telling you, a crime was committed, long ago already,  
an old and ancient one.
- THEO Ancient?
- TRA That's what we've now found out has been committed.
- THEO What crime is that? Or who committed it? Tell me.
- TRA A host overpowered his guest and murdered him; the 480  
one, I think, who sold you this house.
- THEO He murdered him?
- TRA And he took away this guest's gold and buried the guest  
right here in the house.
- THEO Why do you suspect this has happened?

---

475 capitali scedis facta est P, capitale scelus factumst Bergk quid  
est del. Camerarius      478 sceleste P, sceleris Bentley

PLAUTUS

- 485 TRA ego dicam, ausculta. ut foris cenauerat  
 tuos gnatus, postquam rediit a cena domum,  
 abimus omnes cubitum; condormiuimus:  
 lucernam forte oblitus fueram exstinguere;  
 atque ille exclamat derepente maximum.
- THEO quis homo? an gnatus meus?
- 490 TRA st! tace, ausculta modo.  
 ait uenisse illum in somnis ad se mortuom.
- THEO nempe ergo in somnis?
- TRA ita. sed ausculta modo.  
 ait illum hoc pacto sibi dixisse mortuom—
- THEO in somnis?
- TRA mirum quin uigilanti diceret  
 qui abhinc sexaginta annis occisus foret.  
 495 interdum inepte stultus es, <Theopropides.>
- THEO taceo.
- TRA sed ecce quae illi in <somnis mortuos>:  
 “ego transmarinus hospes sum Diapontius.  
 hic habito, haec mi dedita est habitatio.  
 nam me Accheruntem recipere Orcus noluit,  
 500 quia praemature uita careo. per fidem  
 deceptus sum: hospes me hic necauit isque me  
 defodit insepultum clam [ibidem] in hisce aedibus,  
 scelestus, auri causa. nunc tu hinc emigra.  
 scelestae [hae] sunt aedes, impia est habitatio.”  
 505 quae hic monstra fiunt anno uix possum eloqui.
- THEO st, st!
- TRA quid, opsecro hercle, factum est?
- THEO concrepuit foris.

495 Theopropides *add. Ritschl*  
 Schoell 502 ibidem *del. Bentley*

496 somnis mortuos *add.*  
 504 hae *del. Lindsay*



MOSTELLARIA

TRA I'll tell you, listen. When your son had dined out, we all 485  
went to bed after he returned home from dinner. We fell  
asleep. I'd accidentally forgotten to put out the lamp.  
And suddenly he lets out an enormous shout.

THEO Who? My son?

TRA Hush! Be quiet, just listen. He said that that dead man 490  
had come to him in his sleep.

THEO It was in his sleep then?

TRA Yes. But just listen. He said that that dead man had spo-  
ken to him in the following way—

THEO (*interrupting*) In his sleep?

TRA Strange that he didn't speak to him while he was awake,  
given that he'd been killed sixty years ago. Sometimes 495  
you really are incredibly stupid, Theopropides.

THEO I'll keep quiet.

TRA But look what the dead man said to him in his sleep: "I  
am a guest from overseas, Diapontius.<sup>13</sup> I live here, this  
dwelling place has been allotted to me: Orcus<sup>14</sup> did not  
want to receive me into the Underworld because I lost 500  
my life before my time. I was deceived in violation of the  
obligations of hospitality: my host murdered me here and  
he secretly put me underground in this house without  
due rites, for the sake of gold, the criminal. Now move  
out from here. This house is under a curse, this dwelling  
place is defiled." I could barely tell you in a year what 505  
apparitions take place here.

THEO (*listening intently*) Hush, hush!

TRA Please, what's happened?

THEO The door has creaked.

<sup>13</sup> The name fittingly means "man from overseas."

<sup>14</sup> The god of the Underworld.

PLAUTUS

TRA hicin percussit!

THEO guttam haud habeo sanguinis,  
uiuom me accersunt Accheruntem mortui.

510 TRA perii! illisce hodie hanc conturbabunt fabulam.  
nimis quam formido ne manifesto hic me opprimat.

THEO quid tute tecum loquere?

TRA apscede ab ianua.  
fuge, opsecro hercle.

THEO quo fugiam? etiam tu fuge.

TRA nil ego formido, pax mihi est cum mortuis.

515 INTVS heus, Tranio!

TRA non me appellabis si sapis.  
nil ego commerui neque istas percussi fores.

THEO quaeso—

<TRA caue uerbum faxis.

THEO dic> quid segreges  
<sermonem.

TRA apage hinc te.

THEO quae res te agitat, Tranio?  
quicum istaec loquere?

TRA an quaeso tu appellaueras?

520 ita me di amabunt, mortuom illum credidi  
expostulare quia percussisses fores.  
sed tu, etiamne astas nec quae dico optemperas?

THEO quid faciam?

TRA caue respexis, fuge, [atque] operi caput.

THEO quor non fugis tu?

TRA pax mihi est cum mortuis.

525 THEO scio. quid modo igitur? quor tanto opere extimueras?

512 te tu cum (tu tecum B<sup>2</sup>) P, tute tecum *Merula*

517 <TRA caue uerbum faxis. THEO dic> *Leo*

MOSTELLARIA

- TRA It was he who knocked!
- THEO I don't have a drop of blood! The dead are taking me to the Underworld while I'm still alive!
- TRA (*aside*) I'm done for! They'll upset this story today. I'm 510  
terribly afraid that he'll catch me red-handed.
- THEO What are you talking to yourself about?
- TRA Go away from the door. Run, I entreat you.
- THEO Where should I run? You run as well.
- TRA I'm not afraid at all, I'm at peace with the dead.
- FROM INSIDE Hey, Tranio! 515
- TRA (*to the voice inside*) You'd do well not to address me. I haven't done anything wrong and I haven't knocked on the door.
- THEO Please—
- TRA (*ignoring Theopropides*) Don't utter a word.
- THEO Tell me why you're breaking off the conversation.
- TRA (*still to the voice inside*) Away with you from here.
- THEO What's the matter with you, Tranio? Who are you saying this to?
- TRA Please, was it you that called? As truly as the gods will 520  
love me, I believed it was that dead man complaining because you'd knocked on the door. But you, are you still standing here and not obeying my commands?
- THEO What should I do?
- TRA Don't look back, run, and cover your head.
- THEO Why don't you run?
- TRA I'm at peace with the dead.
- THEO (*doubtfully*) I see. Then what about just now? Why were 525  
you so afraid?

---

518 <sermonem. TRA apage hinc te. THEO quae r>es Leo  
523 atque del. Guyet

PLAUTUS

TRA nil me curassis, inquam, ego mi prouidero:  
tu, ut ocepisti, tantum quantum quis fuge  
atque Herculem inuoca.

THEO Hercules, ted inuoco.

TRA et ego . . . tibi hodie ut det, senex, magnum malum.  
530 pro di immortales, opsecro uostram fidem!  
quid ego hodie negoti confeci mali.

ACTVS III

III. i: DANISTA. TRANIO. THEOPROPIDES

MIS scelestiorem ego annum argento faenore  
numquam ullum uidi quam hic mihi annus optigit.  
a mani ad noctem usque in foro dego diem,  
535 locare argenti nemini nummum queo.

TRA nunc pol ego perii plane in perpetuom modum.  
danista adest qui dedit <argentum faenore>,  
qui amica est emptā quoque <opus in sumptus fuit>.  
manifesta res est, nisi quid occurro prius,  
540 hoc ne senex resciscat. ibo huic obuiam.  
sed quidnam hic sese tam cito recipit domum?  
metuo ne de hac re quippiam indaudiuerit.  
accedam atque appellabo. ei, quam timeo miser!  
nihil est miserius quam animus hominis conscius,

537 argentum faenori *add. Camerarius*

538 opus in sumptus fuit *add. Camerarius*

540 ne hoc *P, transp. Bothe*

## MOSTELLARIA

TRA Don't worry about me, I tell you, I'll look out for myself; you, as you've begun, must run as fast as you can and invoke Hercules.

THEO Hercules, I invoke you!

*Exit THEOPROPIDES to the left, followed by his slaves.*

TRA And so do I . . . that he may give you a big thrashing today, old chap. Immortal gods, I implore your protection! 530  
What bad business I've done today!

## ACT THREE

*Enter MISARGYRIDES from the right.*

MIS I've never seen a worse year for money put out at interest than this year has been. I spend my entire day in the forum, from morning till night, yet I can't lend as much as a silver coin to anyone. 535

TRA (*spotting him in the distance*) Now every inch of me is certainly dead. The moneylender is here, the one who loaned that money on interest with which the girlfriend was bought and which we needed for our spending. The cat's out of the bag unless I'm beforehand with some move to prevent the old man from finding out about this. 540  
I'll go and meet him.

*Enter THEOPROPIDES from the left.*

TRA (*as he spots him*) But why is he coming back home so soon? I'm afraid he might have got wind of this business. I'll approach and address him. Dear me, how scared I am, poor wretch that I am! Nothing's more wretched

PLAUTUS

- 545           sicut me <male> habet. uerum utut res sese habet,  
               pergam turbare porro: ita haec res postulat.  
               unde is?
- THEO                 conueni illum unde hasce aedis emeram.
- TRA                 numquid dixisti de illo quod dixi tibi?
- THEO dixi hercle uero omnia.
- TRA                                 ei misero mihi!
- 550           metuo ne techinae meae perpetuo perierint.
- THEO quid tute tecum?
- TRA                                 nihil enim. sed dic mihi,  
               dixtine quaeso?
- THEO                                 dixi, inquam, ordine omnia.
- TRA                 etiam fatetur de hospite?
- THEO                                 immo pernegat.
- TRA                 negat <scelestus?
- THEO                                 negitat in>quam.
- TRA   cogita:
- 555           <non confitetur?>
- THEO                                 dicam si confessus sit.  
               quid nunc faciundum censes?
- TRA   egon? quid censem?  
               cape, opsecro hercle, cum eo <tu> una iudicem  
               (sed eum uideto ut capias, qui credat mihi):  
               tam facile uinces quam pirum uolpes comest.
- 560 MIS           sed Philolachetis seruom eccum Tranium,  
               qui mihi nec faenus nec sortem argenti danunt.
- THEO quo te agis?

545 male *add. Niemeyer*

554 <scelestus? THEO negitat in>quam *Leo*

555 non confitetur *add. Leo*

557 tu *add. Lindsay*

MOSTELLARIA

than a man's guilty conscience, just as mine's torturing 545  
me. But no matter what's up, I'll carry on causing trouble:  
this situation demands it. (*to Theopropides*) Where are  
you coming from?

THEO (*angrily*) I met the man I'd bought this house from.

TRA Did you tell him what I told you?

THEO Yes, I told him everything.

TRA (*aside*) Poor me! I'm afraid that my tricks have perished 550  
utterly.

THEO What are you saying to yourself?

TRA Nothing, I assure you. But tell me, did you tell him,  
please?

THEO I told him everything from beginning to end, I assure  
you.

TRA Does he now admit it about the guest?

THEO No, he denies it absolutely.

TRA The criminal denies it?

THEO He does, I'm telling you.

TRA Think about it: he won't admit it? 555

THEO I'd tell you if he'd admitted it. What do you think should  
be done now?

TRA I? What should I think? Please, choose an arbitrator to-  
gether with him— (*aside*) but make sure that you choose  
one who believes me: (*to Theopropides again*) you'll win  
as easily as a fox eats a pear.

MIS (*aside*) But look, I can see the slave of Philolaches, 560  
Tranio; they're giving me neither my interest nor the  
principal.

THEO (*as Tranio begins to move toward Misargyrides*) Where  
are you going?

PLAUTUS

TRA                   nec quoquam abeo. ne ego sum miser,  
scelestus, natus dis inimicis omnibus.  
iam illo praesente adibit. ne ego homo sum miser,  
565 ita et hinc et illinc mi exhibent negotium.  
sed occupabo adire.

MIS                                   hic ad me it, saluos sum,  
spes est de argento.

TRA                                   hilarus est: frustra est homo.  
saluere iubeo te, Misargyrides, bene.

MIS                   salue et tu. quid de argento est?

TRA                                   abi sis, belua.  
570 continuo adueniens pilum iniecisti mihi.

MIS                   <certe> hic homo inanis est.

TRA                                   hic homo est certe hariolus.

MIS                   quin tu istas mittis tricas?

TRA                                   quin quid uis cedo.

MIS                   ubi Philolaches est?

TRA                                   numquam potuisti mihi  
magis opportunus aduen<ire quam> aduenis.

575 MIS                   quid est?

TRA                                   concede huc.

MIS                                   <quin mihi faenus red>ditur?

TRA                   scio te bona esse uoce, ne clama nimis.

MIS                   ego hercle uero clamo.

TRA                                   ah, gere morem mihi.

MIS                   quid tibi ego morem uis geram?

TRA                                   abi quaeso hinc domum.

MIS                   abeam?

TRA                                   redito huc circiter meridie.

571 certe *add. Seyffert*

574 aduen<ire quam> s

575 <quin mihi faenus red>ditur s



MOSTELLARIA

- TRA I'm not going anywhere. (*aside*) I really am a wretched, unlucky fellow, born when all the gods were hostile. In a moment he'll come to me when the old man is present. I really am wretched, judging from how they're troubling me from this side and from that. But I'll be first to go and address him. 565
- MIS (*aside*) He's coming toward me, I'm safe, there's hope about the money.
- TRA (*aside*) He's cheerful: the chap's mistaken. (*aloud*) My greetings to you, Misargyrides.
- MIS And mine to you. What about the money?
- TRA Go away, will you, you animal? As soon as you arrived you cast a javelin on me. 570
- MIS (*half aside*) This chap is certainly empty-handed.
- TRA (*overhearing him*) This chap is certainly a soothsayer.
- MIS Why don't you stop that nonsense?
- TRA Why don't you tell me what you want?
- MIS Where's Philolaches?
- TRA You could never have come to me at a better time than this.
- MIS How so? 575
- TRA Come over here.
- MIS (*very loudly*) Why aren't I paid my interest?
- TRA I know that you have a powerful voice, stop shouting so much.
- MIS But I will shout.
- TRA Ah, do me a favor.
- MIS How do you want me to do you a favor?
- TRA Please go home.
- MIS I should go?
- TRA Return here around midday.

PLAUTUS

- 580 MIS reddeturne igitur faenus?  
 TRA reddet: nunc abi.  
 MIS quid ego huc recursem aut operam sumam aut contem-  
 ram?  
 quid si hic manebo potius ad meridie?  
 TRA immo abi domum, uerum hercle dico, abi modo domum.  
 <MIS> at nolo <priusqua>m >faenus—  
 <TRA i, i>nqu<am, i mo>do.
- 585 MIS quin uos mihi faenus date. quid hic nugamini?  
 TRA eu hercle, ne tu—abi modo, ausculta mihi.  
 MIS iam hercle ego illunc nominabo.  
 TRA eugae strenue;  
 beatus uero es nunc quom clamas.  
 MIS meum peto.  
 multos me hoc pacto iam dies frustramini.
- 590 molestus si sum reddite argentum: abiero.  
 responsiones omnis hoc uerbo eripis.  
 TRA sortem accipe.  
 MIS immo faenus, id primum uolo.  
 TRA quid ais tu? <tun,> hominum omnium taeterrume,  
 uenisti huc te extentatum? agas quod in manu est.
- 595 non dat, non debet.  
 MIS non debet?  
 TRA ne[c] frit quidem  
 ferre hinc potes. an metuis ne quo abeat foras  
 urbe exsulatum faenoris causa tui,  
 quoi sortem accipere iam lice[bi]t?

580 reddetur nunc abi *P*, reddet nunc abi *Guyet*, reddeturne abi *Leo*

583 modo *P*, domum *A*, modo domum *Ritschl* 584 uersus non  
 fertur in *P*, suppl. *Sonnenschein* 593 tun add. *Ritschl* hominem  
 (hominum *B*<sup>2</sup>) omnium *P*, omnium kominum *A*

MOSTELLARIA

- MIS Will I be paid the interest then? 580  
 TRA He'll pay; now go away.  
 MIS Why should I run back here or make or waste an effort?  
 What if instead I remain here till midday?  
 TRA No, go home, I'm telling the truth, just go home.  
 MIS But I don't want to before the interest—  
 TRA (*interrupting*) Go, I'm telling you, just go.  
 MIS No, give me my interest. Why are you trifling here? 585  
 TRA Goodness, you—just go away, listen to me.  
 MIS I'll call him by name right now. (*begins to shout the name  
 Philolaches*)  
 TRA Bravo, well done! Now that you're shouting you're happy.  
 MIS I'm demanding what's mine. You've been tricking me like 590  
 this for many days already. If I'm a nuisance, pay the  
 money: I'll be gone. With a word to this effect you can  
 shut me up.  
 TRA Take the principal.<sup>15</sup>  
 MIS No, the interest is what I want first.  
 TRA What do you say? Have you, most disgusting of all men,  
 come here to inflate your lungs? Do what's in your power.  
 He won't pay, he doesn't owe you anything. 595  
 MIS He doesn't owe me anything?  
 TRA You can't even get an atom out of him. You aren't afraid,  
 are you, that he might go into exile somewhere outside  
 the town because of your interest? You can get the princi-  
 pal now.

<sup>15</sup> If the principal has been returned, the interest need not be paid.

594 manu P, manum A

595 nec erit P, ne frit Ellis

598 licebit Ω, licet Studemund

PLAUTUS

MIS

quin non peto

599- sortem: illuc primum, faenus, reddundum est mihi.

600 TRA

molestus ne sis. nemo dat, age quid lubet.

tu solus, credo, faenore argentum datas.

MIS

cedo faenus, redde faenus, faenus reddite.

daturinē estis faenus actutum mihi?

605

datur faenus mi?

TRA

faenus illic, faenus hic!

nescit quidem nisi faenus fabularier.

ultra te! neque ego taetriorem beluam

uidisse me umquam quemquam quam te censeo.

609

MIS

non edepol tu nunc me istis uerbis territas.

609<sup>a</sup> THEO

calidum hoc est: etsi procul abest, urit male.

610

THEO

quod illuc est faenus, opsecro, quod illic petit?

TRA

pater eccum aduenit peregre non multo prius

illius, is tibi et faenus et sortem dabit,

ne inconciliare quid nos porro postules.

uide num moratur.

MIS

quin feram, si quid datur?

615

THEO

quid ais tu?

TRA

quid uis?

THEO

quis illic est? quid illic petit?

quid Philolachetem gnatum compellat <meum>

sic et praesenti tibi facit conuicium?

quid illi debetur?

TRA

opsecro hercle, <tu> iube

obicere argentum ob os impurae beluae.

620

THEO

iubeam?

TRA

iuben homini argento os uerberarier?

616 meum *add. Camerarius*

618 tu *add. Schoell*

619 obici s, obicere *Mueller*

MOSTELLARIA

- MIS But I'm not asking for the principal: first I have to be paid 600  
the interest.
- TRA Don't be a nuisance. No one will give it to you, you can do  
whatever you like. You're the only one, I believe, giving  
money on interest.
- MIS Give me my interest, pay my interest, you two should pay  
my interest! Are you not going to give me my interest this  
instant? Am I given my interest? 605
- TRA Interest here, interest there! He can only talk about in-  
terest. Away with you! I don't think I've ever seen any  
more revolting beast than you.
- MIS You don't frighten me with your words now.
- THEO (*approaching*) This is warm work: even if it doesn't touch  
me, I feel it pretty hot. (*to Tranio*) Please, what's that 610  
interest he's demanding?
- TRA (*to Misargyrides*) Look, his father came from abroad not  
long ago; he'll give you both interest and principal, so  
don't insist on trying to defraud us further. See if he  
keeps you waiting.
- MIS Why shouldn't I take anything if it's offered?
- THEO (*to Tranio*) I say! 615
- TRA What do you want?
- THEO Who is that? What's he demanding? Why is he dunning  
my son Philolaches like this and loudly abusing you in  
your presence? What's he owed?
- TRA Please, have money thrown into the face of this disgust-  
ing creature.
- THEO I should have that done? 620
- TRA Won't you have his face smashed with money?

PLAUTUS

- 621 MIS perfacile ego ictus perpetior argenteos.  
 625 TRA audin? uidetur<ne>, opsecro hercle, idoneus  
 626 danista qui sit, genus quod improbissimum est?  
 627 THEO non ego istuc curo qui sit, <quid sit,> unde sit;  
 628 <id>, id uolo mi dici, id me scire expeto:  
 622 quod illuc argentum est?  
 TRA est—huic debet Philolaches  
 623 paullum.  
 THEO quantillum?  
 TRA quasi—quadraginta minas;  
 624 ne sane id multum censeas.  
 THEO paullum id quidem est.  
 629 adeo etiam argenti faenus creditum audio?  
 630 TRA quattuor quadraginta illi debentur minae;  
 et sors et faenus.  
 MIS tantum est, nihilo plus peto.  
 TRA uelim quidem hercle ut uno nummo plus petas.  
 dic te daturum, ut abeat.  
 THEO egon dicam dare?  
 TRA dice.  
 THEO egone?  
 TRA tu ipse. dic modo, ausculta mihi.  
 635 promitte, age inquam: ego iubeo.  
 THEO responde mihi:  
 quid eo est argento factum?  
 TRA saluom est.  
 THEO soluite  
 uosmet igitur si saluom est.  
 TRA aedis filius  
 tuos emit.

625-28 post 621 posuit Ritschl

MOSTELLARIA

- MIS I can easily bear beatings with money.
- TRA Do you hear him? Please, doesn't he seem the ideal man 625  
to be a moneylender, which is the worst type of person?
- THEO I don't care who he is, what he is, where he's from. This is  
what I want to be told, this is what I demand to know:  
what money is that?
- TRA It's—well, Philolaches owes him a little.
- THEO How little?
- TRA As it were—forty minas; really, don't consider that a lot.
- THEO (*with sarcasm*) Yes, it's very little. Besides, I hear that in-  
terest is due to him?
- TRA He's owed forty-four minas, both principal and interest. 630
- MIS That's the sum, I don't ask for more.
- TRA I'd like you to ask for one single coin more.<sup>16</sup> Say that  
you're going to give it to him to make him go away.
- THEO I should say that I'm giving it?
- TRA Do say so.
- THEO I?
- TRA Yes, you. Just say it, listen to me. Promise, go on, I'm tell- 635  
ing you; I'm commanding you.
- THEO Answer me: what's been done with that money?
- TRA It's safe.
- THEO Then you pay him if it's safe.
- TRA Your son's bought a house.

<sup>16</sup> If a plaintiff demands more than he has a right to, he is liable to be cast in his suit.

625 ne *add. Camerarius*

627 quid sit *add. Leo*

628 id *add. Lindsay*

623 paulum *CD*, paululum *B*

631–32 *post 652<sup>a</sup> P*, *post 630 Ritschl*

PLAUTUS

THEO aedis?

TRA aedis.

THEO eugae! Philolaches

patrissat: iam homo in mercatura uortitur.

640 ain tu, aedis?

TRA aedis inquam. sed scin quoius modi?

THEO qui scire possum?

TRA uah!

THEO quid est?

TRA ne me roga.

THEO nam quid ita?

TRA speculoclaras, candorem merum.

THEO bene hercle factum. quid? eas quanti destinat?

TRA talentis magnis totidem quot ego et tu sumus.

645 sed arraboni has dedit quadraginta minas;

hinc sumpsit quas ei dedimus. satin intellegis?

nam postquam haec aedes ita erant, ut dixi tibi,  
continuo est alias aedis mercatus sibi.

49- THEO bene hercle factum.

51 MIS heus, iam appetit meridie.

52 TRA apsolue hunc quaeso, uomitu[m] ne hic nos enicet.

52<sup>a</sup> quattuor quadraginta illi debentur minae.

53 THEO adulescens, mecum rem habe.

MIS nempe aps te petam?

THEO petito cras.

MIS abeo: sat habeo si cras fero.

55 TRA malum quod isti di deaeque omnes duint!

ita mea consilia perturbat paenissime.

nullum edepol hodie genus est hominum taetrius

nec minus bono cum iure quam danisticum.

652 uomitu[m] *Bothe*



MOSTELLARIA

THEO A house?

TRA Yes, a house.

THEO Hurray! Philolaches is taking after his father; the boy's  
already taking to business. Do you say so, a house? 640

TRA Yes, a house. But do you know what it's like?

THEO How can I know?

TRA Goodness!

THEO What is it?

TRA Stop asking me.

THEO Why?

TRA A mirror-bright one, pure candor.

THEO Excellent. Well then? What's the agreed price?

TRA As many Attic talents as you and I added together. But 645  
these forty minas he's given as deposit; he's taken from  
this chap what we gave the vendor. Do you understand?  
Well, after our house was the way I told you, he immedi-  
ately bought himself another.

THEO Excellent. 650

MIS Hey, midday is already approaching.

TRA Please pay him off so that he won't kill us with his verbal  
vomiting. Forty-four minas are owed to him.

THEO (*to Misargyrides*) Young man, you may deal with me.

MIS Am I to ask for it from you?

THEO Ask for it tomorrow.

MIS I'm going away; I'm satisfied if I get it tomorrow.

*Exit MISARGYRIDES to the right.*

TRA (*aside*) May all the gods and goddesses give him a real 655  
thrashing! He came within an inch of messing up my  
plans. No type of person is more disgusting today or  
more unreasonable than the moneylender type.

PLAUTUS

THEO qua in regione istas aedis emit filius?

660 TRA ecce autem perii!

THEO dicisne hoc quod te rogo?

TRA dicam. sed nomen domini quaero quid siet.

THEO age comminiscere ergo.

TRA quid ego nunc agam  
nisi ut in uicinum hunc proximum <rem conferam>,  
eas emisse aedis huius dicam filium?

665 calidum hercle esse audiui optimum mendacium.

667 quicquid di dicunt, id decretum est dicere.

THEO quid igitur? iam commentu's?

TRA di istum perduint -  
immo istunc potius—de uicino hoc proximo  
670 tuos emit aedis filius.

THEO bonan fide?

TRA siquidem tu argentum reddituru's, tum bona,  
si redditurus non es, non emit bona.

THEO non in loco emit perbono?

TRA immo in optumo.

THEO cupio hercle inspicere hasce aedis. pultadam fores  
375 atque euoca aliquem intus ad te, Tranio.

TRA ecce autem perii! nunc quid dicam nescio.  
iterum iam ad unum saxum me fluctus ferunt.

THEO quid nunc?

TRA non hercle quid nunc faciam reperio:  
manifesto teneor.

THEO euocadam aliquem ocus,  
380 roga circumducat.

663 mendatium P, d\*rdiem A, rem conferam *Ritschl*

MOSTELLARIA

- THEO In what area did my son buy that house?  
 TRA (*aside*) Look now, I'm dead! 660  
 THEO Won't you tell me what I'm asking you?  
 TRA I will. But I'm trying to remember what the owner's name is.  
 THEO Come on, try and think then.  
 TRA (*aside*) What should I do now other than refer the business to our next-door neighbor and say that this is the house his son bought? I've heard your best lie is one that's served up piping hot. I'm resolved to tell him whatever the gods tell me. 665  
 THEO Well then? Have you remembered?  
 TRA May the gods kill that chap— (*aside, with a nod toward Theopropides*) no, rather this one here— (*clearly again*) your son bought this house from his next-door neighbor. 670  
 THEO Honestly?  
 TRA Well, if you're going to pay the money, then yes, if you're not going to pay it, then no.<sup>17</sup>  
 THEO Didn't he buy it in an excellent location?  
 TRA Yes, in the best.  
 THEO I do wish to inspect this house. Knock at the door and call someone out, Tranio. 675  
 TRA (*aside*) Look there, I'm dead! I don't know what to say now. Yet again the waves are carrying me to one and the same cliff.  
 THEO Well then?  
 TRA (*aside*) I really can't come up with what I should do now: I'm caught in the act.  
 THEO Do call someone quickly, ask him to take us around. 680

<sup>17</sup> A deliberate misunderstanding. Theopropides means *bonan fide hoc dixisti*, "did you say that in earnest," while Tranio interprets it as *bonan fide aedis emit*, "did he act in earnest when he bought the house."

PLAUTUS

TRA heus tu, at hic sunt mulieres:  
uidendum est primum utrum eae uelintne an non uelint.

THEO bonum aequomque oras. i, percontare et roga.  
ego hic tantisper, dum exis, te opperiar foris.

TRA di te deaeque omnes funditus perdant, senex,  
685 ita mea consilia undique oppugnans male.  
eugae! optume eccum aedium dominus foras  
Simo progreditur ipsus. huc concessero,  
dum mihi senatum consili in cor conuoco.  
igitur tum accedam hunc, quando quid agam inuenero.

III. ii: SIMO. TRANIO. THEOPROPIDES

690 SIMO melius anno hoc mihi non fuit domi  
nec quod una esca me iuuerit magis.  
prandium uxor mihi perbonum dedit,  
nunc dormitum iubet me ire: minime.  
non mihi forte uisum ilico fuit,  
595 melius quom prandium quam solet dedit:  
uoluit in cubiculum abducere me anus.  
non bonust somnus de prandio. apage.  
clanculum ex aedibus me edidi foras.  
tota turget mihi uxor, scio, domi.

700 TRA res parata est mala in uesperum huic seni.  
nam et cenandum et cubandum est ei male.

SIMO quom magis cogito cum meo animo:  
si quis dotatam uxorem atque anum habet,  
neminem sollicitat sopor: omnibus  
705 ire dormitum odio est, ueluti nunc mihi  
exsequi certa res est ut abeam  
potius hinc ad forum quam domi cubem.  
atque pol nescio ut moribus sient  
09 uostrae: haec sat scio quam me habeat male

MOSTELLARIA

- TRA Listen, though, there are women here. We have to see first whether they're willing to let us in or not.
- THEO What you ask is good and proper. Go and make your request. I'll wait here outside for you until you come out. *(walks out of earshot)*
- TRA May all the gods and goddesses kill you entirely, old man: you assault my plans from all sides. *(as the door of Simo's house opens)* Hurrah! Look, the owner of the house, Simo, is coming out himself in the nick of time. I'll walk over here while I'm calling a senate meeting of good counsel in my heart. I'll go and address him when I've come up with what to do. *(moves away)* 685

*Enter SIMO from his house, followed by a slave.*

- SIMO I haven't been so well entertained at home for this whole year nor has any single meal given me more pleasure. My wife gave me a very good lunch. Now she tells me to go to bed: no way. I immediately realized it wasn't due to chance when she gave me a better lunch than usual: the old lady wanted to get me into bed. Sleep after lunch is no good. Away with you! I sneaked out of the house on the quiet. My wife's in a perfect fury at home, I know that. 690 695
- TRA *(aside)* There's a rod in pickle for this old man tonight: he'll have to have a bad dinner and a bad night. 700
- SIMO The more carefully I think about this in my mind, sleep allures nobody, if he has a wife with a dowry, and an old one at that; they all hate to go to bed. I, for instance, am now resolved to go away from here rather than to go to bed at home. And I don't know what character yours have; how badly mine treats me I know well enough \*\*\* 705



MOSTELLARIA

- that I'll have a worse time later than I had before. 710
- TRA (*aside*) Your going away will cause you trouble, old man. There will be no reason for you to find fault with any of the gods; you're perfectly entitled to find fault with yourself. Now's the time for me to address this old man. He's had it!<sup>18</sup> I've found a way to lead the old man by the nose, a plan with which I can drive the pain far away from me. I'll go and address him. (*loudly*) May the gods love you greatly, Simo. (*grabs his hand*) 715
- SIMO My greetings to you, Tranio.
- TRA How are you?
- SIMO Not bad. What are you up to?<sup>19</sup>
- TRA I'm holding the hand of an excellent fellow.
- SIMO Very kind of you to praise me. 720
- TRA You certainly deserve it.
- SIMO Well, and I am holding your hand, the hand of not a good slave at all.
- [THEO Goodness! Return to me, whip-fodder.
- TRA I'll be with you in a moment.]
- SIMO Well then? How soon—?
- TRA What do you mean?
- SIMO What usually happens inside here.
- TRA What do you mean?
- SIMO You already know what I mean. It's proper. \*\*\* humor \*\*\*. At the same time think about how short life is. 725

<sup>18</sup> A gladiatorial metaphor; he has been struck.

<sup>19</sup> Tranio takes the inquiry after his well-being literally, as a question about his activities.

PLAUTUS

TRA \*\*\* quid? \*\*\* ehem,  
uix tandem percepi super his rebus nostris te loqui.

729- SIMO musice hercle agitis aetatem, ita ut uos decet,  
30 uino et uictu probo, piscatu electili  
uitam <uos> colitis.

TRA immo uita antehac erat:  
nunc nobis comia haec exciderunt.

SIMO quidum?

TRA ita oppido occidimus omnes, Simo.

SIMO non taces? prospere uobis cuncta usque adhuc  
735 processerunt.

TRA ita ut dicis facta hau nego.  
nos profecto probe ut uoluimus uiximus.  
sed, Simo, ita nunc uentus nauem  
deseruit.

SIMO quid est? quo modo?

TRA pessumo.

739 SIMO quaene subducta erat tuto in terra?

739<sup>a</sup> TRA ei!

SIMO quid est?

TRA me miserum, occidi!

740 SIMO qui?

TRA quia uenit nauis nostrae nauis quae frangat ratem.

SIMO uellem ut tu uelles, Tranio. sed quid est negoti?

TRA eloquar.  
erus peregre uenit.

SIMO tunc <malum corio tuo> portenditur,  
ind' ferriterium, postea <crux>.

729-30 piscatu probo *P*, *transp. Gulielmus*

731 uos *add. Spengel* 741 uelim *P*, uellem *Lipsius*

742 malum corio tuo *add. Sonnenschein*



MOSTELLARIA

- TRA \*\*\* what? \*\*\* Oh, only now have I understood that you're talking about our business here.
- SIMO You spend your time stylishly, as you should, you're leading your lives with decent wine and food and fine fish. 730
- TRA No, life is what we had before: now these entertainments have gone from us.
- SIMO How so?
- TRA All of us have died completely, Simo.
- SIMO Won't you be quiet? Up until now everything's gone successfully for you. 735
- TRA I don't deny what you say. We did indeed have a decent life, the way we liked it. But, Simo, now the wind has deserted our ship.
- SIMO What's that? In what way?
- TRA In the worst possible way.
- SIMO A ship which had been brought to shore safely?
- TRA Dear me!
- SIMO What is it?
- TRA Poor me, I'm dead!
- SIMO How come? 740
- TRA Because a ship has come to smash the timbers of our ship.
- SIMO I sympathize with you, Tranio. But what's the matter?
- TRA I'll tell you. Master's come from abroad.
- SIMO Then there's a thrashing in prospect for your hide, then the place where fetters are worn away,<sup>20</sup> at last the cross.

<sup>20</sup> The workhouse, where the slaves are in shackles.

743 *crux et per tua te add. Ussing*

PLAUTUS

- TRA <per tua te> genua opsecro,  
 744- ne indicium ero facias meo.  
 45 SIMO e me, ne quid metuas, nil sciet.
- TRA patrone, salue.  
 SIMO nil moror mi istius modi clientes.  
 TRA nunc hoc quod ad te noster me misit senex—  
 SIMO hoc mihi responde primum quod ego te rogo:  
 iam de istis rebus uoster quid sensit senex?  
 750 TRA nil quicquam.  
 SIMO numquid increpitaui filium?  
 TRA tam liquidust quam liquida esse tempestas solet.  
 nunc te hoc orare iussit opere maxumo,  
 ut sibi liceret inspicere hasce aedis tuas.  
 SIMO non sunt uenales.  
 TRA scio equidem istuc. sed senex  
 755 gynaeceum aedificare uolt hic in suis  
 et balineas et ambulacrum et porticum.  
 SIMO quid ergo somniauit?  
 TRA ego dicam tibi.  
 dare uolt uxorem filio quantum potest,  
 ad eam rem facere uolt nouom gynaeceum.  
 760 nam sibi laudauisse hasce ait architectonem  
 nescioquem exaedificatas insanum bene;  
 nunc hinc exemplum capere uolt, nisi tu neuis.  
 nam ille eo maiore hinc opere ex te exemplum petit,  
 quia isti umbram aestate tibi esse audiuit perbonam  
 765 sub diuo columine usque perpetuom diem.  
 SIMO immo edepol uero, quom usquequaue umbra est, ta-  
 men  
 sol semper hic est usque a mani ad uesperum:

757 consomniauit *P*, ergo somniauit *Leo*

MOSTELLARIA

- TRA I'm imploring you by your knees not to betray us to my master. 745
- SIMO Don't be afraid, he won't learn anything from me.
- TRA Greetings, my patron.
- SIMO I don't care for clients of your caliber.
- TRA Now what our old man has sent me to you for—
- SIMO (*interrupting*) First answer the question I'm asking you: does your old master already know anything about those goings-on?
- TRA Nothing at all. 750
- SIMO Has he shouted at his son?
- TRA He's as unclouded as fine weather is unclouded. Now he told me to ask you earnestly to be allowed to inspect this house of yours.
- SIMO It's not for sale.
- TRA I know that. But the old man wants to build women's quarters here in his own house and baths and a vestibule and a portico. 755
- SIMO What's he dreamed about then?
- TRA I'll tell you. He wants to give his son a wife as soon as possible, and for this purpose he wants to build new women's quarters. Well, he said some architect or other had praised your house to him as being built awfully well. Now he wants to take it as a model, if that's okay by you: he's all the keener on taking it as a model because he's heard that you have excellent shade there the entire day in the summer, even under a cloudless sky. 760
- SIMO No, not at all; even when there's shade everywhere the sun's always here from morning till evening. Like a dun it 765

PLAUTUS

quasi flagitator astat usque ad ostium,  
nec mi umbra hic usquam est nisi si in puteo quaepiam  
est.

770 TRA quid? Sarsinatis ecqua est, si Vmbram non habes?

SIMO molestus ne sis. haec sunt sicut praedico.

TRA at tamēn inspicere uolt.

SIMO inspiciat, si lubet;  
si quid erit quod illi placeat, de exemplo meo  
ipse aedificato.

TRA eon, uoco huc hominem?

SIMO i, uoca.

775 TRA Alexandrum Magnum atque Agathoclem aiunt maxumas  
duo res gessisse: quid mihi fiet tertio,  
qui solus facio facinora immortalia?

uehit hic clitellas, uehit hic autem alter senex.

nouicium mi quaestum institui non malum:

780 nam muliones mulos clitellarios

habent, at ego habeo homines clitellarios.

magni sunt oneris: quicquid imponas uehunt.

nunc hunc hau scio an colloquar. congregiar.

heus Theopropides!

THEO hem quis hic nominat me?

785 TRA ero seruos multimodis fidus.

THEO unde is?

TRA quod me miseras, affero omne impetratum.

785 multimodis *A*, multum suo *P*, multis modis *Leo*

---

<sup>21</sup> The double meaning of *umbra* ("shade"/"woman from Umbria") leads to the joke about the woman from Sarsina, which is actually in Umbria.

MOSTELLARIA

stands outside the door and I don't have shade anywhere here, unless there's some in the well.

TRA Well then? If you don't have any shade, perhaps you have a shady lady from Sarsina?<sup>21</sup> 770

SIMO Don't be a nuisance. It's the way I tell you.

TRA But he still wants to inspect it.

SIMO He's welcome to inspect it if he so wishes; if there's anything that catches his fancy, he can build it himself following my model.

TRA Am I to go and call him here?

SIMO Go call.

TRA (*walking away, toward Theopropides*) They say Alexander the Great and Agathocles<sup>22</sup> were two men who did enormous deeds; how about me for a third? I single-handedly do immortal deeds. Here's one old fellow heavily saddled, here's another. I've begun a new trade that's not bad: mule drivers have pack mules, whereas I have pack humans. They're beasts of great burden: whatever you load onto them, they carry it. Now I don't know if I should talk to him. I'll go and address him. (*loudly*) Hey, Theopropides! 775

THEO Oh, who is calling me?

TRA A slave who is very reliable to his master. 785

THEO Where are you coming from?

TRA About the business you sent me for, I bring it back all sorted out.

<sup>22</sup> Agathocles (361–289), the tyrant of Syracuse and king of Sicily, fought against Carthage, but was hardly the equal of Alexander the Great (356–323).

PLAUTUS

THEO quid illic, opsecro, tam diu destitisti?

TRA seni non erat otium, id sum opperitus.

THEO antiquom optines hoc tuom, tardus ut sis.

790 TRA heus tu, si uoles uerbum hoc cogitare,  
simul flare sorbereque hau factu facile est.  
ego hic esse et illi simitu hau potui.

THEO quid nunc?

TRA uise, specta tuo usque arbitrato.

THEO age, duce me.

TRA num moror?

THEO supsequor te.

795 TRA senex ipse te ante ostium eccum opperitur.  
sed ut maestus est sese hasc' uendidisse!

THEO quid tandem?

TRA orat ut suadeam Philolacheti  
ut istas remittat sibi.

THEO haud opinor.

800 sibi quisque ruri metit. si male emptae  
forent, nobis istas redhibere hau liceret.  
lucricum quicquid est, id domum trahere oportet.  
misericordia s<e apstinere> hominem oportet.

TRA morare hercle, <uerba ut> facis. supsequere.

THEO fiat.  
do tibi ego operam.

TRA senex illic est. em, tibi adduxi hominem.

805 SIMO saluom te aduenisse peregre gaudeo, Theopropides.

THEO di te ament.

SIMO inspicere te aedis has uelle aiebat mihi.

THEO nisi tibi est incommodum.

787 illic Ω, illi *Bothe*      802 s<e apstinere> *Leo*

803 uerba ut *add. Camerarius*

MOSTELLARIA

THEO Why did you absent yourself there for so long, please?

TRA The old man didn't have time, that's what I waited for.

THEO You stick to your old habit of being slow.

TRA Hey you, if you'd like to bear this saying in mind, whistling and drinking at the same time is a difficult thing to do. I couldn't have been here and there at the same time. 790

THEO Well then?

TRA Look about you and inspect it without interruption, at your own discretion.

THEO Go on, take me there.

TRA Am I wasting time?

THEO I'm following you.

TRA Look, the old man himself is waiting for you in front of the door. But how sad he is about having sold this house! 795

THEO What's the matter now?

TRA He asks me to advise Philolaches to let him have it back.

THEO I don't think so. In the country each farmer brings in the harvest for his own benefit. If it had been bought for too high a price, we wouldn't be allowed to back out. One ought to keep for oneself whatever profit there is. One ought not to be sentimental. 800

TRA You're wasting our time with your talk. Follow me.

THEO Yes. I'm at your service. (*they walk over*)

TRA (*to Theopropides*) There's the old man. (*to Simo*) Here you go, I've brought him to you.

SIMO I'm happy that you've returned safely from abroad, Theopropides. 805

THEO May the gods love you.

SIMO He said to me you wanted to inspect this house.

THEO Unless it's not convenient for you.

PLAUTUS

- SIMO immo commodum. i intro atque inspice.  
 THEO at enim mulieres—  
 SIMO caue tu ullam flocci faxis mulierem.  
 qualubet perambula aedis oppido tamquam tuas.  
 810 THEO "tamquam" ?  
 TRA ah, caue tu illi obiectes nunc in aegritudine  
 te has emisse. non tu uides hunc uoltu uti tristi est senex ?  
 THEO uideo.  
 TRA ergo irridere ne uideare et gestire admodum;  
 noli facere mentionem te <has> emisse.  
 THEO intellego  
 et bene monitum duco, atque esse existumo humani in-  
 geni.  
 815 quid nunc ?  
 SIMO quin tu is intro ? atque otiose perspecta ut lubet.  
 816 THEO bene benigneque arbitror te facere.  
 SIMO factum edepol uolo.  
 816<sup>a</sup> [uin qui perductet ?  
 THEO apage istum perductorem, non placet.  
 816<sup>b</sup> quicquid est, errabo potius quam perductet quispiam.]  
 817 TRA uiden uestibulum ante aedis hoc et ambulacrum, quoius  
 modi ?  
 THEO luculentum edepol profecto.  
 TRA age specta postis, quoius modi,  
 quanta firmitate facti et quanta crassitudine.  
 820 THEO non uideor uidisse postis pulchriores.

813 has *add. Guyet*

816<sup>a</sup>–16<sup>b</sup> *uersus secl. Seyffert*

---

<sup>23</sup> Tranio pretends to be talking about two old wooden posts but in reality means the two old men. When he later talks about coating the



MOSTELLARIA

SIMO No, it's perfectly convenient. Come in and inspect it.

THEO But the women—

SIMO (*interrupting*) Don't give a damn about any woman. Walk around throughout the entire house as if it were yours.

THEO (*aside, to Tranio*) "As if"?

810

TRA (*quietly*) Ah, don't cast it into his teeth now in his sadness that you've bought it. Can't you see what a sad face this old chap has?

THEO (*quietly*) Yes, I can.

TRA (*quietly*) Then don't give the appearance of laughing at him and being altogether triumphant. Don't mention that you've bought it.

THEO (*quietly*) I understand. I believe you've given me good advice and I think this is a sign of a humane spirit. What now?

815

SIMO Why don't you go inside? Examine it at your leisure just as you please.

THEO I think you're acting well and kindly.

SIMO I really want it done. [Do you want someone to take you in?

THEO Away with that person taking me in, I don't like it. Whatever it is, I'd rather take a wrong turning than have someone take me in.]

TRA (*to Theopropides*) Can you see the forecourt and the space to walk in front of the house, what they're like?

THEO Splendid indeed.

TRA Go on, look at the doorposts, what they're like, how strong and how thick.<sup>23</sup>

THEO I don't think I've ever seen more beautiful posts.

820

"posts" with tar, he alludes to the *tunica molesta*, a layer of tar put on criminals and then set aflame.

PLAUTUS

- SIMO pol mihi  
 eo pretio empti fuerant olim.
- TRA audin "fuerant" dicere?  
 uix uidetur continere lacrimas.
- THEO quanti hosce emerast?
- SIMO tris minas pro istis duobus praeter uecturam dedi.
- THEO hercle qui multo improbiores sunt quam a primo credidi.
- 825 TRA quapropter?
- THEO quia edepol ambo ab infumo tarmes secat.
- TRA intempestiuos excisos credo, id is uitium nocet.  
 atque etiam nunc satis boni sunt, si sunt inducti pice;  
 non enim haec pultiphagus opifex opera fecit barbarus.  
 uiden coagmenta in foribus?
- THEO uideo.
- TRA specta quam arte dormiunt.
- 830 THEO "dormiunt"?
- TRA illud quidem "ut coniuent" uolui dicere.  
 satin habes?
- THEO ut quicquid magis contemplor, tanto magis placet.
- TRA uiden pictum, ubi ludificat una cornix uolturios duos?
- THEO non edepol uideo.
- TRA at ego uideo. nam inter uolturios duos  
 cornix astat, ea uolturios duo uicissim uellicat.
- 835 quaeso huc ad me specta, cornicem ut conspiciere possis.  
 iam uides?

824 multum *P*, multo *s*

---

<sup>24</sup> I.e., Roman; the Romans ate a type of spelt porridge called *puls*.

MOSTELLARIA

SIMO I had bought them for this much long ago. (*makes a hand gesture indicating a large sum*)

TRA (*aside, to Theopropides*) Can you hear him say "had"? He seems hardly able to hold back his tears.

THEO (*to Simo*) How much did you buy them for?

SIMO I paid three minas for those two, transport excluded.

THEO (*examining them more closely*) Goodness, they're in a far worse condition than I thought at first.

TRA Why?

825

THEO Because a worm has been gnawing at both of them from below.

TRA I think they were cut out of season, that's the only thing that's the matter with them. And even now they're good enough if they're coated with tar; no porridge-eating barbarian<sup>24</sup> workman has made them. Can you see the door joints?

THEO Yes.

TRA Look how fast they're asleep.

THEO "Asleep"?

830

TRA I meant to say "how fast they're shut."<sup>25</sup> Are you satisfied?

THEO The more I look at everything, the more I like it.

TRA Can you see the fresco where one crow is making fun of two vultures?<sup>26</sup>

THEO No, I can't.

TRA But I can: the crow is standing between the two vultures and is pecking at the two in turn. Please look in my direction so that you can see the crow. Do you see it now?

835

<sup>25</sup> The pun is hard to reproduce; *coniuere* means "to be shut," but is mostly used of eyes, hence virtually equivalent to "being asleep."

<sup>26</sup> The clever crow is Tranio; the stupid vultures are Theopropides and Simo.

PLAUTUS

THEO profecto nullam equidem illic cornicem intuo.

TRA at tu isto ad uos optuere, quoniam cornicem nequis  
conspicari, si uolturios forte possis contui.

THEO omnino, ut te apsoluam, nullam pictam conspicio hic  
aue.

840 TRA age, iam mitto, ignosco: aetate non quis optuerier.

THEO haec, quae possum, ea mi profecto cuncta uehementer  
placent.

SIMO latius demum est operae pretium iuisse.

THEO recte edepol mones.

SIMO eho istum, puere, circumduce hasce aedis et conclauia.  
nam egomet ductarem, nisi mi esset apud forum nego-  
tium.

845 THEO apage istum a me perductorem, nil moror ductarier.

846— quicquid est, errabo potius quam perductet quispiam.

47 SIMO aedis dico.

THEO ergo intro eo igitur sine perductore.

SIMO ilicet.

THEO ibo intro igitur.

TRA mane sis uideam, ne canes—

THEO agedum uide.

850 TRA st! abi, canes. st! abin diirecta? abin hinc in malam cru-  
cem?

at etiam restas? st! abi istinc.

SIMO nil pericli est, age <modo>.

tam placida est quam feta quaeuis. ire intro audacter li-  
cet.

eo ego hinc ad forum.

THEO fecisti commode, bene ambula.

851 modo *add. Ritschl*

MOSTELLARIA

THEO I really can't spot any crow there.

TRA But since you can't see the crow, look in your own direction, toward the two of you, to see if you can spot the vultures.

THEO To have done with you, I can't see any painted bird here at all.

TRA Well, well, I'll stop now, I make allowances for you: 840  
you're too old to see clearly.

THEO But everything I *can* see I like terribly well.

SIMO You really need to go right in; otherwise it's not worth your while.

THEO You're giving me good advice.

SIMO (*to his slave*) Hey there, boy, take him around the house and rooms. (*to Theopropides*) I would have taken you in myself if I didn't have business in the forum.

THEO Away with that chap taking me in, I don't want to be led 845  
up the garden path. Whatever it is, I'll take a wrong turning rather than have someone take me in.

SIMO I mean into the house.

THEO Well then, I'll go in without someone to take me in.

SIMO Do go.

THEO I'll go in then.

TRA (*peeping into the door*) Wait, please, let me see that the dog doesn't—

THEO (*interrupting*) Go on, look.

TRA Sh! Go away, dog. Sh! Won't you go and be hanged? 850  
Won't you go off to terrible torture? You're still hanging around? Sh! Go away from there.

SIMO There's no danger, just get on with it. She's as calm as any bitch in pup. You can go in boldly. I'm off to the forum.

THEO You've been kind, have a good walk.

PLAUTUS

Tranio, age, canem istam a foribus <aliquis> abducatur  
face,

855 etsi non metuenda est.

TRA quin tu illam aspice ut placide accubat;  
nisi molestum uis uideri te atque ignauom.

THEO iam ut lubet.  
sequere hac me igitur.

TRA equidem haud usquam a pedibus apscedam tuis.

ACTVS IV

IV. i: PHANISCVS

PHAN serui qui quom culpa carent tamen malum metuont,  
i solent esse eris utibiles.

860 nam illi qui nil metuont, postquam sunt malum meriti,  
stulta sibi expetunt consilia:

exercent sese ad cursuram, fugiunt, sed i si reprehensi  
sunt,

faciunt de malo peculium quod nequeunt <de bono>;

864– augent ex pauxillo, <thesaurum in>d' parant.

65 mihi in pectore consili<um est cauere> malam rem prius  
quam ut meum <tergum doleat>.

ut adhuc fuit mi, corium esse oportet,

sincerum; atque ut uotem uerberari,

870 si huic imperabo, probe tectum habebo,

malum quom impluit ceteris, ne impluat mi.

nam, ut serui uolunt esse erum, ita solet.

854 aliquis *add. Weise*      863 a P, de *Gulielmus* peculio P, pecu-  
lium *Pylades* de bono *add. Ritschl*      864–65 <thesaurum in>de  
*Camerarius*      866 consili<um est cauere> *Ussing*  
867 tergum doleat *add. Ritschl*

## MOSTELLARIA

*Exit SIMO to the right, accompanied by his slave.*

THEO Tranio, go on, have someone remove that dog from the door, even if it's one not to be afraid of. 855

TRA Just look at how quietly it's lying there; unless you want to give the impression of being a nuisance and a coward.

THEO Okay, as you like. Follow me this way then.

TRA I won't go away from your feet anywhere.

*Exeunt THEOPROPIDES and TRANIO into Simo's house.*

## ACT FOUR

*Enter PHANISCUS from the right.*

PHAN Those slaves who fear a thrashing even when they're free from guilt are generally useful to their masters; those who don't fear anything, even after deserving a thrashing, are seeking stupid counsel for themselves. They practice running and flee, but when they're caught and brought back they get private funds<sup>27</sup> in the shape of beatings which they couldn't get in the shape of tips. They increase their funds from very little and create a treasure from it. I for one have the plan in my heart to be on my guard against a beating rather than that my back should feel pain. My hide should be as I've had it so far, unbroken; and so as to prevent myself from being beaten, (*looking at his left hand, the one for stealing*) if I command this one, I'll have my hide protected properly, so that when it rains blows on others it won't rain on me. Yes, a master is usually the way slaves want him to be. If 860 865 870

<sup>27</sup> The *peculium* is the money a slave can have for himself.

PLAUTUS

boni sunt, <bonust>; improbi sunt, malus fit.

nam nunc domi nostrae tot pessumi uiuont,

875 peculi sui prodigi, plagigeruli.

ubi aduorsum ut eant uocantur ero: "non

eo, molestus ne sis.

scio quod properas: gestis aliquo . . . ; iam hercle ir' uis,  
mula, foras pastum."

bene merens hoc preti inde apstuli. abii foras.

880 solus nunc eo aduorsum ero ex plurumis seruis.

hoc die crastini quom erus rescuierit,

882 mane castigabit eos

882<sup>a</sup> bubulis exuuiis.

883 postremo minoris pendo tergum illorum quam meum:  
illi erunt bucaedae multo potius quam ego sim restio.

IV. ii: PINACIUM. PHANISCVS

885 PIN mane tu atque assiste ilico,

886 Phanisce. etiam respicis?

886<sup>a</sup> PHAN mihi molestus ne sies.

887 PIN uide ut fastidit simia!

887<sup>a</sup> manesne ilico, impure parasite?

PHAN <dic tu,>

888 qui parasitus sum?

PIN ego enim dicam: cibo perduci poteris quouis.

PHAN mihi sum, lubet esse. quid id curas?

890 PIN ferocem facis, quia te erus amat.

PHAN uah!

oculi dolent.

PIN quor?

PHAN quia fumus molestust.

873 bonust *add. Bergk*



MOSTELLARIA

they are good, he is good; if they are useless, he becomes bad. Yes, now a lot of terribly bad slaves live in our house, wasting their private funds and having to bear beatings. 875  
 When they're called to fetch their master they say: "I won't go, don't be a nuisance. I know what you're in such a hurry for: you're itching after some favorite haunt . . . now you want to go out to pasture, you female ass." For my good services I've got this reward. I've left. Now I'm 880  
 fetching my master, I alone out of a great number of slaves. When master finds out about this tomorrow, he'll chastise them early with cowhide. In a word, I care less for their backs than for my own. They shall go in for a tanning much sooner than I take up the rope business.

*Enter PINACIUM from the right.*

PIN Wait and stop at once, Phaniscus! Look back, will you? 885

PHAN Don't be a nuisance to me.

PIN Look how the monkey is giving himself airs! Won't you stop at once, you dirty hanger-on?

PHAN Tell me, how am I a hanger-on?

PIN Yes, I'll tell you: with food you can be enticed anywhere.

PHAN That's my own business, I like to be one. Why do you care?

PIN You're playing the hard man because master loves you. 890

PHAN Bah! My eyes hurt.

PIN Why?

PHAN Because your gas is a nuisance.

878 quod P, quo Merula

880 <ego> eo Studemund ut uersus Reizianus fiat

887<sup>a</sup> dic tu add. Leo

PLAUTUS

PIN tace sis, faber, qui cudere soles plumbeos nummos.

PHAN non potes tu cogere me ut tibi male dicam.

394- nouit erus me.

95 PIN suam quidem pol culcitulam oportet.

PHAN si sobrius sis, male non dicas.

PIN tibi optemperem, quom tu mi nequeas?  
at tu mecum, pessume, ito aduersus.

PHAN quaeso hercle apstine  
iam sermonem de istis rebus.

PIN faciam et pultabo fores.

900 heus, ecquis hic est, maxumam qui his iniuriam  
foribus defendat? ecquis has aperit fores?

homo nemo hinc quidem foras exit.

902 ut esse addecet nequam homines, ita sunt.

902<sup>a</sup> sed eo magis cauto est opus

903 ne huc exeat qui male me mulcet.

IV. iii: THEOPROPIDES. TRANIO

TRA quid tibi uisum est mercimoni?

THEO <totus>, totus gaudeo.

905 TRA num nimio emptae tibi uidentur?

THEO nusquam edepol ego me scio  
uidisse umquam abiectas aedis nisi modo hasce.

TRA ecquid placeant me rogas? immo hercle uero perplacent?

THEO ecquid placeant me rogas? immo hercle uero perplacent.

TRA quoius modi gynaeceum? quid porticum?

THEO insanum bonam.  
non equidem ullam in publico esse maiorem hac existu-  
mo.

904 totus *add. Gruterus*

MOSTELLARIA

- PIN Be quiet, you moneyer who always mints base coin.<sup>28</sup>
- PHAN You can't force me to insult you. Master knows me. 895
- PIN He ought to know his own little pillow.
- PHAN If you were sober, you wouldn't insult me.
- PIN Should I obey you when you can't obey me? But do go with me and fetch him, you worst of all creatures.
- PHAN Please keep the conversation away from those topics.
- PIN I'll do so and knock at the door. (*loudly, banging at the door*) Hey, is there anyone to ward off a huge assault from this door? Is anyone going to open this door? No one's coming out. They're just the way useless people can be expected to be.<sup>29</sup> But I'll need to be all the more careful that no one comes out here to give me a bad beating. 900

*Enter THEOPROPIDES and TRANIO from Simo's house.*

- TRA What did you make of the purchase?
- THEO I'm overjoyed.
- TRA It doesn't seem overpriced to you, does it? 905
- THEO I know I've never seen a house thrown away anywhere if not this one now.
- TRA Do you like it?
- THEO Do I like it, you ask me? Yes, I absolutely love it.
- TRA What are the women's quarters like? What about the portico?
- THEO Awfully good. I don't think there's any bigger than this on the public street.

<sup>28</sup> I.e., his jokes are stale.

<sup>29</sup> I.e., drunk.

PLAUTUS

- 910 TRA quin ego ipse et Philolaches in publico omnis porticus  
sumus commensi.  
THEO quid igitur?  
TRA longe omnium longissima est.  
THEO di immortales, mercimoni lepidi! <si> hercle nunc ferat  
sex talenta magna argenti pro istis praesentaria,  
numquam accipiam.  
TRA si hercle accipere cupies, ego numquam sinam.  
915 THEO bene res nostra collocata est istoc mercimonio.  
TRA me suasore atque impulsore id factum audacter dicito,  
qui subegi faenore argentum ab danista ut sumeret,  
quod isti dedimus arraboni.  
THEO seruauisti omnem ratem.  
nempe octoginta debentur huic minae?  
TRA hau nummo amplius.  
920 THEO hodie accipiat.  
TRA ita enim uero, ne qua causa supsiet.  
uel mihi denumerato, ego illi porro denumerauero.  
THEO at enim ne quid captioni mihi sit, si dederim tibi.  
TRA egone te ioculo modo ausim dicto aut facto fallere?  
THEO egone aps te ausim non cauere, ne quid committam tibi?  
925 TRA quid? tibi umquam quicquam, postquam tuos sum, uer-  
borum dedi?  
THEO ego enim caui recte: eam mi habeas gratiam atque animo  
meo!  
sat sapio si aps te modo uno caueo.  
TRA tecum sentio.

912 si *add. Camerarius*

925 quia  $\Omega$ , quid *Bothe*

926 eam dehis (debes B<sup>2</sup>) P, \*ambis A, eam mi habeas *Sonnenschein*

MOSTELLARIA

- TRA Yes, I myself and Philolaches measured all the porticos 910  
on the street.
- THEC And?
- TRA It's by far the longest of them all.
- THEO Immortal gods, a lovely purchase! If he were to bring me  
six Attic silver talents cash down for it now, I'd never  
accept.
- TRA Even if you desire to accept, I'll never allow you to.
- THEO Our money is well invested with that purchase. 915
- TRA You may boldly say that it was done on my advice and  
urging; it was I who forced him to take money from the  
moneylender at interest, which we gave to that chap as  
deposit.
- THEO You've saved the whole ship. So eighty minas are owed to  
him?
- TRA Not a coin more.
- THEO He shall get it today. 920
- TRA By all means, so that he doesn't have any excuse for back-  
ing out. If you wish, count it out to me, I'll then count it  
out to him.
- THEO But I'm afraid there's a trap in store for me, if I give it to  
you.
- TRA Would I dare to deceive you in word or deed, even in  
jest?
- THEO Would I dare not to be on my guard against you, against  
trusting you in anything?
- TRA What? Have I ever deceived you in anything since be- 925  
coming your slave?
- THEO Well, I was on my guard properly; you can be grateful for  
this situation to me and my watchfulness! I show good  
sense enough if I'm on my guard against you alone.
- TRA (*aside*) I agree with you.

PLAUTUS

THEO nunc abi rus, dic me aduenisse filio.

TRA faciam ut iubes.

19- THEO curriculo iube in urbem ueniat iam simul tecum.

30 TRA licet.

nunc ego me illac per posticum ad congerrones confe-  
ram.

dicam ut hic res sint quietae atque hunc ut hinc amoue-  
rim.

IV. iv: PHANISCVS. THEOPROPIDES. PINACIVM

PHAN hic quidem nec conuiuorum sonitus, item ut antehac fuit,  
nec tibicinam cantantem neque alium quemquam audio.

35 THEO quae illaec res est? quid illisce homines quaerunt apud  
aedis meas?  
quid uolunt? quid intro spectant?

PHAN pergam pultare ostium.  
heus, reclude, heus, Tranio, etiamne aperis?

THEO quae haec est fabula?

PHAN etiamne aperis? Callidamati nostro aduersum uenimus.

THEO heus uos, pueri, quid istic agitis? quid istas aedis frangi-  
tis?

10 PIN heus senex, quid tu percontare ad te quod nihil attinet?

THEO nihil ad me attinet?

PIN nisi forte factu's praefectus nouos,  
qui res alienas procures, quaeras, uideas, audias.

THEO non sunt istae aedes ubi statis.

PIN quid ais? an iam uendidit  
aedis Philolaches? aut quidem iste nos defrustratur se-  
nex.

933 itidem Ω, item *Bothe*

MOSTELLARIA

THEO Now go to the farm and tell my son that I've arrived.

TRA I'll do as you tell me.

THEO Tell him to come swiftly to the city along with you. 930

TRA Yes. (*aside*) Now I'll go that way to my boon companions through the back door. I'll tell them how quiet things are here and how I removed this chap from here.

*Exit TRANIO through the alley between the houses of Simo and Theopropides.*

PHAN There's no noise from guests here, as there was before, and I can't hear a flutist playing or anyone else.

THEO (*aside*) What's that? What are those people looking for at my house? What do they want? What are they peeping inside for? 935

PHAN I'll carry on knocking at the door. (*loudly, banging at the door*) Hey there, open up, hey there, Tranio, will you open up now?

THEO (*aside*) What's this farce?

PHAN Will you open now? We've come to fetch our master Callidamates.

THEO Hey there, you, boys, what are you doing there? What are you breaking this house for?

PIN Hey there, old man, why are you inquiring about what has nothing to do with you? 940

THEO It has nothing to do with me?

PIN Unless perhaps you've been made a new magistrate, since you're taking care of others' business, asking about it, spying on it, and listening to it.

THEO That house where you're standing is not others' business.

PIN What do you mean? (*to Phaniscus*) Has Philolaches already sold the house? Otherwise that old chap's fooling us.

PLAUTUS

- 945 THEO uera dico. sed quid uobis est negoti hic?  
 PHAN eloquar.  
 erus hic noster potat.  
 THEO erus hic uoster potat?  
 PHAN ita loquor.  
 THEO puere, nimium delicatu's.  
 PIN ei aduersum uenimus.  
 THEO quoi homini?  
 PIN ero nostro. quaeso, quotiens dicendum est tibi?  
 THEO puere, nemo hic habitat. nam te esse arbitror puerum  
 probum.  
 150 PHAN non hic Philolaches adulescens habitat hisce in aedibus?  
 THEO habitauit, uerum emigrauit iam diu ex hisce aedibus.  
 PHAN senex hic elleborosust certe. erras peruorse, pater.  
 nam nisi hinc hodie emigrauit aut heri, certo scio  
 hic habitare.  
 THEO quin sex menses iam hic nemo habitat.  
 PIN somnias.  
 55 THEO egone?  
 PIN tu.  
 THEO tu ne molestus. sine me cum puero loqui.  
 nemo habitat.  
 PHAN habitat profecto, nam heri et nudiustertius,  
 quartus, quintus, sextus, usque postquam hinc peregrini  
 eius pater  
 abiit, numquam hic triduom unum desitum est potarier.  
 THEO quid ais?  
 PHAN triduom unum est haud intermissum hic esse et bibi,  
 30 scorta duci, pergraecari, fidicinas, tibicinas  
 ducere.  
 THEO quis istaec faciebat?



MOSTELLARIA

- THEO I'm telling the truth. But what business have you here? 945
- PHAN I'll tell you. Our master's drinking here.
- THEO Your master's drinking here?
- PHAN Yes, I say so.
- THEO You're joking, boy.
- PIN We've come to fetch him.
- THEO To fetch whom?
- PIN Our master. Please, how often do you have to be told?
- THEO (*to Phaniscus*) Boy, no one lives here: I think you are a decent boy.
- PHAN Doesn't young Philolaches live here in this house? 950
- THEO He did, but he moved house long ago.
- PHAN (*aside, to Pinacium*) This old boy is certainly a confirmed maniac. (*to Theopropides*) You're completely mistaken, father: I know for sure that he lives here, unless he moved out from here today or yesterday.
- THEO No, no one's lived here for the last six months.
- PIN You're dreaming.
- THEO I? 955
- PIN Yes, you.
- THEO (*to Pinacium*) Stop being a nuisance, you. Let me talk with the boy. (*to Phaniscus*) No one lives here.
- PHAN He does: yesterday, the day before yesterday, three days ago, four days ago, five days ago, continuously after his father went abroad, they've never stopped drinking here for three days at a time.
- THEO What do you say?
- PHAN They've never stopped eating and drinking here for three days at a time, and the same goes for keeping company 960 with prostitutes, living in Greek style, and hiring girls to play the lyre and the flute.
- THEO Who did that?

PLAUTUS

- PHAN Philolaches.  
 THEO qui Philolaches?  
 PHAN quoniam patrem Theopropidem esse opinor.  
 THEO ei < mihi >, occidi,  
 si haec hic uera memorat! pergam porro percontarier.  
 ain tu istic potare solitum Philolachem istum, quisquis  
 est,  
 965 cum ero uostro?  
 PHAN aio, inquam.  
 THEO puere, praeter speciem stultus es,  
 uide sis ne forte ad merendam quopiam deuorteris  
 atque ibi ampliuscule quam satis fuerit biberis.  
 PHAN quid est?  
 THEO ita dico, ne ad alias aedis perperam deueneris.  
 PHAN scio qua me ire oportet et quo uenerim noui locum.  
 970 Philolaches hic habitat, quoniam est pater Theopropides.  
 qui, postquam pater ad mercatum hinc abiit, hic tibici-  
 nam  
 liberauit.  
 THEO Philolachesne ergo?  
 PHAN ita, Philematium quidem.  
 973 THEO quanti?  
 PHAN triginta—  
 THEO talentis?  
 PHAN *μὰ τὸν Ἀπόλλω*, sed minis.  
 973<sup>a</sup> THEO liberauit?  
 PHAN liberauit ualide, triginta minis.  
 974 THEO ain minis triginta amicam destinata Philolachem?  
 975 PHAN aio.  
 THEO atque eam manu emisisse?

962 mihi *add. Camerarius*

MOSTELLARIA

PHAN Philolaches.

THEO Which Philolaches?

PHAN The one whose father I believe to be Theopropides.

THEO (*aside*) Dear me, I'm dead if he's speaking the truth! I'll carry on investigating. (*to Phaniscus*) Do you say that that Philolaches, whoever he is, used to drink there with your master? 965

PHAN Yes, I do, I assure you.

THEO Boy, you're more of a fool than you look. I suspect that you called in somewhere for a snack and that you drank a little more there than was good for you.

PHAN What's that?

THEO That's what I'm saying, I suspect that you've come to the wrong house by mistake.

PHAN I know what street to take and I recognize the place I've come to. Philolaches lives here, whose father is Theopropides. After his father went off on business, he freed a flute girl here. 970

THEO You mean Philolaches?

PHAN Yes, and she is called Philematium.

THEO For how much?

PHAN Thirty—

THEO (*interrupting*) Talents?

PHAN No, by Apollo,<sup>30</sup> minas of course.

THEO He's freed her?

PHAN Yes, very much so, for thirty minas.

THEO Do you say that Philolaches bought his girlfriend for thirty minas?

PHAN I do. 975

THEO And that he freed her?

<sup>30</sup> A Greek oath by the god of oracles.

PLAUTUS

- PHAN aio.
- THEO et, postquam eius hinc pater  
sit profectus peregre, perpotasse assiduo, ac simul  
tuo cum domino?
- PHAN aio.
- THEO quid? is aedis emit has hinc proxumas?
- PHAN non aio.
- THEO quadraginta etiam dedit huic quae essent pignori?
- PHAN neque istuc aio.
- THEO eil' perdis.
- PHAN immo suom patrem illic perdidit.
- 80 THEO uera cantas.
- PHAN uana uellem. patris amicu's uidelicet.
- THEO eu edepol, patrem eius miserum praedicas!
- PHAN nihil hoc quidem est,  
triginta minae, praequam alios dapsilis sumptus facit.
- THEO perdidit patrem.
- PHAN unus istic seruos est sacerrumus,  
Tranio: is uel Herculi conterere quaestum possiet.
- 85 edepol ne me eius patris misere miseret, qui quom istaec  
sciet  
facta ita, amburet ei misero corculum carbunculus.
- THEO si quidem istaec uera sunt.
- PHAN quid merear quam ob rem mentiar?
- PIN heus uos, ecquis hasce aperit?
- PHAN quid istas pultas ubi nemo intus est?  
alio credo comissatum abiisse. abeamus nunciam—
- 90 THEO puere—
- PHAN —atque porro quaeritemus. sequere hac me.
- PIN <sequor>.

984 potest *P*, possiet *Camerarius*

990 sequor *add. Ussing*

MOSTELLARIA

PHAN I do.

THEO And that after his father went abroad, he drank nonstop, and that together with your master?

PHAN I do.

THEO Tell me, has he bought that house next to this one?

PHAN No, I don't say that!

THEO Has he also given forty as deposit to the owner?

PHAN I'm not saying that either.

THEO Oh! You're killing me.

PHAN No, that chap killed his father.

THEO Your tale is true.

980

PHAN I wish it weren't. You're obviously a friend of the father.

THEO Goodness, you describe his father as wretched!

PHAN That actually is nothing, the thirty minas, in comparison with the other extravagant expenses he incurs.

THEO He's ruined his father.

PHAN One particular slave is the greatest rascal, Tranio; he could even squander the gains of Hercules himself.<sup>31</sup>

Honestly, I feel terribly sorry for his father; once he knows what's been done, a coal will burn this wretched man's poor heart.

985

THEO If indeed your words are true.

PHAN What would I gain from lying?

PIN (*knocking again*) Hey you, is anyone going to open?

PHAN Why are you knocking there when no one's inside? I think they went elsewhere to have a party. Let's go now—

THEO (*interrupting*) Boy—

990

PHAN (*ignoring the interruption*) —and carry on looking for him. Follow me this way.

PIN Yes.

<sup>31</sup> Hercules was proverbially rich because he received the tithes of business profits.

PLAUTUS

THEO puere, iamne abis?

PHAN libertas paenula est tergo tuo:  
mihi, nisi ut erum metuam et curem, nihil est qui tergum  
tegam.

IV. V: THEOPROPIDES. SIMO

THEO perii hercle! quid opust uerbis? ut uerba audio,  
non equidem in Aegyptum hinc modo uectus fui,  
995 sed etiam in terras solas orasque ultimas  
sum circumuectus, ita ubi nunc sim nescio.  
uerum iam scibo, nam eccum unde aedis filius  
meus emit. quid agis tu?

SIMO a foro incedo domum.

THEO numquid processit ad forum hodie noui?

1000 SIMO etiam.

THEO quid tandem?

SIMO uidi efferri mortuom.

THEO hem!

SIMO nouom unum: uidi mortuom efferri foras.  
modo eum uixisse aiebant.

THEO uae capiti tuo!

SIMO quid tu otiosus res nouas requiritas?

THEO quia hodie adueni peregre.

SIMO promisi foras,

1005 ad cenam ne me te uocare censeas.

THEO hau postulo edepol.

SIMO uerum cras, nisi <qui> prius  
uocauerit . . . me, uel apud te cenauero.

1006 qui *add. Camerarius*

<sup>32</sup> Simo takes the inquiry after his well-being literally, as a question about what he is doing.

## MOSTELLARIA

THEO Boy, are you going already?

PHAN Your freedom is a cloak for your back; I have nothing to cover my back with if I don't fear and look after my master.

*Exeunt PHANISCUS and PINACIUM to the right.*

*Enter SIMO from the right.*

THEO I'm dead! What need is there for words? According to what I hear, I've not only traveled to Egypt, but also round deserts and the most distant shores, so that I don't know where I am now. But I'll know in a moment: look, the man who my son bought the house from. (*walking toward Simo*) How are things? 995

SIMO I'm returning home from the forum.<sup>32</sup>

THEO Has anything new come up at the forum today?

SIMO Yes. 1000

THEO And what?

SIMO I saw a dead man being carried out.<sup>33</sup>

THEO Oh!

SIMO One new thing: I saw a dead man being carried out. They said he'd been alive not long ago.

THEO Curse you!

SIMO Why are you idly inquiring about the news?

THEO Because I've returned from abroad today.

SIMO I have an invitation to eat out, so don't expect me to invite you to dinner. 1005

THEO I'm not expecting it.

SIMO But tomorrow, unless someone invites . . . me first, I don't mind dining at your place.

<sup>33</sup> Cemeteries were always outside the cities.

PLAUTUS

- THEO ne istuc quidem edepol postulo. nisi quid magis  
es occupatus, operam mihi da.
- SIMO maxume.
- 010 THEO minas quadraginta accepisti, quod sciam,  
a Philolachete?
- SIMO numquam nummum, quod sciam.
- THEO quid, a Tranione seruo?
- SIMO <nimis> multo id minus.
- THEO quas arraboni tibi dedit?
- SIMO quid somnias?
- THEO egone? at quidem tu, qui istoc te speras modo  
015 potesse dissimulando infectum hoc reddere.
- SIMO quid autem?
- THEO quod me apsenite hic tecum filius  
negoti gessit.
- SIMO mecum ut ille hic gesserit,  
018 dum tu hinc abes, negoti? quidnam aut quo die?
- 020 THEO minas tibi octoginta argenti debeo.
- SIMO non mihi quidem hercle. uerum, si debes, cedo.  
fides seruanda est, ne ire infitias postules.
- THEO profecto non negabo debere, et dabo;  
025 tu caue quadraginta accepisse hinc te neges.
- 026 SIMO quaeso edepol huc me aspecta et responde mihi.
- 026<sup>a</sup> q \*\*\* i argenti minas
- 026<sup>b</sup> fu \*\*\*
- THEO ego dicam tibi.
- 026<sup>c</sup> tantu \*\*\* ebeat
- 026<sup>d</sup> de te aedis.
- SIMO i<tane? de me> ille aedis emerit?
- 026<sup>e</sup> \*\*\*
- 027 SIMO te uelle uxorem aiebat tuo nato dare,  
ideo aedificare hic uelle aiebat in tuis.



MOSTELLARIA

- THEO I'm not even expecting that. If you're not too busy, listen to me.
- SIMO By all means.
- THEO You've received forty minas from Philolaches, as far as I know? 1010
- SIMO Never as much as a coin, as far as I know.
- THEO Well then, from my slave Tranio?
- SIMO Even less so.
- THEO Which he gave you as deposit?
- SIMO What are you dreaming about?
- THEO I? No, you, who are hoping to be able to cancel this by these pretenses. 1015
- SIMO Cancel what?
- THEO The deal my son made with you here in my absence.
- SIMO He should have made a deal with me here while you were away? What deal or on what day? 1020
- THEO I owe you eighty silver minas.
- SIMO Not me. But if you do, give it to me. A promise has to be kept, don't expect to deny it.
- THEO Indeed I won't deny that I owe you, and I'll give it to you; as for you, don't deny that you've received forty from us. 1025
- SIMO Please, look at me and answer me. \*\*\* silver minas \*\*\*.
- THEO I'll tell you. This much \*\*\* the house from you.
- SIMO Do you say so? He should have bought my house? \*\*\*
- SIMO He said you wanted to give a wife to your son, and he said that was why you wanted to enlarge your own house here.

1012 *nimis add. Fay*

1026<sup>a</sup>-26<sup>e</sup> *non inueniuntur in P*

1026<sup>d</sup> *ictane? de me > Schoell et Studemund*

1026<sup>e</sup> *circiter uiginti uersus exciderunt in A*

PLAUTUS

THEO hic aedificare uolui?

SIMO sic dixit mihi.

030 THEO ei mihi, disperii! uocis non habeo satis.  
uicine, perii, interii!

SIMO numquid Tranio  
turbauit?

THEO immo exturbauit omnia.  
deludificatust me hodie indignis modis.

SIMO quid tu ais?

THEO haec res sic est ut narro tibi:  
035 deludificatust me hodie in perpetuom modum.  
nunc te opsecro ut me bene iuues operamque des.

SIMO quid uis?

THEO i mecum, opsecro, una simul.

SIMO fiat.

THEO seruorumque operam et lora mi cedo.

SIMO sume.

THEO eademque opera haec tibi narrauero,  
040 quis med exemplis hodie eludificatus est.

ACTVS V

V. i: TRANIO. THEOPROPIDES

TRA qui homo timidus erit in rebus dubiis, nauci non erit;  
atque equidem quid id esse dicam uerbum nauci nescio.  
nam erus me postquam rus misit filium ut suom arcesse-  
rem,

044 abii illac per angiportum ad hortum nostrum clanculum,  
-45 ostium quod in angiporto est horti, patefeci fores,

## MOSTELLARIA

THEO I wanted to enlarge my house?

SIMO So he told me.

THEO Dear me, I'm dead! I'm speechless. Neighbor, I'm ruined, I'm done for! 1030

SIMO Has Tranio stirred up some trouble?

THEO More than that, he's stirred up all the trouble he could. He's fooled me shamefully today.

SIMO What are you saying?

THEO It's as I'm telling you: he's fooled every inch of me today. Now I'm asking you to support and help me properly. 1035

SIMO What do you want?

THEO Please come along with me.

SIMO Yes.

THEO Give me your servants' help and some straps.

SIMO Take them.

THEO At the same time I'll tell you how he fooled me today. 1040

*Exeunt SIMO and THEOPROPIDES into the former's house.*

## ACT FIVE

*Enter TRANIO from the house of Theopropides.*

TRA Someone who is timid in emergencies won't be worth a farthing. And I don't know what I should say the word "farthing"<sup>34</sup> means. After my master sent me to the farm to fetch his son, I secretly went that way through the alley to our garden, I opened the wings of the door to the gar- 1045

<sup>34</sup> The Latin word *nauci*, here translated as "farthing," is of obscure meaning and only occurs in contexts where it denotes something of little or no value.

PLAUTUS

050 eaque eduxi omnem legionem, et maris et feminas.  
 postquam ex opsidione in tutum eduxi manuplaris meos,  
 capio consilium ut senatum congerronum conuocem.  
 quoniam conuocaui, atque illi me ex senatu segregant.  
 ubi ego me uideo uenire in meo foro, quantum potest  
 facio idem quod plurimi alii, quibus res timida aut turbi-  
 da est:

054 pergunt turbare usque ut ne quid possit conquiescere.  
 -55 nam scio equidem nullo pacto iam esse posse haec clam  
 senem.

non amicus alius quis \*\*\* riuabo se \*\*\*  
 aut \*\*\* es \* ff \*\*\*

prosi \*\*\* m \*\*\* q \*\*\* sall \*\*\*

059 ille qui \*\*\* ero simul \*\*\*

-60 praeoccupabo atque anteueniam et foedus feriam. me  
 moror.

sed quid hoc est quod foris concrepuit proxuma uicinia?  
 erus meus hic quidem est. gustare ego eius sermonem  
 uolo.

065 THEO ilico intra limen isti astate, ut, quom extemplo uocem,  
 continuo exsiliatis. manicas celeriter conectite.

ego illum ante aedis praestolabor ludificatorem meum,  
 quoius ego hodie ludificabor corium, si uiuo, probe.

TRA res palam est. nunc te uidere meliust quid agas, Tranio.

THEO docte atque astu mihi captandum est cum illo, ubi huc  
 aduenerit.

070 non ego illi extemplo hamum ostendam, sensim mittam  
 lineam.

dissimulabo me horum quicquam scire.

1049 conger(r)onem *AB<sup>1</sup>CD*, congeronum *B<sup>2</sup>*

1056-60 *uersus in P non feruntur*

MOSTELLARIA

den in the alley, and I led our entire forces out, both the males and the females. After I led all my comrades from siege to safety, I come up with the plan of calling together a senate meeting of debauchees. When I've assembled them, they exclude me from the senate meeting at once. When I see that I'm being sold in my own market, I do as quickly as possible just what most other people do who are in an emergency or trouble: they carry on perplexing matters so that nothing can calm down. I know that this matter can no longer be kept behind master's back. No other friend \*\*\* or \*\*\* benefit \*\*\* that one who \*\*\* at the same time to my master \*\*\*. I'll get ahead of them, arrive first, and strike a deal. I'm wasting time. But what's the reason that the door has creaked in the next house? This is my master. I want to get a taste of what he's saying. (*steps aside*)

*Enter THEOPROPIDES from Simo's house.*

THEO (*to the slaves within*) Stand there inside the threshold, so that you can jump out at once when I call. Put the shackles together quickly. I'll wait for that trickster of mine in front of the house; I'll play proper tricks on his hide today, as truly as I live.

TRA (*aside*) The cat's out of the sack. Now you'd better see what to do, Tranio.

THEO I need to angle for him cleverly and with cunning when he arrives. I won't show him the hook immediately, I'll let the line down gradually. I'll pretend not to know anything about it.

PLAUTUS

TRA o mortalem malum!  
 alter hoc Athenis nemo doctior dici potest.  
 uerba illi non magis dare hodie quisquam quam . . . lapidi  
 potest.  
 aggrediar hominem, appellabo.

THEO nunc ego ille huc ueniat uelim.

1075 TRA siquidem pol me quaeris, assum praesens praesenti tibi.

THEO eugae! Tranio, quid agitur?

TRA ueniunt rure rustici.

Philolaches iam hic aderit.

THEO edepol <tu> mi opportune aduenis.  
 nostrum ego hunc uicinum opinor esse hominem auda-  
 cem et malum.

TRA quidum?

THEO quia negat nouisse uos—

TRA negat?

THEO —nec uos sibi

1080 nummum umquam argenti dedisse.

TRA abi, ludis me, credo hau negat.

THEO quid iam?

TRA scio, iocaris tu nunc. nam ill' quidem <credo> hau negat.

THEO immo edepol negat profecto, nec se hasce aedis Philola-  
 chi  
 uendidisse.

TRA eho an negauit sibi datum argentum, opsecro?

THEO quin ius iurandum pollicitust dare se, si uellem, mihi,

1085 nec se hasce aedis uendidisse nec sibi argentum datum.

TRA \*\*\* <datum> est.

1077 tu *add. Sonnenschein*

1081 credo *add. Sonnenschein*

1086 *uersum intercidisse intellexit Acidalius; qui uersus exierit in datum est*

MOSTELLARIA

- TRA (*aside*) What a sly creature! No second person in Athens can be said to be cleverer. No one can trick him any more than . . . a block of stone.<sup>35</sup> I'll go up to him and address him.
- THEO Now I'd like him to come here.
- TRA If you're looking for me, I'm here at your service, present as you are present. 1075
- THEO Hurray! Tranio, how are things?
- TRA The yokels are coming from the country. Philolaches will be here any moment.
- THEO You've come in the nick of time. I think our neighbor here is a bold and sly man.
- TRA How so?
- THEO Because he denies that he's had any dealings with you—
- TRA (*interrupting*) He denies it?
- THEO —and that you've ever given him as much as a silver coin. 1080
- TRA Go away, you're making fun of me, I don't believe he denies it.
- THEO Why?
- TRA I know, you're joking now: he doesn't deny it, I believe.
- THEO No, he does indeed deny it and says that he didn't sell this house to Philolaches.
- TRA Hey there, he hasn't denied that he was given the money, please, has he?
- THEO More than that, he's promised to give me an oath if I so wish that he didn't sell this house and that the money wasn't given to him. 1085
- TRA \*\*\* it has been given.

<sup>35</sup> Metaphor for a stupid man.

PLAUTUS

THEO dixi ego istuc idem illi.

TRA quid ait?

THEO seruos pollicitust dare  
suos mihi omnis quaestioni.

TRA nugas! numquam edepol dabit.

THEO dat profecto.

TRA quin cita illum in ius. ibo, inueniam.

THEO mane.

090 experiar, ut opinor. certum est.

TRA <immo> mihi hominem cedo.

093 THEO quid si igitur ego accersam homines?

TRA factum iam esse oportuit.

091 uel hominem aedis iube mancupio poscere.

THEO [immo] hoc primum uolo,

092 quaestioni accipere seruos.

TRA faciundum edepol censeo.

094 ego interim hanc aram occupabo.

THEO quid ita?

TRA nullam rem sapis.

095 ne enim illi huc confugere possint quaestioni quos dabit.  
hic ego tibi praesidebo, ne interbitat quaestio.

THEO surge.

TRA minime.

THEO ne occupassis, opsecro, aram.

TRA quor?

THEO scies.

quia enim id maxume uolo, ut illi istoc confugiant. sine:  
tanto apud iudicem hunc argenti condemnabo facilius.

1089 et illum in ius si ueniam P, cita illum in ius; ibo, inueniam  
Ritschl 1090 immo ex 1091 add. Sonnenschein  
1093 post 1090 posuit Camerarius



MOSTELLARIA

THEO I told him that same thing.

TRA What did he say?

THEO He promised to give me all his slaves for questioning.<sup>36</sup>

TRA Nonsense! He'll never give them.

THEO He really is giving them.

TRA No, call him to court. I'll go and find him.

THEO Wait. I'll try, I think. I'm resolved.

1090

TRA No, give me the chap.

THEO What if I fetch them then?

TRA You should have done so already. Or rather have your son formally demand the house as his property.

THEO First I want to accept his servants for questioning.

TRA I think that ought to be done. Meanwhile I'll occupy this altar.<sup>37</sup> (*does so*)

THEO Why?

TRA You don't know anything. So that the ones he gives you for questioning can't flee here. I'll sit on guard for you here so that the questioning won't fall through.

1095

THEO Get up.

TRA No.

THEO Please don't occupy the altar.

TRA Why not?

THEO You'll find out. Because this is what I want most, that they flee there. Let it be: I'll get him condemned to pay damages all the more easily.

<sup>36</sup> The testimony of slaves only counts if obtained under torture.

<sup>37</sup> An altar is in effect also an asylum from which nobody may be dragged away.

---

1091 iube aedis P, transp. Mueller immo hic del. Sonnenschein

PLAUTUS

- 1100 TRA quod agas, id agas. quid tu porro serere uis negotium?  
nescis quam metuculosa res sit ire ad iudicem?  
THEO surgedum huc igitur. consulere quiddam est quod tecum  
uolo.  
TRA sic tamen hinc consilium dedero. nimio plus sapio se-  
dens.  
tum consilia firmiora sunt de diuinis locis.
- 1105 THEO surge, ne nugare. aspicedum contra me.  
TRA aspexi.  
THEO uides?  
TRA uideo. huc si quis intercedat tertius, pereat fame.  
THEO quidum?  
TRA quia nil <illi> quaesti sit. mali hercle ambo sumus.  
THEO perii!  
TRA quid tibi est?  
THEO dedisti uerba.  
TRA qui tandem?  
THEO probe  
med emunxti.
- TRA uide sis, satine recte: num mucci fluont?
- 1110 THEO immo etiam cerebrum quoque omne e capite emunxti  
meo.  
nam omnia male facta uostra repperi radicitus,  
non radicitus quidem hercle uerum etiam exradicitus.  
TRA numquam edepol hodie <hinc> inuitus <surgam>.  
THEO surges. nam >tibi  
iam iubebo ignem et sarmenta, carnufex, circumdari.

1100 uis serere *P*, *transp.* *Bothe*

1107 illi *add.* *Leo*

1113 inuitus (*inditus B*<sup>2</sup>) *destinant P*, <hinc> inuitus <surgam> *et*  
<THEO surges nam> *Seiffert et Sonnenschein*

1114 lubeo *P*, iubebo *Pylades*

MOSTELLARIA

TRA Follow the first plan. Why do you want to give yourself 1100  
extra trouble? Don't you know what a ticklish thing it is to  
go to a judge?

THEO Then get up and come to me. There's something I want to  
discuss with you.

TRA No, I'll give my advice like this, from here. I'm much  
cleverer sitting. Besides, advice from holy places is more  
reliable.

THEO Get up, stop fooling around. Look me in the face. 1105

TRA Okay.

THEO Can you see?

TRA Yes. If a third person were to come between us here, he'd  
starve to death.

THEO How so?

TRA Because he couldn't gain anything. We're both so devil-  
ishly close.

THEO I'm ruined!

TRA What's wrong with you?

THEO You've tricked me.

TRA What's the matter now?

THEO You've blown my nose properly.<sup>38</sup>

TRA Do look and see if I've done a good job: is the snot still  
flowing?

THEO You've even blown my entire brains out of my head as 1110  
well: I've found out about all your bad deeds to the root;  
not just to the root, actually, but to below the root.

TRA I'll never rise from here today against my will.

THEO You will: I'll have fire and brushwood put round you in a  
moment, you hangman.<sup>39</sup>

<sup>38</sup> A metaphor for tricking someone.

<sup>39</sup> By burning the place Theopropides can force Tranio to leave the  
altar without actually dragging him away.

PLAUTUS

- 115 TRA ne faxis, nam elixus esse quam assus soleo suauior.  
 THEO exempla edepol faciam ego in te.  
 TRA quia placeo, exemplum expetis?  
 THEO loquere: quouis modi reliqui, quom hinc abibam, filium?  
 TRA cum pedibus, manibus, cum digitis, auribus, oculis, labris.  
 THEO aliud te rogo.  
 TRA aliud ergo nunc tibi respondeo.  
 120 sed eccum tui gnati sodalem uideo huc <nunc> incedere  
 Callidamatem: illo praesente mecum agito, si quid uoles.
- V. ii: CALLIDAMATES. THEOPROPIDES. TRANIO
- CAL ubi somnum sepeliui omnem atque edormiui crapulam,  
 Philolaches uenisse <dixit> mihi suom peregre huc patrem  
 quoque modo hominem ad<uenientem> seruos ludificatus sit,  
 125 ait se metuere in conspe<ctum sui patris pr>ocedere.  
 nunc ego de sodalitate solus sum orator datus  
 qui a patre eius conciliarem pacem. atque eccum optume!  
 iubeo te saluere et saluos quom aduenis, Theopropides,  
 peregre gaudeo. hic apud nos hodie cenes, sic face.
- 130 THEO Callidamates, di te ament. de cena facio gratiam.  
 CAL quin uenis?  
 TRA promitte: ego ibo pro te, si tibi non lubet.

1120 nunc *add. Redslob*

1122 omnium P, somnum s, somno *Ritschl* obdormiui P, edormiui

*Camerarius*

1123 dixit *add. Bothe*

1124 ad<uenientem> *Aldus*

1125 conspe<ctum sui patris pr>ocedere *Ritschl*

MOSTELLARIA

TRA Don't do that: I generally taste better boiled than 1115  
roasted.

THEO I'll make an example of you.<sup>40</sup>

TRA Because you approve of me you want others to copy me?

THEO Tell me: what sort of son did I leave when I left this  
place?

TRA One with feet, hands, with fingers, ears, eyes, and lips.

THEO I'm asking you about something different.

TRA Then I'm giving you a reply about something different  
now. But look, I can see your son's chum coming here 1120  
now, Callidamates: deal with me in his presence, if you  
want anything.

*Enter CALLIDAMATES from the right.*

CAL When I'd buried all my sleep and slept off my drunken-  
ness, Philolaches told me that his father had returned  
from abroad and how his slave had made a fool of him on 1125  
his arrival; he said he was afraid to face his father. Now  
I alone out of our circle of friends have been chosen as  
orator to make peace with his father. And look, here he is  
in the nick of time! (*walking toward Theopropides*) My  
greetings to you, and I'm happy that you've arrived safely,  
Theopropides. Have dinner here with us, please do.

THEO Callidamates, may the gods love you. As for the dinner, 1130  
no thanks.

CAL Why won't you come?

TRA Accept: I'll go for you, if you don't fancy it.

<sup>40</sup> *Exemplum* is ambiguous: it can mean a "warning example" as well as a "model."

PLAUTUS

THEO uerbero, etiam irrides?

TRA quian me pro te ire ad cenam autumo?

THEO non enim ibis. ego ferare faxo, ut meruisti, in crucem.

CAL age mitte ista; ac tu ad me ad cenam—

TRA dic uenturum. quid taces?

1135 CAL sed tu istuc quid confugisti in aram?

TRA inscitissimus  
adueniens perterruit me. <e>loquere nunc quid fecerim:  
nunc utrisque disceptator eccum adest, age disputa.

THEO filium corrupisse aio te meum.

TRA ausculta modo.

1140 fateor peccauisse, amicam liberasse apsentem te,  
faenore argentum sumpsisse; id esse apsumptum praedi-  
co.

numquid aliud fecit nisi quod [faciunt] summis gnati ge-  
neribus?

THEO hercle mihi tecum cauendum est, nimis qui es orator ca-  
tus.

CAL sine me dum istuc iudicare. surge, ego isti assedero.

THEO maxime, accipe hanc <tute> ad te litem.

TRA enim istic captio est.

145 fac ego ne metuam <mihi atque> ut tu meam timeas ui-  
cem.

THEO iam minoris <omnia alia fa>cio praequam quibus modis  
me ludificatust.

TRA bene hercle factum, et factum gaudeo:  
sapere istac aetate oportet qui sunt capite candido.

1134 ista acto (aito B<sup>2</sup>) P, ista ac tu *Ernout*, istaec tu *Lindsay*

1136 <e>loquere *Langen*

1141 faciunt *del. Guyet*

1144 tute *add. Ritschl*

MOSTELLARIA

- THEO You whipping post, you're actually laughing at me?
- TRA Because I'm saying I'm going to dinner in your place?
- THEO No, you won't go. I'll make sure you'll *be carried*, to the cross, as you've deserved.
- CAL Go on, leave that aside now and say that to my dinner—
- TRA (*interrupting*) Say you'll come. Why are you silent?
- CAL (*to Tranio*) But why did you flee there onto the altar? 1135
- TRA The simpleton scared me when he arrived. (*to Theopropides*) State now what I've done: look, now there's an arbitrator here for the two of us, go on, argue your case.
- THEO I say that you've led my son astray.
- TRA Just listen. I admit that he's strayed, that he's freed his girlfriend in your absence, and that he's borrowed money on interest. I'm telling you that it's all been spent. Has he done anything other than what the sons of the best families do? 1140
- THEO I must be on my guard against you; you are a terribly clever orator.
- CAL (*to Theopropides*) Let me pronounce judgment on this. (*to Tranio*) Get up, I'll sit in your place.
- THEO By all means, take this argument into your hands.
- TRA (*to Callidamates*) I'm sure there's a trap there. Make sure that I needn't be afraid for myself and that you are afraid in my place. 1145
- THEO (*to Callidamates*) I already care less about everything else compared with how he fooled me.
- TRA That was done right and proper and I'm glad it was done: people of your age, who have a hoary head, ought to have more sense.

---

1145 mihi atque *add. Ritschl*

1146 <omnia alia fa>cio *Ritschl*

PLAUTUS

THEO quid ego nunc faciam?

TRA si amicus Diphilo aut Philemoni es,

1150 dicito is quo pacto tuos te seruos ludificauerit:  
optumas frustrationes dederis in comoediis.

CAL tace parumper, sine uicissim me loqui, ausculta.

THEO licet.

CAL omnium primum sodalem me esse scis gnato tuo.

1154 is adit me, nam illum prodire pudet in conspectum tuom  
-55 propterea quia fecit quae te scire scit. nunc te opsecro,  
stultitiae adulescentiaeque eius ignoscas: tuost;  
scis solere illanc aetatem tali ludo ludere.

1160 quicquid fecit, nobiscum una fecit: nos deliquimus.

faenus, sortem sumptumque omnem, qui amica <empta>  
est, omnia

nos dabimus, nos conferemus, nostro sumptu, non tuo.

THEO non potuit uenire orator magis ad me impetrabilis  
quam tu; nec sum illic iratus nec quicquam suscenseo.

1165 immo me praesente amato, bibito, facito quod lubet:  
si hoc pudet, fecisse sumptum, supplici habeo satis.

CAL disputet.

TRA <post> istam ueniam quid me fiet nunciam?

THEO uerberibus, lutum, caedere pendens.

TRA tamen etsi pudet?

THEO interimam hercle ego <te> si uiuo.

CAL fac istam cunctam gratiam:

Tranioni amitte quaeso hanc noxiam causa mea.

1160 *empta add. Ritschl*

1166 *post add. Mueller*

1168 *te add. Guyet*

1169 *remitte P, amitte Ussing*



MOSTELLARIA

THEO What am I to do now?

TRA If you're a friend of Diphilus or Philemon,<sup>41</sup> tell them 1150  
how your slave made fun of you: you'll give them first-  
rate stories of imposture in their comedies.

CAL (*to Theopropides*) Be quiet for a while, let me speak in  
turn, listen.

THEO Okay.

CAL First of all you know that I'm your son's friend. He ap- 1155  
proached me: he's ashamed to come before your eyes be-  
cause he did what he he knows you know. Now I ask you  
to forgive him for his silliness and youth: he's your own  
son. You know that people of that age normally plays this  
game. Whatever he did, he did it together with us. *We*  
have committed it. Interest, principal, and every expense 1160  
through which the girlfriend was bought, all that we'll  
give you, we'll scrape it together, from our pockets, not  
yours.

THEO A more effective orator than you couldn't have come  
to me. I'm not angry with him and I feel no bitterness.  
Let him love in my presence, drink, and do what he likes.  
If he's ashamed of having wasted money, I'm placated 1165  
enough.

CAL He's utterly ashamed.

TRA After that pardon what's going to happen to me now?

THEO You scum of the earth, you'll be hung up and flogged.

TRA Even if I'm ashamed?

THEO I'll kill you, as truly as I live.

CAL Make a complete pardon of it. Please forgive Tranio for  
this offense for my sake.

<sup>41</sup> Two of the Greek playwrights whose comedies Plautus adapted.

PLAUTUS

- 1170 THEO aliud quiduis impetrari a me facilius perferam  
 quam ut non ego istum pro suis factis pessumis pessum  
 premam.  
 CAL mitte quaeso istum.  
 THEO <illum ut mittam?> uiden ut astat furcifer?  
 CAL Tranio, quiesce, si sapis.  
 THEO tu quiesce hanc rem modo  
 petere: ego illum, ut sit quietus, uerberibus subegero.  
 1175 TRA nihil opust profecto.  
 CAL age iam, sine ted exorariet.  
 THEO nolo ores.  
 CAL quaeso hercle.  
 THEO nolo, inquam, ores.  
 CAL nequiquam neuis.  
 hanc modo [unam] noxiam unam quaeso <missam> fac  
 causa mea.  
 TRA quid grauaris? quasi non cras iam commeream aliam  
 noxiam:  
 ibi utrumque, et hoc et illud, poteris ulcisci probe.  
 1180 CAL sine te exorem.  
 THEO age abi, abi impune. em huic habeto gratiam.  
 spectatores, fabula haec est acta, uos plausum date.

1172 illum ut mittam *add. Ritschl* restat *P*, astat *Ritschl*

1173 qui esse sapis *P*, quiesce si sapis *Camerarius*

1177 unam *del. Ritschl* missam *add. Ritschl*

MOSTELLARIA

THEO I'll let you get anything else from me more easily than me 1170  
not getting the upper hand of this fellow for his under-  
hand tricks.

CAL Please let him go scot-free.

THEO I should let him go scot-free? Can't you see how the crim-  
inal's standing there?

CAL Tranio, you'd do well to be quiet.

THEO Just you be quiet and stop asking for this: I'll subdue him  
with blows so that he'll be quiet.

TRA It really isn't necessary. 1175

CAL (*to Theopropides*) Go on now, let yourself be persuaded.

THEO I don't want you to ask.

CAL Please.

THEO I don't want you to ask, I'm telling you.

CAL You don't want it, but in vain. Please, just let this one  
offense go unpunished for my sake.

TRA (*to Theopropides*) Why are you making such a fuss? As if  
I wouldn't commit some other offense as early as tomor-  
row; then you'll be able to punish me properly for both,  
this one and that one.

CAL (*to Theopropides*) Let me persuade you. 1180

THEO (*to Tranio*) Go on, go away, go away without punishment.  
There, be grateful to this chap. Spectators, this play is  
over, give us your applause.



PERSA

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE

The *Persa* has always been considered one of Plautus' lesser comedies, not because the plot is inferior, but because the tenor of the play is somewhat coarse and unsavory. Thus, while for instance the *Amphitruo* and *Aulularia* have been imitated countless times, the *Persa* has not had any significant influence on European drama at all. Lessing's erroneous belief that the Persian referred to in the title is a woman shows how little attention this comedy has generally received. But even though the play does contain some unpleasant elements, it also has some truly charming and witty exchanges which make its neglect hard to justify.

At the heart of the play is the love between the slave Toxilus and Lemniselenis, a prostitute owned by the pimp Dordalus. Toxilus wants to buy Lemniselenis and set her free but does not have the money the pimp demands. He asks his friend Sagaristio, another slave, to find it for him. Since it is unclear whether Sagaristio will be successful, he also enlists the help of Saturio, his hanger-on, who agrees to a mock sale of his daughter in exchange for food.

The second act begins with a witty exchange between Sophoclidisca, a slave girl in the pimp's household looking after Lemniselenis, and Paegnum, a slave boy working for Toxilus. Sophoclidisca is delivering a letter to Toxilus,

## PERSA

Paegnium one to Lemniselenis. Sophoclidisca, who does not appear in the play again, is characterized as a pleasant and harmless servant, while Paegnium is shown to be a cheeky rascal prone to rudeness and obscenities. Paegnium also meets Sagaristio, with whom he has another entertaining exchange; Paegnium's desire to become free is revealed. The most important element of the second act is the scenes in which Sagaristio states that he has the money Toxilus needs and gives it to him; the money was entrusted to Sagaristio by his master, who wanted him to buy plow oxen with it. Sagaristio is fully aware that if Toxilus cannot pay him back, he himself will suffer at his master's hands.

Now Toxilus could in theory simply pay off the pimp and end the play, but he continues the intrigue he has begun with Saturio, partly in order to punish the pimp and partly in order to pay back Sagaristio. Saturio brings along his daughter, who remains unnamed throughout the play. She does not want to take part in the mock sale because she regards it as dishonorable, but in the end she has to obey her father. He hands her over to Toxilus, who tells Sagaristio to dress up as a Persian merchant, while the girl should play a kidnapped beauty from Arabia. In the meantime, Toxilus gives the pimp the money he got from Sagaristio and receives Lemniselenis in exchange.

Next, Toxilus introduces the pimp to the Persian merchant and the girl from Arabia. The Persian wants to sell the girl to the pimp but tells him that he will not sell her through the formal process of mancipation, which means that he cannot be held accountable should there be anything wrong with the girl. After some hesitation, the pimp agrees to buy her. As soon as the transaction has been carried out, the Persian leaves. Now Saturio comes and states

## PLAUTUS

that the girl is his daughter and hence a freeborn Athenian citizen. He takes the pimp to court, where he has to return the girl without receiving compensation. When he comes back, he sees Toxilus and Sagaristio having a drinks party with Lemniselenis. Naturally, he is angry at being deceived, but there is nothing he can do about it; to add insult to injury, Paegnium, Toxilus, Sagaristio, and after some hesitation also Lemniselenis mock and beat him.

A modern audience might feel some pity for the pimp, who has not actually done anything wrong to Toxilus. Admittedly, he is no paragon of virtue: in l. 731 he states that he has given his slaves a brutal beating; however, this seems more like a stock theme inserted by Plautus and is not elaborated any further. In fact, unlike for example the pimp Ballio in the *Pseudolus*, Dordalus appears to be an acceptable, even reliable character. Nevertheless, to a Roman audience the pimp was the enemy par excellence and there could be no exception, so the punishment at the end of the comedy will not have upset the Roman spectators.

The behavior exhibited by Toxilus is probably more shocking: at first he appears as the standard young lover, and when his girl is finally free, he seems overjoyed; but when she does not want to join in the ridiculing of the pimp, he becomes rude and abusive toward her.

The characters in the *Persa* are its most interesting feature. Toxilus embodies both the young lover and the clever slave, an unusual combination because young lovers in comedy are typically free men who lose all their abilities to think rationally when in love. Sagaristio is also a mixed character. On the one hand he is the lover's friend, a role normally played by freeborn men of mediocre intelli-



## PERSA

gence, like Eutyclus in the *Mercator*; on the other hand he is also a clever slave willing to cheat his master out of money. Saturio is unusual in that he is the only hanger-on in Plautus who has a daughter; and his participation in the intrigue could indicate that in the Greek original he was a professional informer or sycophant, a job which in l. 62 he says he does not want to have. His daughter is a remarkable character as well. On the one hand she does not want to be part of the intrigue and objects, but on the other, when she cannot avoid helping her father with it, she plays her part professionally.

This playing with standard roles and theatrical conventions indicates that the Greek original was probably one of the later plays of New Comedy. If so, the reference to King Attalus I (269–197 BC) and King Philip V (238–179 BC) in l. 339 is likely to come from the Greek original and is irrelevant for dating the Latin play.

However, there are several purely Plautine elements in the play. Whereas the simple manumission in ll. 438–47 is Greek in character, the reference to the praetor in l. 487 is Roman and not merely the translation of a Greek official; in Greece no such official was needed. Similarly, in ll. 549–672 there are four speakers, an unusual constellation for Greek comedy. It seems that the eavesdropping passage in ll. 549–74 was created by Plautus purely in order to entertain us through the asides; it certainly does not advance the plot. The interrogation in ll. 591–659 also bears all the hallmarks of Plautine expansion; it is an unrealistic element in the dialogue because Toxilus urges the pimp to question the girl after he has already expressed interest in buying her. Moreover, while the young woman is normally described as having been kidnapped and as suitable for regu-

## PLAUTUS

lar prostitution, in l. 644 she is supposed to be a prisoner of war to be bought back by her relatives.

I have already indicated that the Greek original probably belongs to the late phase of New Comedy. The Latin play is also likely to be one of Plautus' later plays. In ll. 99-100 there is a reference to the *epulum Iouis*, a ritual meal instituted in 196, so the *Persa* must have been written after this date. We can go further if we compare *Persa* 12, *Pseud.* 772, and Persius 1. 77-78: all three passages parody the *Antiopa* of Pacuvius, but since the *Pseudolus* passage corresponds more closely with the Persius passage, we can assume that these two texts are closer to Pacuvius. The more oblique reference in the *Persa* is more readily understood by an audience if they have already watched the *Pseudolus*, which means that in all likelihood the *Persa* is later. The *Pseudolus* was staged in 191, which gives us a *terminus post quem*. The *Persa* is very rich in lyrical passages, a further indication of later composition.

### SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY

#### *Editions and Commentaries*

- Ammendola, G. (1922), *Il "Persa": testo, introduzione e commento* (Lanciano).  
Woytek, E. (1982), *T. Maccius Plautus: Persa; Einleitung, Text und Kommentar* (Vienna).

#### *Criticism*

- Hofmann, W. (1989), "Plautinisches in Plautus' *Persa*," in *Klio* 71: 399-407.

## PERSA

- Lowe, J. C. B. (1989), "The *virgo callida* of Plautus, *Persa*," in *Classical Quarterly* NS 39: 390-99.
- Müller, G. L. (1957), "Das Original des plautinischen *Persa*" (Ph.D. diss., Frankfurt).
- Partsch, J. (1910), "Römisches und griechisches Recht in Plautus *Persa*," in *Hermes* 45: 595-614.

## PERSA

### ARGVMENTVM I

Profecto domino suos amores Toxilus  
Emit atque curat leno ut emittat manu.  
Raptamque ut emeret de praedone uirginem  
Subornata suadet sui parasiti filia,  
5 Atque ita intricatum ludit potans Dordalum.

### ARGVMENTVM II

\*\*\* tur <se>ruu<s> \*\*\*  
\*\*\*  
\*\*\*  
\*\*\*  
5 \*\*\* fingunt \*\*\*  
\*\*\* ant <u>erec \*\*\*  
\*\*\*  
\*\*\* ta \*\*\* rsi \*\*\*  
\*\*\* de <ui>rgi \*\*\*  
10 \*\*\* cam uen \*\*\*  
\*\*\* <pr>etio <p>aru \*\*\*  
\*\*\*  
\*\*\* a re<ci>pit e \*\*\*  
\*\*\* tue <l>eno \*\*\*

## THE PERSIAN

### PLOT SUMMARY 1

When his master has left, Toxilus buys his sweetheart and has a pimp set her free. Toxilus advises him to buy a kidnapped virgin from her captor after his hanger-on's daughter has been dressed up for the part, and this is how he entangles the pimp Dordalus 5 and has his fun with him while drinking.

### PLOT SUMMARY 2

\*\*\* a slave \*\*\* \*\*\* they invent \*\*\* \*\*\* for a price \*\*\* he takes 10  
back \*\*\* the pimp \*\*\*

---

arg. 1 om. A

arg. 1, 3 ui P, ut Valla

arg. 2 om. *P quae desunt suppleuit Schoell, cuius supplementorum solum id in textum recepi quod mihi defendi uidetur posse*

arg. 2, 1 <se>ruu<s> Schoell

## PLAUTUS

### PERSONAE

TOXILVS seruos  
SAGARISTIO seruos  
SATVRIO parasitus  
SOPHOCLIDISCA ancilla  
LEMNISELENIS meretrix  
PAEGNIVM puer  
VIRGO  
DORDALVS leno

### SCAENA

Athenis

### ACTVS I

#### I. i: TOXILVS. SAGARISTIO

TOX qui amans egens ingressus est princeps in Amoris vias  
superavit aerumnis suis aerumnas Herculei.

---

<sup>1</sup> Hercules served King Eurystheus for twelve years, during which he did twelve great labors. Among other things, he killed the Nemean Lion and the Lernaean Hydra (a snakelike monster) and caught the Ceryneian Hind. He also captured the Erymanthian Boar, but not the Aetolian (Calydonian) Boar, as Plautus alleges. The killing of the Stymphalian Birds is a canonical part of the twelve labors, while the fight against Antaeus, though done by Hercules, is not one of them.

## PERSA

### CHARACTERS

TOXILUS a slave; in love with Lemniselenis

SAGARISTIO a slave; friend of Toxilus

SATURIO a hanger-on; sponges off Toxilus

SOPHOCLIDISCA a slave girl; works for the pimp Dordalus

LEMNISELENIS a prostitute; owned by Dordalus

PAEGNIUM a slave boy; works for Toxilus

GIRL Saturio's daughter

DORDALUS a pimp; torn between caution and the desire to make a profit

### STAGING

The scene represents a street in Athens. On it are two houses: to the left is the house of Toxilus and his absent master, to the right the house of Dordalus. There is a little alley between the houses. To the left the main street leads to the harbor, to the right to the city center.

### ACT ONE

*Enter TOXILUS from the right.*

TOX The pennyless lover who first stepped onto the roads of Love surpassed the labors of Hercules<sup>1</sup> with his own la-

PLAUTUS

nam cum leone, cum excetra, cum ceruo, cum apro Aetolico,

cum auibus Stymphalicis, cum Antaeo deluctari maue-  
lim

5 quam cum Amore: ita fio miser quaerendo argento mu-  
tuo

nec quicquam nisi "non est" sciunt mihi respondere quos  
rogo.

SAG qui ero suo seruire uolt bene seruos seruitutem,  
ne illum edepol multa in pectore suo collocare oportet  
quae ero placere censeat praesenti atque apsentis suo.

10 ego nec lubenter seruius nec satis sum ero ex sententia,  
sed quasi lippo oculo me erus meus manum apstinere  
hau quit tamen

quin mi imperet, quin me suis negotiis praefulciat.

TOX quis illic est qui contra me astat?

SAG quis hic est qui sic contra me astat?

TOX similis est Sagaristionis.

SAG Toxilus hic quidem meus amicus est.

15 TOX is est profecto.

SAG eum esse opinor.

TOX congregiar.

SAG contra aggredior.

TOX o Sagaristio, di ament te.

SAG o Toxile, dabunt di quae exoptes.

17 ut uales?

17<sup>a</sup> TOX ut queo.

SAG quid agitur?

17<sup>b</sup> TOX uiuitur.

18 SAG satin ergo ex sententia?

TOX si eueniunt quae exopto, satis.



PERSA

bors; I'd rather wrestle with the lion, the snake, the deer,  
the Aetolian boar, the Stymphalian birds, and Antaeus  
than with Love, so wretched do I become from looking 5  
for money on loan, and the ones I ask only know how to  
answer "I don't have any."

*Enter SAGARISTIO from the left without seeing Toxilus.*

SAG A slave who wants to serve his master well should place  
many things in his breast which he thinks will please his  
master when he's present as well as when he's absent. As 10  
for me, I don't enjoy being a slave and I'm not sufficiently  
the way master would want me to be, but nevertheless  
my master can't keep his hand away from me, as from a  
sore eye: so he gives me orders and uses me as support  
for his activities.

TOX (*noticing Sagaristio*) Who is that standing opposite me?

SAG Who is this standing opposite me like this?

TOX He resembles Sagaristio.

SAG This is my friend Toxilus.

TOX It's him indeed. 15

SAG I think it's him.

TOX I'll approach him.

SAG I'll step up.

TOX O Sagaristio, may the gods love you.

SAG O Toxilus, the gods will grant what you wish. How are you  
doing?

TOX As I can.

SAG How are you?

TOX Alive.

SAG More or less as you'd like, then?

TOX If what I wish happens, yes.

PLAUTUS

- SAG nimis stulte amicis utere.  
 TOX quid iam?  
 SAG imperare oportet.  
 20 TOX mi quidem tu iam eras mortuos, quia non te uisitabam.  
 SAG negotium edepol—  
 TOX ferreum fortasse?  
 SAG plusculum annum  
 fui praeferratus apud molas tribunus uapularis.  
 TOX uetus iam istaec militia est tua.  
 SAG satin tu usque ualuisti?  
 TOX hau probe.  
 SAG ergo edepol palles.  
 TOX saucius factus sum in Veneris proelio:  
 25 sagitta Cupido cor meum transfixit.  
 SAG iam serui hic amant?  
 26 TOX quid ego faciam? disne aduorser?  
 26<sup>a</sup> quasi Titani cum eis belligerem  
 27 quibus sat esse non queam?  
 SAG uide modo ulmeae catapultae tuom ne transfigant latus.  
 29 TOX basilice agito eleutheria.  
 29<sup>a</sup> SAG quid iam?  
 TOX quia erus peregri est.  
 SAG ain tu,  
 30 peregri est?  
 TOX si tu tibi bene esse  
 30<sup>a</sup> pote pati, ueni: uiues mecum,  
 31 basilico accipiere uictu.  
 32 SAG uah! iam scapulae pruriunt, quia  
 32<sup>a</sup> te istaec audiui loqui.

<sup>2</sup> Reference to shackles.  
 the Olympians, who overthrew them.

<sup>3</sup> The Titans were gods preceding  
<sup>4</sup> I.e., elm rods.

PERSA

- SAG You make use of your friends in a terribly stupid way.
- TOX What do you mean?
- SAG You should give them orders.
- TOX To me you were already dead because I couldn't see you. 20
- SAG Indeed, business—
- TOX (*interrupting*) Perhaps iron business?<sup>2</sup>
- SAG For a little longer than a year I was commander of beatings in the mill, shod with iron.
- TOX That military service of yours is already an old one.
- SAG Have you been well throughout?
- TOX No, I haven't.
- SAG That's why you're pale.
- TOX I've been wounded in a battle against Venus: Cupid 25  
pierced through my heart with his arrow.
- SAG Are slaves having love affairs here now?
- TOX What should I do? Should I resist the gods? Should I, like the Titans,<sup>3</sup> wage war against those whose equal I couldn't be?
- SAG Just make sure that no elm-wood missiles<sup>4</sup> pierce your side.
- TOX I'm celebrating the Festival of Liberty<sup>5</sup> in grand style.
- SAG How so?
- TOX Because my master is abroad.
- SAG Do you say so? He's abroad? 30
- TOX If you can bear having a good time, come: you'll have the time of your life with me, you'll get a reception with grand food.
- SAG Oh! My shoulderblades are already itching because I've heard you say that.

<sup>5</sup> Hyperbole; such a feast would be celebrated if Toxilus were manumitted, but his freedom now is only temporary.

PLAUTUS

- 33 TOX sed hoc me unum excruciat.  
 SAG quidnam id est?
- 34 TOX haec dies summa hodie est, mea amica sitne libera  
 34<sup>a</sup> an sempiternam seruitutem seruiat.  
 SAG quid nunc uis ergo?
- 35 TOX emere amicum tibi me potis es sempiternum.  
 SAG quem ad modum?
- 36 TOX ut mihi des nummos sescentos  
 36<sup>a</sup> quos pro capite illius pendam,  
 37 quos continuo tibi reponam in hoc  
 37<sup>a</sup> triduo aut quadriduo.  
 38 age fi benignus, subueni.  
 SAG qua confidentia rogare tu a meo argenti tantum audes,  
 40 impudens? quin si egomet totus ueneam, uix recipi potis  
 est  
 quod tu me rogas; nam tu aquam a pumici nunc postulas,  
 qui ipsus siti aret.  
 TOX sicut te mi hoc facere?  
 SAG quid faciam?  
 TOX rogas?  
 alicunde exora mutuom.  
 SAG tu fac idem quod rogas me.  
 TOX quaesiui, nusquam repperi.  
 SAG quaeram equidem, si quis credat.  
 45 TOX nempe habeo in mundo.  
 SAG si id domi esset mihi, iam pollicerer:  
 hoc meum est ut faciam sedulo.

34<sup>a</sup> ergo et ego *T*, ergo *ceteri Palatini*

39 argenti *T*, argentum *ceteri Palatini*

42 siciare *B*, sitiare *CD<sup>1</sup>*, sitiare *D<sup>3</sup>FZ*, siti aret *Lindsay* hoc te mihi *P*,  
 transp. *Mueller*

PERSA

- TOX But this one thing is torturing me.  
 SAG What is it?  
 TOX This is the day that decides whether my girlfriend will be free or serve as a slave forever.  
 SAG Then what do you want now?  
 TOX You can buy my eternal friendship. 35  
 SAG How?  
 TOX By giving me six hundred tetradrachmas<sup>6</sup> which I can pay for her; I'll return it to you within the next two or three days. Go on, be generous, help me out.  
 SAG With what nerve dare you ask me for so much money, you shameless creature? If I myself were to be sold entirely, it would scarcely be possible to get in return what you're asking me for: now you're demanding water from a pumice stone that is dry from thirst itself. 40  
 TOX Are you treating me like this?  
 SAG What should I do?  
 TOX Do you ask? Get it on loan from someone.  
 SAG Do the same thing that you ask of me!  
 TOX I've looked for it, but found it nowhere.  
 SAG I'll look for it, just in case anyone should give me a loan.  
 TOX Then I have it in sight, haven't I? 45  
 SAG If I had it at home, I'd promise it now; the only thing I have in my power is to do my best.

<sup>6</sup> The term *nummus* is inherently vague ("coin"), but if we assume that tetradrachmas are meant here, we reach an appropriate price; six hundred sesterces would certainly be too little.

PLAUTUS

- TOX quicquid erit, recipe te ad me.  
 quaere tamen, ego item sedulo.
- SAG si quid erit, <te fac>iam ut scias.
- 48 TOX \*\*\* opsecro te resecroque, operam da hanc mihi  
 48<sup>a</sup> fidelem.
- SAG ah! odio me enicas.
- 49 TOX Amoris uitio, non meo, nunc tibi morologus fio.
- 50 SAG at pol ego aps te concessero.
- TOX iamne abis? bene ambulato.  
 sed recipe quam primum potes, caue fuas mi in quaes-  
 tione.  
 usque ero domi dum excoxero lenoni malam rem ali-  
 quam.

I. ii: SATVRIO

- SAT ueterem atque antiquom quaestum maio<rum meum>  
 seruo atque optineo et magna cum cura colo.  
 55 nam numquam quisquam meorum maiorum fuit  
 quin parasitando pauerint uentris suos:  
 pater, auos, proauos, abauos, atauos, tritauos  
 quasi mures semper edere alienum cibum,  
 neque edacitate eos quisquam poterat uincere,  
 60 atque is cognomentum erat uiris Capitonibus.  
 unde ego hunc quaestum optineo et maiorum locum.  
 nec quadrupulari me uolo, neque enim decet

47 quaere *P*, quaero *Ritschl* <te fac>iam *Abraham*

48 lacunam in initio uersu statuit *Schoell* resecroque *T*, resecro  
*ceteri Palatini*

52 malam rem aliquam *T*, malam *B*, malum *CD*

53 mali *B*, malo *CD*, maiorum meum *Gruterus*

60 neque *P*, atque *Leo* duris *P*, uiris *Woytek*

61 hunc ego *Camerarius*

PERSA

TOX Whatever happens, return to me. Still, look for it, and I'll do the same eagerly.

SAG If I have some, I'll let you know at once.

TOX \*\*\* I entreat and beseech you, work loyally on my behalf.

SAG Ah! You're killing me by being so tedious.

TOX It's through Love's fault, not my own, that I'm now talking such rubbish.

SAG Well, I'll get away from you.

50

TOX Are you leaving already? Have a good walk. But return as soon as you can, don't force me to look for you. I'll be at home throughout until I've cooked up some misfortune for the pimp.

*Exit SAGARISTIO to the right. Exit TOXILUS into his house.  
Enter SATURIO from the right.*

SAT I continue, keep, and cultivate the old and ancient profession of my ancestors with great care: never was there one of my ancestors who didn't feed his belly by being a hanger-on. My father, grandfather, great-grandfather, great-great-grandfather, great-great-great-grandfather, and great-great-great-great-grandfather always ate other people's food, like mice; no one could surpass them in voracity and these men had the nickname Mullets.<sup>7</sup> From them I've taken over this profession and the position of my ancestors. I don't want to be a professional informer;<sup>8</sup>

55

60

<sup>7</sup> *Capito* was a cognomen, but there is also a pun: the *piscis capito*, a type of mullet, corresponds to the Greek *kestreus*, which is not only the name of a fish but also a nickname for a starveling or hanger-on.

<sup>8</sup> A *quadrupulator* is a professional who takes wrongdoers to court, where they have to pay four times as much as the damage they have caused (Paul. Fest. p. 309 Lindsay). Half of this is paid to the court, half to the informer.

PLAUTUS

sine meo periclo ire aliena ereptum bona  
 neque illi qui faciunt mihi placent. planen loquor?  
 65 nam publicae rei causa quiquomque id facit  
 67 magis quam sui quaesti, animus induci potest  
 eum esse ciuem et fidelem et bonum.

67<sup>a</sup> sed \*\*\*

68 si legerupam qui damnet, det in publicum  
 dimidium; atque etiam in ea lege ascribier:  
 70 ubi quadrupulator quempiam iniexit manum,  
 tantidem ille illi rursus iniciat manum,  
 ut aequa parti prodeant ad trisuiros:  
 si id fiat, ne isti faxim nusquam appareant  
 qui hic albo rete aliena oppugnant bona.  
 75 sed sumne ego stultus qui rem curo publicam  
 ubi sint magistratus quos curare oporteat?  
 nunc huc intro ibo, uisam hesternas reliquias,  
 quierintne recte necne, num infuerit febris,  
 opertaen fuerint, ne quis obreptauerit.  
 80 sed aperiuntur aedes, remorandust gradus.

I. iii: TOXILVS. SATVRIO

TOX omnem rem inueni, ut sua sibi pecunia  
 hodie illam faciat leno libertam suam.  
 sed eccum parasitum quouiis mihi auxilio est opus.  
 simulabo quasi non uideam: ita alliciam uirum.  
 85 curate istic uos atque appropriate ocuis,

67<sup>a</sup>–68 sed si B, sed CD, sed \*\*\* / si Brix

<sup>9</sup> As a formal summons to court.

<sup>10</sup> The *tresuiri capitales* were responsible for administering justice, imprisoning suspects, and executing criminals.



PERSA

it isn't right for me to carry off other people's property  
 without risk to myself, and I don't like people who do so.  
 Am I speaking clearly? Well, I can accept that a man who 65  
 does so in the public interest more than for his own profit  
 is a trustworthy and good citizen. But \*\*\* if anyone se-  
 cures the condemnation of a lawbreaker, let him give his  
 half of the profit into public ownership as well; and what's  
 more, to this law should be added what follows: when a 70  
 man bringing criminal accusations has laid his hand on  
 someone,<sup>9</sup> that other man should in turn lay his hand on  
 him for the same amount, so that they appear before the  
 Board of Three<sup>10</sup> in an equal position. If this is done, I bet  
 those people would disappear who ensnare other peo-  
 ple's possessions with a white net.<sup>11</sup> But aren't I stu- 75  
 pid? I'm concerning myself with the common good when  
 there are magistrates who should concern themselves  
 with that. Now I'll go in here and see whether yesterday's  
 leftovers have slept well or not, whether they've caught a  
 fever, and whether they've been covered, so that no one  
 could have approached them stealthily. But the door is 80  
 opening, I need to slow down my step.

*Enter TOXILUS from his house.*

TOX I've come up with it all, how the pimp can make her his  
 freedwoman today at his own expense. But here's the  
 hanger-on whose help I need. I'll pretend not to see him:  
 this is how I'll get him interested. (*to servants within*) 85  
 You there, take care and hurry quickly so that I won't be

<sup>11</sup> The net is white because in Athens accusations were made public on white noticeboards.

PLAUTUS

ne mihi morae sit quicquam ubi ego intro aduenero.  
 commisce mulsum, Struthea, calidam appara,  
 bene ut in scutris concaleat, et calamum inice.  
 iam pol ille hic aderit, credo, congerro meus.

90 SAT me dicit, eugae!

TOX lautum credo e balineis  
 iam hic affuturum.

SAT ut ordine omnem rem tenet!

TOX collyrae facite ut madeant et colyphia,  
 ne mihi incocta detis.

SAT rem loquitur meram.

95 nihil sunt crudae nisi quas madidas gluttias;  
 tum nisi cremore crasso est ius collyricum  
 nihil est macrum illud epicrocum pellucidum:  
 quasi birreum esse ius decet collyricum.  
 nolo in uesicam quod eat, in uentrem uolo.

TOX prope me hic nescioquis loquitur.

SAT o mi Iuppiter,

100 terrestris te coepulonus compellat tuos.

TOX o Saturio, opportune aduenisti mihi.

SAT mendacium edepol dicis atque hau te decet:  
 nam Esurio uenio, non aduenio Saturio.

TOX at edes, nam iam intus uentris fumant focula.

105 calefieri iussi reliquias.

87 *Struthea uocatiuum esse intellexit Scaliger coluthequam P, colutheaque s, calidam Woytek*

97 *iuream uel uiream BC, iureseam D, birreum Woytek*

<sup>12</sup> Sweet flag was commonly used to flavor wine (see Cato, *Agr.* 105.2).

PERSA

delayed when I come in. Strutheas, mix the honey-wine, prepare hot water, so that it gets really hot in the pans, and put in sweet flag.<sup>12</sup> That boon companion of mine will be here in a moment, I believe.

- SAT (*aside*) He means me, hurray! 90  
 TOX (*into the house*) I believe he'll be here in a moment, freshly washed in the baths.  
 SAT (*aside*) How he knows everything from first to last!  
 TOX (*still into the house*) Make sure that the pasta and the meat are soft,<sup>13</sup> don't give them to me undercooked.  
 SAT (*aside*) He speaks nothing but the truth. They're useless raw if you can't gobble them up soft; and unless the pasta broth consists of thick gruel, that thin, translucent garb<sup>14</sup> is worthless: pasta broth ought to be like a thick cloak. I don't want something that goes into the bladder, I want something that goes into the belly. 95  
 TOX Someone's talking close to me here.  
 SAT O my dear Jupiter, your earthly table companion is addressing you.<sup>15</sup> 100  
 TOX O Saturio, you've come to me in the nick of time.  
 SAT You're telling a lie and it isn't right of you: I'm coming as Starve-urio, not Sate-urio.  
 TOX Well, you shall eat: the belly-warmers are already steaming inside. I've had the leftovers warmed up. 105

<sup>13</sup> *Collyrae* are a breadlike type of pasta; the *colyphia* are cuts of pork from the haunch.

<sup>14</sup> Saturio compares food with clothes. The *epicrocum* is saffron-colored (Paul. Fest. p. 72 Lindsay), but is mentioned here because it is thin; the *birrus* or *burrus* is a rough cloak with a hood.

<sup>15</sup> Jocular reference to the feast where Jupiter, together with his divine table companions Juno and Minerva, was presented with a meal.

PLAUTUS

SAT pernam quidem

ius est apponi frigidam postridie.

TOX ita fieri iussi.

SAT ecquid hallecis?

TOX uah, rogas?

SAT sapis multum ad genium.

TOX sed ecquid meministin, heri  
qua de re ego tecum mentionem feceram?

110 SAT memini: ut murena et conger ne calefierent;  
nam nimio melius oppectuntur frigida.  
sed quid cessamus proelium committere?  
dum mane est, omnis esse mortalis decet.

TOX nimis paene mane est.

SAT mane quod tu occeperis

115 negotium agere, id totum procedit diem.

TOX quaeso animum aduerte hoc. iam heri narraui tibi  
tecumque orauit ut nummos sescentos mihi  
dares utendos mutuos.

SAT memini et scio

120 et te me orare et mihi non esse quod darem.  
nihili parasitus est quoui argentum domi est:  
lubido extemplo coepere est conuiuuium,  
tuburcinari de suo, si quid domi est.

125 cynicum esse egentem oportet parasitum probe:  
ampullam, strigilem, scaphium, soccos, pallium,  
marsuppium habeat, inibi paullum praesidi  
qui familiarem suam uitam oblectet modo.

TOX iam nolo argentum: filiam utendam tuam  
mihi da.

116 iam *B*, enim iam *CD*, enim *Woytek*

120 cui argentum domideste *B*, cui argentum domi idē *CD*, cui  
argentum domi est *Pylades*, qui *Argentumdonidast Schoell*

PERSA

- SAT But ham should rightfully be served cold the day after.  
 TOX That's how I've had it done.  
 SAT Is there any fish sauce?<sup>16</sup>  
 TOX Bah, you even ask?  
 SAT You know very well what's good for you.  
 TOX But do you remember at all the matter I mentioned to you yesterday?  
 SAT I do: that moray and eel shouldn't be warmed up because they make much better picking cold. But why are we hesitating to commence the battle? While it's early all men should eat. 110  
 TOX It's almost too early.  
 SAT A business you begin early proceeds well all day long. 115  
 TOX Please pay attention to this. I already told and asked you yesterday to give me six hundred tetradrachmas on loan.  
 SAT I remember and know that you asked me and that I didn't have anything to give you. A hanger-on who has money at home is worthless. He's immediately keen to start a banquet, to stuff himself from his own money, if he has any at home. A hanger-on jolly well ought to be a poor Cynic;<sup>17</sup> he should have a flask, a scraper, a bowl, flat shoes, a cloak, and a wallet, and in it a little support to sustain his own life only. 125  
 TOX I don't want your money anymore; give me your daughter on loan.

<sup>16</sup> Pliny the Elder (*Nat. Hist.* 31.93–95) describes how *hallec* is produced. Guts of fish and other refuse are mixed with salt and fermented. The liquid is *garum*; the sediment is *hallec*.

<sup>17</sup> The Cynic school of philosophy, founded by Diogenes of Sinope, aimed at freeing man from unnecessary desires. Cynics were often proverbially poor, like the hangers-on of comedy; but unlike hangers-on the Cynics tried to be self-sufficient.

PLAUTUS

- SAT numquam edepol quoiquam etiam utendam dedi.  
 TOX non ad istuc quod tu insimulas.  
 SAT quid eam uis?  
 TOX scies.
- 130 quia forma lepida et liberali est.  
 SAT res ita est.  
 TOX hic leno nec te nouit nec gnatam tuam?  
 SAT me ut quisquam norit nisi ille qui praebet cibum?  
 TOX ita est. hoc tu mi reperire argentum potes.  
 SAT cupio hercle.  
 TOX tum tu me sine illam uendere.
- 135 SAT tun illam uendas?  
 TOX immo alium allegauero  
 qui uendat, qui esse se peregrinum praedicet.  
 sic ut istic leno non sex menses Megaribus  
 huc est quom commigrauit.  
 SAT pereunt reliquiae.  
 TOX posterius istuc tamen potest.  
 TOX scin quam potest?
- 140 numquam hercle hodie hic prius edes, ne frustra sis,  
 quam te hoc facturum quod rogo affirmas mihi;  
 atque nisi gnatam tecum huc iam quantum potest  
 adducis, exigam hercle ego te ex hac decuria.  
 quid nunc?  
 SAT quid est?  
 TOX quin dicis quid facturus sis?
- 145 SAT quaeso hercle me quoque etiam uende, si lubet,  
 dum saturum uendas.  
 TOX hoc, si facturu's, face.

140 sedis *P*, edis *s*, edes *Bothe*

144 quid est *Saturioni dedit Seyffert*

PERSA

- SAT I've never given her on loan to anyone yet.
- TOX Not for what you are insinuating.
- SAT What do you want her for?
- TOX You'll find out. Because she has the lovely looks of a free- 130  
born girl.
- SAT That's true.
- TOX The pimp here knows neither you nor your daughter?
- SAT Would anyone know me unless he gives me food?
- TOX Yes. That's how you can find money for me.
- SAT I'm eager.
- TOX Then let me sell her.
- SAT You are to sell her? 135
- TOX No, I'll engage someone else to sell her, someone who  
should claim to be a foreigner. You see, it's not yet six  
months since that pimp moved here from Megara.<sup>18</sup>
- SAT The leftovers are going bad. Your business can be at-  
tended to later on just as well.
- TOX Do you know how it can be attended to? Don't fool your- 140  
self, you'll never eat here today until you confirm that  
you'll do for me what I ask of you. And unless you bring  
your daughter here with you as quickly as possible, I'll  
throw you out of our gang. Well then?
- SAT What is it?
- TOX Why don't you say what you're going to do?
- SAT Please sell me as well if you wish, so long as you sell me 145  
with a full belly.
- TOX If you're going to do this, do it.

<sup>18</sup> City to the west of Athens.

PLAUTUS

- SAT faciam equidem quae uis.  
 TOX bene facis. propera, abi domum;  
 praemonstra docte, praecipe astu filiae,  
 quid fabuletur: ubi se natam praedicet,  
 150 qui sibi parentes fuerint, und' surrupta sit.  
 sed longe ab Athenis esse se gnatam autumet;  
 et ut affleat quom ea memoret.
- SAT etiam tu taces?  
 ter tanto peior ipsa est quam illam tu esse uis.  
 TOX lepide hercle dicis. sed scin quid facias? cape  
 155 tunicam atque zonam, et chlamydem afferto et causeam  
 quam ille habeat qui hanc lenoni huic uendat—  
 SAT eu, probe!  
 TOX —quasi sit peregrinus.  
 SAT laudo.  
 TOX et tu gnatam tuam  
 ornata adduce lepide in peregrinum modum.  
 SAT *πόθεν* ornamenta?  
 TOX aps chorago sumito;  
 160 dare debet: praebenda aediles locauerunt.  
 SAT iam faxo hic aderunt. sed ego nihil horunc scio.  
 TOX nihil hercle uero. nam ubi ego argentum accepero,  
 continuo tu illam a lenone asserito manu.  
 SAT sibi habeat, si non extemplo ab eo abduxero.  
 165 TOX abi et istuc cura. interibi ego puerum uolo  
 mittere ad amicam meam, ut habeat animum bonum  
 me esse effecturum hodie. nimis longum loquor.

---

<sup>19</sup> Officials supervising buildings and markets, but also games.



PERSA

- SAT I'll do what you want.
- TOX Thank you. Hurry up, go home. Instruct your daughter cleverly, teach her smartly what story she should tell: where she should say she was born, who her parents were, what country she was abducted from. But she should say she was born far away from Athens; and she should accompany her words with tears. 150
- SAT Won't you be quiet? She's three times worse on her own than you want her to be.
- TOX I'm delighted to hear it. But do you know what you should do? Take a tunic and a belt, and bring a travel cloak and a hat which the man who sells her to the pimp should have— 155
- SAT (*interrupting*) Excellent, splendid!
- TOX —as if he were a foreigner.
- SAT I praise you.
- TOX And you, bring your daughter nicely dressed up in foreign style.
- SAT Where should the getup come from?
- TOX Take it from the stage manager. He has to give it to you: the aediles<sup>19</sup> have contracted to have it provided. 160
- SAT I'll have it here at once. But I don't understand what all this is about.
- TOX No, you don't; when I have received the money, you are to claim her from the pimp as free without delay.
- SAT He can have her for himself if I don't take her away from him at once.
- TOX Go away and take care of that. In the meantime I want to send a boy to my girlfriend, so that she may be confident that I'll succeed today. I've been talking for far too long. 165

*Exit SATURIO to the left. Exit TOXILUS into his house.*

PLAUTUS

ACTVS II

II. i: SOPHOCLIDISCA

SOPH satis fuit indoctae, immemori, insipienti dicere totiens.  
nimis tandem me quidem pro barda et pro rustica reor  
habitam esse aps te.

70 quamquam ego uinum bibo, at mandata  
70<sup>a</sup> non consueui simul bibere una.  
71 me quidem iam satis tibi spectatam  
71<sup>a</sup> censebam esse et meos mores.  
72 nam equidem te iam sector quintum hunc annum, quom  
interea, credo,  
ouis si in ludum iret, potuisset iam fieri ut probe litteras  
sciret,  
quom interim tu meum ingenium fans atque infans non-  
dum etiam edidicisti.

75 potin ut taceas? potin ne moneas?  
memini et scio et calleo et commemini.  
amas pol misera: id tuos scatet animus.  
ego istuc pelagus tibi ut sit faciam.  
miser est qui amat. certo is quidem nihili est  
80 qui nil amat: quid ei homini opus uita est?  
ire decet me, ut erae opsequens fiam, libera ea opera  
ocius ut sit.

82 conueniam hunc Toxilum: eius auris,  
2<sup>a</sup> quae mandata sunt, onerabo.

II. ii: TOXILVS. PAEGNIVM. SOPHOCLIDISCA

33 TOX satin haec tibi sunt plana et certa? satin haec meministi et  
tenes?

178 pelagus A, placidum P

181 l(ib)era ea A, liberam ea P, libera mea FZ

PERSA

ACT TWO

*Enter SOPHOCLIDISCA from the house of Dordalus, carrying a letter.*

SOPH (*into the house*) It would have been enough for a fat-witted, forgetful, foolish girl to be told that so often. I think I've been treated too much like an idiot and a country yokel by you. Even though I do drink wine, it isn't my custom to drink down your commands at the same time. I thought that I and my ways had been tested enough by you already: I've been following you for five years now, during which time I believe a sheep would have come to know the alphabet properly if it went to school, while you, human or animal, have still not learned my nature. Can't you be quiet? Can't you stop admonishing me? I remember, I know, I understand, I keep it in mind. You're in love, poor you: that's what your heart is flowing over from. I'll turn this into the calm sea for you. (*to the audience*) Wretched is the man who is in love. But surely the man who doesn't love at all is worthless. What does such a man need life for? I ought to go in order to show myself obedient to my mistress, so that she may be free more quickly through my collaboration. I'll meet Toxilus here. I'll load up his ears with the commands that I've received. (*walks toward the house of Toxilus*)

*Enter TOXILUS from his house, followed by PAEGNIUM, who is carrying a letter; they do not see SOPHOCLIDISCA yet.*

TOX Is this sufficiently plain and clear to you? Do you remember and understand this sufficiently?

PLAUTUS

- PAE melius quam tu qui docuisti.  
 TOX ain uero, uerbereum caput?  
 185 PAE aio enim uero.  
 TOX quid ergo dixi?  
 PAE ego recte apud illam dixero.  
 TOX non edepol scis.  
 PAE da hercle pignus, ni omnia memini et scio,  
 et quidem si scis tute quot hodie habeas digitos in manu.  
 TOX egon dem pignus tecum?  
 PAE audacter, si lubido est perdere.  
 TOX bona pax sit potius.  
 PAE tum tu igitur sine me ire.  
 TOX et iubeo et sino.  
 190 sed ita uolo te currere ut domi sis, quom ego te [esse] illi  
 censeam.  
 191 PAE faciam.  
 TOX quo ergo is nunc?  
 PAE domum: ut  
 191<sup>a</sup> domi sim, quom illi censeas.  
 192 TOX scelus tu pueri es atque ob istanc rem e-  
 192<sup>a</sup> go aliqui te peculiabo.  
 193 PAE scio fide hercle erili ut soleat  
 193<sup>a</sup> impudicitia opprobrari  
 194 nec subigi queantur umquam ut  
 194<sup>a</sup> pro ea fide habeant iudicem.  
 195 TOX abi modo.  
 PAE ego laudabis faxo.  
 TOX sed has tabellas, Paegnium,  
 196 ipsi Lemniseleni fac des  
 196<sup>a</sup> et quae iussi nuntiato.

190 esse *del. Kellermann*

PERSA

- PAE Better than you, who taught me.  
 TOX Do you say so, you beat-head?  
 PAE I do say so indeed. 185  
 TOX Then what did I say?  
 PAE I'll say it all right at her place.  
 TOX You don't know it.  
 PAE Make a bet that I don't remember and know everything,  
 and furthermore that you know how many fingers you  
 have on your hand today.  
 TOX I should bet against you?  
 PAE Boldly, if you're keen on losing.  
 TOX Let's have true peace instead.  
 PAE Then let me go.  
 TOX I order you and let you. But I want you to run so fast that 190  
 you're already at home when I think you're still there.  
 PAE I'll do so. (*turns back to his house*)  
 TOX Then where are you going now?  
 PAE Home, so that I'm at home when you think I'm there.  
 TOX You're a rascal of a boy and that's why I'll give you some  
 present<sup>20</sup> today.  
 PAE I know how a master's promise tends to be reproached  
 with shamelessness and how they can never be forced to  
 submit to judgment concerning that promise.  
 TOX Just go. 195  
 PAE I'll make sure you'll praise me.  
 TOX But do give these tablets to Lemniselenis in person,  
 Paegnum, and tell her what I told you.

<sup>20</sup> Either something obscene (cf. *Pseud.* 1188) or a beating.

PLAUTUS

- 97 SOPH cesso ire ego quo missa sum.  
 PAE eo ego.  
 TOX i sane. ego domum ibo. face rem hanc cum cura geras.  
 uola curriculo.  
 PAE istuc marinus passer per circum solet.  
 00 illic hinc abiit intro huc. sed quis haec est quae me aduor-  
 sum incedit?  
 SOPH Paegnium hicquidem est.  
 PAE Sophoclidisca haec peculiarest eius  
 quo ego sum missus.  
 SOPH nullus esse hodie hoc puero peior perhibetur.  
 PAE compellabo.  
 SOPH commorandus.  
 PAE <standum est> apud hanc obicem.  
 SOPH Paegnium, deliciae pueri, salue. quid agis? ut uales?  
 05 PAE Sophoclidisca, di . . . me amabunt.  
 SOPH quid me?  
 PAE utrum hercle <illis lubet>;  
 sed si ut digna es faciant, odio hercle habeant et faciant  
 male.  
 SOPH mitte male loqui.  
 PAE quom ut digna es dico, bene, non male loquor.  
 SOPH quid agis?  
 PAE feminam scelestam [te] astans contra contuor.  
 SOPH certe equidem puerum peiorem quam te noui neminem.  
 10 PAE quid male facio aut quoi male dico?  
 SOPH quoi pol quomque occasio est.

200 abiit hinc *P*, transp. *Ritschl*

203 compellabo *Paegnio tribuit Leo* standumst *add. Leo* obicem *P*,  
 obicem *Valla* 205 illis lubet *add. Lindsay*

208 te *del. Woytek*

PERSA

SOPH (*to the audience*) I'm delaying to go where I've been sent.

PAE I'm going.

TOX Do go. I shall go home. Do carry this out carefully. Fly running.

PAE That's what an ostrich does in the circus.

*Exit TOXILUS into his house.*

PAE He's gone in here. But who is that woman who is coming toward me? 200

SOPH This is Paegnium.

PAE This is Sophoclidisca, the personal slave of the woman I've been sent to.

SOPH It's said that no one is worse than this boy at this time.

PAE I'll address her.

SOPH I need to make him wait. (*positions herself in front of him*)

PAE I need to stop at this barrier.

SOPH Paegnium, you darling of a boy, my greetings to you. What are you up to? How are you?

PAE Sophoclidisca, may the gods love . . . me. 205

SOPH How about me?

PAE Whichever they like; but if they were to act as you deserve, they'd hate and harm you.

SOPH Stop talking badly about me.

PAE Since I'm talking about you as you deserve, I'm talking well, not badly.

SOPH What are you up to?

PAE I'm looking at a bad woman, standing opposite her.

SOPH I certainly don't know any boy worse than you.

PAE What am I doing badly or who am I talking about badly? 210

SOPH About anyone you get a chance to.

PLAUTUS

- PAE nemo homo umquam ita arbitratust.  
 SOPH at pol multi esse ita sciunt.  
 PAE heial  
 SOPH beial  
 PAE tuo ex ingenio mores alienos probas.  
 SOPH fateor ego profecto me esse ut decet lenonis familiae.  
 PAE satis iam dictum habeo.  
 SOPH sed quid tu? confitere ut te autumo?  
 215 PAE fatear, si ita sim.  
 SOPH iam abi, uicisti.  
 PAE abi nunciam ergo.  
 SOPH hoc mi expedi,  
 quo agis?  
 PAE quo tu?  
 SOPH dic tu. prior rogavi.  
 PAE at post<erior> scies.  
 SOPH eo ego hinc hau longe.  
 PAE et quidem ego hau longe.  
 SOPH quo ergo <tu is>, scelus?  
 PAE nisi sciero prius ex te, tu ex me numquam hoc quod rogi-  
 tas scies.  
 SOPH numquam ecastor hodie scibis prius quam ex ted au-  
 diuero.  
 220 PAE itane est?  
 SOPH itane est.  
 PAE mala es.  
 SOPH scelestu's.  
 PAE decet me.  
 SOPH me quidem addecet.

216 post<erior> *Acidalius*

217 tu is *add. Ussing*

220 haud decet *P*, addecet *Bothe*



PERSA

PAE No one's ever thought of me like this.

SOPH But many know that it is like this.

PAE Oh tush!

SOPH Oh slush!

PAE You judge other people's ways from your own nature.

SOPH I do indeed admit that I am the way that a member of a pimp's household should be.

PAE You've said enough, I've got it.

SOPH But what about you? Do you admit that you're the way I claim?

PAE I'd admit it if I were.

215

SOPH Go away now, you've won.

PAE Then go away now.

SOPH Tell me, where are you going?

PAE Where are *you* going?

SOPH You tell me. I asked earlier.

PAE But you'll find out later.

SOPH I'm going somewhere not far from here.

PAE I too am off to somewhere not far from here.

SOPH Then where are you going, you rogue?

PAE Unless I learn it from you first, you'll never learn from me what you ask.

SOPH You'll never know it today until I hear it from you.

PAE Really?

220

SOPH Really.

PAE You're bad.

SOPH You're evil.

PAE That's appropriate for me.

SOPH And for me it's very appropriate.

PLAUTUS

PAE quid ais? certum<ne> est celare quo iter facias, pessuma?

SOPH offirmasti<n> occultare quo te immittas, pessume?

PAE par pari respondes dicto.

SOPH abi iam, quando ita certa rest.

PAE nihili facio scire. ualeas.

SOPH asta.

PAE at propero.

SOPH et pol ego item.

25 PAE ecquid habes?

SOPH ecquid tu?

PAE nil equidem.

SOPH cedo manum ergo.

PAE estne haec manus?

SOPH ubi illa altera est furtifica laeua?

PAE domi eccam. huc nullam attuli.

SOPH habes nescioquid.

PAE ne me attrecta, subigitatrix.

SOPH sin te amo?

PAE male operam locas.

SOPH qui?

PAE quia enim nihil amas quom ingratum amas.

temperi hanc uigilare oportet formulam atque aetatu-  
lam,

30 ne, ubi [capillus] uorsipellis fias, foede semper seruias.

SOPH tuquidem haud etiam es octoginta pondo.

221 certum<ne> *Camerarius*

222 offirmasti<n> *Camerarius*

223 abi . . . rest *Sophoclidiscae* dat *Woytek* (*propter spatium ante*  
*abi in P*)

229-30 *uersus* dat *Sophoclidiscae P*, *Paegnio Woytek*

230 [capillus] *uersipellis Bothe*, *uersicapillus Ritschl*

PERSA

PAE Well then? Are you resolved to conceal where you're going, you most vile of all women?

SOPH Have you decided to hide where you're off to, you worst of all boys?

PAE You're giving me tit for tat.

SOPH Go now, since this is your decision.

PAE I don't care to know. Goodbye. (*moves away*)

SOPH Stand where you are. (*grabs him*)

PAE But I'm in a rush.

SOPH So am I.

PAE Do you have anything?

225

SOPH Do *you*?

PAE No, nothing.

SOPH Then give me your hand.

PAE Isn't this a hand? (*stretches out his right hand, holding the letter in his left behind his back*)

SOPH Where's the other one, the thieving left?

PAE At home, look. I didn't bring it here at all.

SOPH You do have something. (*begins to search him*)

PAE Stop fondling me, you groper.

SOPH What if I'm in love with you?

PAE You're wasting your effort.

SOPH How so?

PAE Because your love is in vain when you're in love with someone who doesn't requite it. (*pointing at himself*)

This youthful beauty needs to be on its guard early, so that you won't disgracefully be a slave forever when your looks change.

230

SOPH You aren't even eighty pounds yet.

PLAUTUS

PAE at confidentia  
 illa militia militatur multo magis quam pondere.  
 atque ego hanc operam perdo.

SOPH quid iam?

PAE quia peritae praedico.  
 sed ego cesso.

SOPH mane.

PAE molesta es.

SOPH ergo <ero> quoque, nisi scio

235 quo agas te.

PAE ad uos.

SOPH et pol ego ad uos.

PAE quid eo?

SOPH quid id ad te attinet?

PAE enim non ibis nunc, uicissim nisi scio.

SOPH odiosus.

PAE lubet.

SOPH numquam hercle istuc exterebrabis.

PAE tu ut sis peior quam ego siem?

SOPH malitia certare tecum miseria est.

PAE merx tu mala es.

quid est quod metuas?

SOPH idem istuc quod tu.

PAE dic ergo.

<SOPH edictum est mihi>

240 ne hoc quoiquam homini dicerem, omnes muti ut loquerentur prius.

PAE edictum est magno opere mihi, ne quoiquam hoc homini crederem,

omnes muti ut <e>loquerentur prius hoc quam ego.

234 ero *add. Bothe*

PERSA

- PAE But that fight is fought with self-confidence much more than weight. But I'm wasting this effort of mine.
- SOPH What do you mean?
- PAE Because I'm telling a woman who knows all about it. But I'm wasting my time. (*tries to move away again*)
- SOPH Wait. (*grabs him*)
- PAE You're being a nuisance.
- SOPH And I'll continue to be one unless you tell me where 235  
you're going.
- PAE To your place.
- SOPH And I to your place.
- PAE Why there?
- SOPH Why is this any of your business?
- PAE You won't go now, unless I know in turn. (*grabs her*)
- SOPH You're annoying.
- PAE I enjoy it.
- SOPH You'll never drill it out of me.
- PAE Would you be even worse than me?
- SOPH Competing with you in wickedness is a wretched business.
- PAE You're a bad piece. What is it that you're afraid of?
- SOPH The same as you.
- PAE Then tell me.
- SOPH I was ordered not to tell anyone about this, so that all the 240  
dumb should speak before I do.
- PAE And I was ordered explicitly not to entrust this to anyone, so that all the dumb should say it before I do.

---

237 *totum uersum Paegnio dat P, prius hemistichium Sophoclidis-cae tribuit Woytek*      239 *tu more n T in fine verso (unde tu: mora Lindsay) finem uersus suppl. Ritschl*      240 *dicerem T, edicerem ceteri Palatini*      242 *<e>loquerentur Müller*

PLAUTUS

SOPH at tu hoc face:  
fide data credamus.

PAE noui: omnes sunt lenae leuifidae,  
nec tippulae leuius pondust quam fides lenonia.

245 SOPH dic amabo.

PAE dic amabo.

SOPH nolo ames.

PAE facile impetras.

SOPH tecum habeto.

PAE et tu hoc taceto.

SOPH tacitum erit.

PAE celabitur.

SOPH Toxilo has fero tabellas tuo ero.

PAE abi, eccillum domi.

at ego hanc ad Lemniselenem tuam eram opsignatam  
abietem.

SOPH quid istic scriptum?

PAE iuxta tecum, si tu nescis, nescio;

250 nisi fortasse blanda uerba.

SOPH abeo.

PAE et ego abiero.

SOPH ambula.

II. iii: SAGARISTIO

SAG Ioui opulento, incluto, Ope gnato,  
supremo, ualido, uiripotentia,  
opes, spes bonas, copias commodanti  
\*\*\* lubens uitulorque merito,

254 sic lacuna non indicata P (A paene legi non potest sed lacuna  
ante Q magna fuisse uidetur)

PERSA

SOPH But you should do this: let's give each other a promise and entrust it to the other.

PAE I know: all procuresses are untrustworthy, and a water spider has more weight than a procuress's promise.

SOPH Tell me, there's a dear.

245

PAE Tell me, there's a dear.

SOPH I don't want to be your dear.

PAE You succeed easily.

SOPH Keep it secret.

PAE And you, be silent about it.

SOPH Silence will surround it.

PAE It will be concealed.

SOPH I'm bringing these tablets to your master Toxilus.

PAE Go, he's at home, look. And I am bringing this sealed fir-wood tablet to your mistress Lemniselenis.

SOPH What's written there?

PAE If you don't know it, I don't know it any more than you; but perhaps flattering words.

250

SOPH I'm off.

PAE And I'll be off.

SOPH On your way!

*Exit PAEGNIUM into the pimp's house. Exit SOPHOCLIDISCA into the house of Toxilus.*

*Enter SAGARISTIO from the right, with a wallet around his neck.*

SAG To opulent, glorious Jupiter, son of Ops,<sup>21</sup> the highest, strong, powerful one providing me with wealth, good hopes, supplies \*\*\* I happily \* and sing a song of joy de-

<sup>21</sup> Wife of Saturn and goddess of abundance.

PLAUTUS

- 255 quia meo amico amiciter hanc commoditatis copiam  
danunt, argenti mutui ut <ei> egenti opem afferam;  
quod ego non magis somniabam neque opinabar nec  
censebam,  
eam fore mihi occasionem, ea nunc quasi decidit de  
caelo.  
nam erus meus me Eretriam misit, domitos boues ut sibi  
mercarer,  
260 dedit argentum, nam ibi mercatum dixit ess' die septumi;  
stultus, qui hoc mi daret argentum, quouis ingenium  
nouerat.  
nam hoc argentum alibi abutar: "boues quos emerem  
non erant."  
nunc et amico prosperabo et genio meo multa bona fa-  
ciam,  
diu quo bene erit, die uno apsoluam: tuxtax tergo erit  
meo. non curo.  
265 nunc amico homini hibus domitis mea ex crumina largiar.  
nam id demum lepidum est, triparcos homines, uetulos,  
auidos, ardos  
bene ammordere, qui salinum seruo opsignant cum sale.  
268 uirtus est, ubi occasio  
268<sup>a</sup> ammonet, dispicere. quid faciet mihi?  
269 uerberibus caedi iusserit, compedis impingi. uapulet,  
270 ne sibi me credat supplicem fore: uae illi! nil iam mi noui  
271 offerre potest quin sim peritus. sed <quis hinc exit?>  
Toxili  
271<sup>a</sup> puerum Paegnum eccum.

256 uti egenti A, ut legenti P, ut ei egenti *Weise*

265 homini bibus A, hominibus P, homini hibus *Sonnenschein*

271 lacunam post sed indicat *Leo* supplens quis hinc exit



PERSA

servedly, because they give my friend this supply of suc- 255  
 cess in a friendly way, namely that I can bring him plenty  
 of money on loan when he's in need. What I didn't dream  
 of, think of, or believe in, that I would have this opportu-  
 nity, this has now, as it were, fallen down from heaven:  
 my master has sent me to Eretria<sup>22</sup> to purchase plow oxen  
 for him; he gave me the money, because he said there 260  
 would be a market there a week from now. It was stu-  
 pid of him to give me this money since he knew my ways;  
 I'll use this money up elsewhere: "There were no oxen  
 for me to buy." Now I'll support my friend and do my-  
 self many good turns. In a single day I'll use up what  
 will make me happy for a long time. It'll be swish-swash  
 for my back. I don't care. Now I'll present my friend 265  
 with these plow animals from my wallet: this is lovely  
 indeed, to fleece overstingy, elderly, greedy, tightfisted  
 men properly, who seal up the salt in the saltcellar to stop  
 the slaves getting it.<sup>23</sup> It's a virtue to see clearly when the  
 occasion reminds you to. What will he do to me? He'll  
 have me beaten with blows and have shackles put onto  
 me. Let him get a beating, so he won't believe I'm going 270  
 to entreat him: bad luck to him! He can't bring me any-  
 thing new any longer, anything I haven't experienced.  
 But who is coming out from here? Look, it's Paegnium,  
 Toxilus' slave boy.

*Enter PAEGNIUM from the pimp's house, running past SAGARISTIO.*

<sup>22</sup> City on Euboea, an island famous for its cattle.

<sup>23</sup> Salt was proverbially cheap, so the action characterizes the miser.

PLAUTUS

II. iv: PAEGNIVM. SAGARISTIO

PAE pensum meum quod datum est confeci. nunc domum  
propero.

SAG mane, etsi properas.  
Paegnium, ausculta.

PAE emere oportet, quem tibi oboedire uelis.

SAG asta.

PAE exhibeas molestiam, ut opinor, si quid debeam,  
275 qui nunc sic tamen es molestus.

SAG scelerate, etiam respicis?

PAE scio ego quid sim aetatis, eo istuc maledictum impune  
auferes.

277 SAG ubi Toxilust tuos erus?

277<sup>a</sup> PAE ubi illi lubet, nec

277<sup>b</sup> te consulit.

SAG etiam

278 dicis ubi sit, uenefice?

PAE nescio, inquam, ulmitriba tu.

280 SAG male dicis maiori.

PAE prior promeritus perpetiare.

280<sup>a</sup> seruam operam, linguam liberam erus iussit med habere.

281 SAG dicisne mi ubi sit Toxilus?

PAE dico . . . ut perpetuo pereas.

SAG caedere hodie tu restibus.

PAE tua quidem, cucule, causa!

non hercle, si os perciderim tibi, metuam, morticine.

SAG uideo ego te: iam incubitatus es.

PAE ita sum. quid id [attinet] ad te, <fatue>?

285 at non sum, ita ut tu, gratiis.

SAG confidens.

284 attinet *del.* Seyffert fatue *add.* Leo

PERSA

- PAE (*to the audience*) I've done the workload given to me.  
Now I'm in a rush to get home.
- SAG Wait, even if you're in a rush. Paegnium, listen.
- PAE If you want someone to obey you, you ought to buy him.
- SAG Stand where you are.
- PAE I believe you'd be a real nuisance if I owed you anything,  
since you are annoying enough even now. 275
- SAG You criminal, will you look back?
- PAE (*turning round*) I know what age I am, that's why you'll  
get away with your abuse unpunished.
- SAG Where's your master Toxilus?
- PAE Where he likes, and he doesn't ask for your advice.
- SAG Will you tell me where he is, you poisoner?
- PAE I don't know, I tell you, you elm-exhauster.
- SAG You're abusing someone older than yourself. 280
- PAE Put up with it, you started it. My master told me to have a  
slave's work, but a freeman's tongue.
- SAG Won't you tell me where Toxilus is?
- PAE I tell you . . . to perish completely.
- SAG You'll be beaten with ropes today.
- PAE Because of you, you cuckoo! I wouldn't be afraid if I  
broke into your mouth<sup>24</sup> today, you cadaver.
- SAG I can see you: you've already been covered like an egg.
- PAE I have. What business of yours is it, idiot? But unlike you 285  
I haven't been covered for nothing.
- SAG You're self-confident.

<sup>24</sup> Double entendre: he speaks of beating him as well as forcing him to be the passive partner in oral sex.

PLAUTUS

PAE sum hercle uero.  
nam ego me confido liberum fore, tu te numquam spe-  
ras.

SAG potin ut molestus ne sies?

PAE quod dicis facere non quis.

SAG abi in malam rem.

PAE at tu domum: nam ibi tibi parata praesto est.

SAG uadatur hic me.

PAE utinam uades desint, in carcere ut sis.

290 SAG quid hoc?

PAE quid est?

SAG etiam, scelus, male loquere?

PAE tandem ut liceat,  
quom seruos sis, seruom tibi male dicere.

SAG itane? specta  
quid dedero.

PAE nil, nam nil habes.

SAG di deaeque me omnes perdant—

PAE amicus sum, eueniant uolo tibi quae optas.

SAG atque id fiat,  
nisi te hodie, si prehendero, defigam in terram colaphis.

295 PAE tun me defigas? te cruci ipsum affigent propediem alii.

SAG qui te di deaeque—scis quid hinc porro dicturus fuerim,  
ni linguae moderari queam. potin abeas?

PAE abigis facile.  
nam umbra mea hic intus uapulat.

---

<sup>25</sup> If he is late, he will be beaten; now he is late and his shadow is already suffering, while he himself will suffer soon.

PERSA

- PAE I am indeed: I'm confident I'll be free; you can never hope to be so.
- SAG Can you stop being a nuisance?
- PAE You can't do what you're telling me to do.
- SAG Go and be tortured.
- PAE But you, go home: there torture is prepared and ready for you.
- SAG He lets me go away on bail.
- PAE I hope you won't have people to bail you out, so that you'll be in prison.
- SAG What's this? 290
- PAE What's what?
- SAG Are you still abusing me, you thug?
- PAE Since you're a slave, at least a slave should be allowed to abuse you.
- SAG Really? Watch what I'll give you. (*clenches his fist*)
- PAE Nothing, because you don't have anything.
- SAG May all the gods and goddesses ruin me—
- PAE (*interrupting*) I'm your friend, I want your wishes to come true.
- SAG And may that happen to me, unless I plant you in the ground with my blows if I get hold of you today.
- PAE You would plant me? Others will plant you on the cross 295 soon.
- SAG May the gods and goddesses—you know what I'd have said further, if I couldn't control my tongue. Can't you go away?
- PAE You'll drive me off easily: my shadow is getting a beating in here.<sup>25</sup>

*Exit PAEGNIUM into the house of Toxilus.*

PLAUTUS

SAG ut istunc di deaeque perdant!  
 tamquam proserpens bestia est bilinguis et scelestus.  
 300 hercle illum abiisse gaudeo. foris aperit, eccere autem  
 quem conuenire maxume cupiebam egreditur intus.

II. V: TOXILVS. SOPHOCLIDISCA. SAGARISTIO

TOX paratum iam esse dicito unde argentum sit futurum,  
 iubeto habere animum bonum, dic me illam amare mul-  
 tum;

305 ubi se adiuuat, ibi me adiuuat. quae dixi ut nuntiares,  
 satin ea tenes?

SOPH magis calleo quam aprugnum callum callet.  
 TOX propera, abi domum.

SAG nunc huic ego graphice facetus fiam.  
 subnixis alis me inferam atque amicibor gloriose.

TOX sed quis hic ansatus ambulat?

SAG magnifice conscreabor.

TOX Sagaristio hicquidem est. quid agitur, Sagaristio? ut uale-  
 tur?

310 ecquid, quod mandauit tibi, estne in te speculae?

SAG adito.

uidebitur. factum uolo. uenito. promoneto.

TOX quid hoc hic in collo tibi tumet?

SAG uomica est, pressare parce;  
 nam ubi qui mala tangit manu, dolores cooriuntur.

TOX quando istaec innata est tibi?

300 illum P, istum A

310 estne in te speculae Ω, in te speculae est *Ritschl*

<sup>26</sup> Lit. "I am thicker than a pig's skin," because *callere* means both "to be thick" and "to be clever," whereas English *thick* means "stupid."

PERSA

SAG May the gods and goddesses ruin him! Like a snake he is evil and has a two-forked tongue. I'm really glad he's left. 300  
The door is opening, and look, the man I wanted to meet most is coming out.

*Enter TOXILUS and SOPHOCLIDISCA from the former's house.*

TOX (*to Sophoclidisca*) Tell her that the source of the money has already been created, tell her to take heart, tell her that I love her a lot. When she's helping herself, she's helping me. Have you understood well enough what I 305  
told you to report to her?

SOPH I'm not as thick as pig's skin.<sup>26</sup>

TOX Hurry up, go home.

*Exit SOPHOCLIDISCA into the pimp's house.*

SAG (*aside*) Now I'll become charmingly witty for him. I'll strut around with arms akimbo and throw my cloak around myself in a pompous way. (*does so*)

TOX Well, who is walking here with handles?

SAG (*aside*) I'll clear my throat in a grand way.

TOX It's Sagaristio. How are you, Sagaristio? How are you doing? Is there any hope in you concerning my commission 310  
to you?

SAG Approach. It shall be seen to. I want it done. Come. Remind me.

TOX (*noticing the wallet under the cloak*) What's this swelling here on your neck?

SAG It's an abscess, don't press it; it's very painful when someone touches it with a rough hand.

TOX When did you get it?

PLAUTUS

- SAG hodie.
- TOX secari iubeas.
- 315 SAG metuo ne immaturam secem, ne exhibeat plus negoti.
- TOX inspicere morbum tuum lubet.
- SAG ah ah! abi atque caue sis  
a cornu.
- TOX quid iam?
- SAG quia boues bimi hic sunt in crumina.
- TOX emitte sodes, ne enices fame; sine ire pastum.
- SAG enim metuo ut possim reicere in bubile, ne uagentur.
- 320 TOX ego reiciam. habe animum bonum.
- SAG credetur, commodabo.  
sequere hac sis. argentum hic inest quod mecum dudum  
orasti.
- TOX quid tu ais?
- SAG dominus me boues mercatum Eretriam misit.  
nunc mi Eretria erit haec tua domus.
- TOX nimis tu facete loquere.  
atque ego omne argentum tibi hoc actutum incolume re-  
digam;
- 325 nam iam omnis sycophantias instruxi et comparaui  
quo pacto ab lenone auferam hoc argentum—
- SAG tanto melior.
- TOX —et mulier ut sit libera atque ipse ultro det argentum.  
sed sequere me: ad eam rem usus est tua mihi opera.
- SAG utere ut uis.

317 bini Ω, bimi *Primmer*

319 in bubile(m) reicere Ω, *transp. Bothe*



PERSA

- SAG Today.
- TOX You should have it removed.
- SAG I'm afraid to remove it too early, or it could create more 315  
trouble.
- TOX I'd like to have a closer look at your illness. (*touches the  
swelling*)
- SAG Ouch! Ouch! Go away and beware of the horn, please.
- TOX What do you mean?
- SAG There are two-year-old oxen here in the wallet. (*removes  
it from his neck*)
- TOX Do let them out so that you won't starve them to death.  
Let them go to feed.
- SAG But I'm afraid that I might not be able to drive them back  
to their stable and that they might wander off.
- TOX I'll drive them back. Take heart. 320
- SAG I'll trust you and oblige you. Do follow me this way. The  
money you asked me for a while ago is in here. (*hands  
over the wallet*)
- TOX What are you saying?
- SAG My master has sent me to Eretria to buy oxen. Now my  
Eretria will be this house of yours.
- TOX You're speaking ever so charmingly. And I shall return all  
this money to you at once; I've already set up and pre- 325  
pared all the tricks by which I can take this money away  
from the pimp—
- SAG (*interrupting*) All the better of you.
- TOX —and how my lady can be free and he himself can volun-  
teer to give the money. But follow me: I need your help  
for this.
- SAG Employ me as you wish.

*Exeunt TOXILUS and SAGARISTIO into the former's house.*

PLAUTUS  
ACTVS III

III. i: SATVRIO. VIRGO

- 30 SAT quae res bene uortat mi et tibi et uentri meo  
perennitatieque adeo huic, perpetuo cibus  
ut mihi supersit, suppetat, superstitet:  
sequere hac, mea gnata, me, cum dis uolentibus.  
35 quoi rei opera detur scis, tenes, intellegis;  
communicaui tecum consilia omnia.  
ea causa ad hoc exemplum te exornaui ego.  
uenibis tu hodie, uirgo.
- VIRGO amabo, mi pater,  
quamquam lubenter escis alienis studes,  
tuin uentris causa filiam uendas tuam?
- 40 SAT mirum quin regis Philippi causa aut Attali  
te potius uendam quam mea, quae sis mea.
- VIRGO utrum pro ancilla me habes an pro filia?
- SAT utrum hercle magis in uentris rem uidebitur.  
meum, opino, imperium est in te, non in me tibi[st].
- 15 VIRGO tua istaec potestas est, pater. uerum tamen,  
quamquam res nostrae sunt, pater, pauperculae,  
modice et modeste meliust uitam uiuere;  
nam ad paupertatem si ammigrant infamae,  
grauior paupertas fit, fides sublestior.
- SAT enim uero odiosa es.

330 cibo Ω, cibus *Leo*

343 opinor Ω, opino *Ritschl* tibi *A*, tibist *P*

---

<sup>27</sup> An affectionate term for his food.

<sup>28</sup> Philip V of Macedon (238–179) fought against the Ptolemaic and

PERSA

ACT THREE

*Enter SATURIO from the left, accompanied by a GIRL, his daughter.*

SAT May this turn out well for me and you and my belly and also for this perpetuity,<sup>27</sup> so that I'll always have food in abundance, in readiness, in eternity. Follow me this way, my daughter, with the goodwill of the gods. You know, grasp, and understand what purpose this effort is being made for. I've shared all my counsels with you. That's why I've dressed you up like this. You will be sold today, young lady. 330 335

GIRL Please, my dear father, no matter how keen you are on other people's food, would you sell your own daughter for the sake of your stomach?

SAT Strange that I'm not selling you for the sake of King Philip or Attalus<sup>28</sup> rather than for my own sake, since you're mine. 340

GIRL Which of the two do you consider me, a slave girl or your daughter?

SAT Whichever will seem more advantageous for my belly. I have authority over you, I believe, not you over me.

GIRL That's your right, father. But still, father, even though our possessions are on the poor side, it's better to live one's life with moderation and modesty; if a bad reputation comes on top of poverty, one's poverty becomes heavier and one's credit weaker. 345

SAT Really, you are annoying.

Seleucid dynasties; Attalus I of Pergamon (269–197) defeated the Galatians.

PLAUTUS

- VIRGO non sum nec me esse arbitror,  
 350 quom parua natu recte praecipio patri.  
 nam inimici famam non ita ut nata est ferunt.
- SAT ferant eantque maxumam malam crucem;  
 non ego inimicitias omnis pluris aestumo  
 quam mensa inanis nunc si apponatur mihi.
- 355 VIRGO pater, hominum immortalis est infamia;  
 etiam tum uiuit quom esse credas mortuam.
- SAT quid? metuis ne te uendam?
- VIRGO non metuo, pater.  
 uerum insimulari nolo.
- SAT at nequiquam neuis.  
 meo modo istuc potius fiet quam tuo.
- 360 VIRGO attat!
- SAT quae hae res sunt?
- VIRGO cogita hoc uerbum, pater:  
 erus si minatus est malum seruo suo,  
 tam etsi id futurum non est, ubi captum est flagrum,  
 dum tunicas ponit, quanta afficitur miseria;  
 ego nunc quod non futurum est formido tamen.
- 365 SAT uirgo atque mulier nulla erit quin sit mala,  
 quae praeter sapiet quam placet parentibus.
- VIRGO uirgo atque mulier nulla erit quin sit mala,  
 quae reticet si quid fieri peruorse uidet.
- SAT malo cauere meliust te.
- VIRGO at si non licet  
 370 cauere, quid agam? nam ego tibi cautum uolo.
- SAT malusne ego sum?

349 me *om.* A      353 pluris existumo Ω, pluris aestumo *Pylades*, plure existumo *Seuffert*  
 360 fiat Ω, atat *Palmerius*

PERSA

- GIRL No, I'm not, and I don't think I am when I, young as I am, 350  
 give my father good advice. Well, one's enemies don't  
 spread one's reputation the way it really is.
- SAT Let them spread it and go and be hanged. All enmities  
 are less important to me than if an empty table were  
 placed in front of me now.
- GIRL Father, men's ill repute is immortal; it is alive even at a 355  
 time when you think it's died.
- SAT What? Are you afraid that I might sell you for real?
- GIRL I'm not afraid, father. But I don't want any wrong accusa-  
 tion to arise.
- SAT But you want it in vain. This will happen my way rather  
 than yours.
- GIRL Goodness! 360
- SAT What's this?
- GIRL Consider this saying, father: if a master has threatened  
 his slave with a beating, how wretched is the slave when  
 the whip has been taken, while he's taking off his tunics,<sup>29</sup>  
 even if it's not going to happen. What's not going to hap-  
 pen scares *me* nonetheless now.
- SAT There won't be a girl who isn't bad, if she knows more 365  
 than her parents like.
- GIRL There won't be a girl who isn't bad, if she keeps quiet  
 when she sees something being done the wrong way.
- SAT You'd better look out for trouble!
- GIRL But what if I can't look out, what should I do? I do want to 370  
 look out for you.<sup>30</sup>
- SAT I'm trouble, am I?

<sup>29</sup> A loose way of saying "his tunic and his undergarment."

<sup>30</sup> The trouble is a beating, but the girl interprets it as Saturio him-  
 self.

PLAUTUS

VIRGO non es nec me dignum est dicere,  
uerum ei rei operam do ne alii dicant quibus licet.

SAT dicat quod quisque uolt; ego de hac sententia  
non demouebor.

375 VIRGO at, meo si liceat modo,  
sapienter potius facias quam stulte.

SAT lubet.

VIRGO lubere tibi per me licere intellego;  
uerum lubere hau liceat, si liceat mihi.

SAT futura es dicto oboediens an non patri?

VIRGO futura.

SAT scisnam tibi quae praecepi?

VIRGO omnia.

380 SAT et [id] ut [ui] surrupta fueris?

VIRGO docte calleo.

SAT et qui parentes fuerint?

VIRGO habeo in memoria.

necessitate me mala ut fiam facis.

uerum uideto, me ubi uoles nuptum dare,

ne haec fama faciat repudiosas nuptias.

385 SAT tace, stulta. non tu nunc hominum mores uides?  
quouiis modi hic cum [mala] fama facile nubitur.

dum dos sit, nullum uitium uitio uortitur.

VIRGO ergo istuc facito ut ueniat in mentem tibi  
me esse indotatam.

SAT caue sis tu istuc dixeris.

390 pol deum uirtute dicam et maiorum meum,  
ne te indotatam dicas quoi dos sit domi:

377 liceat si liceat A, liceat si lubeat P

380 id ut P, ut ui A, ut Leo

386 cuius A, quouiis B, quo uis

CD, quouiis Guyet mala del. Camerarius

PERSA

- GIRL No, you aren't, and it isn't proper for me to say so, but I'm making an effort so that others who could say so don't say so.
- SAT Everybody can say what he wants; I won't be moved from this decision.
- GIRL But if you'd let me have my way, you'd act wisely rather than stupidly. 375
- SAT I like it like this.
- GIRL I realize that I must let you like it; but if you were to let me have my way, I wouldn't let you like it.
- SAT Will you obey your father or won't you?
- GIRL I will.
- SAT Do you know the instructions that I gave you?
- GIRL All of them.
- SAT And how you were abducted? 380
- GIRL I understand it totally.
- SAT And who your parents were?
- GIRL I have it in my memory. You're forcing me to become bad. But make sure that this reputation won't make my wedding repudiable when you want to give me in marriage.
- SAT Be quiet, silly. Can't you see the ways of people nowadays? A girl can marry here with any type of reputation. So long as she has a dowry, no fault is found fault with. 385
- GIRL Then do bear in mind that I'm without dowry.
- SAT Please don't say that. Thanks to the gods and my ancestors I'll tell you, so that you won't call yourself without dowry when you have a dowry at home: look, I have a 390

PLAUTUS

librorum eccillum habeo plenum soracum.  
 si hoc accurassis lepide, quoi rei operam damus,  
 dabuntur dotis tibi inde sescenti logi

395 atque Attici omnes; nullum Siculum acceperis:  
 cum hac dote poteris uel mendico nubere.

VIRGO quin tū me ducis, si quo ducturu's, pater?  
 uel tu me uende uel face quid tibi lubet.

SAT bonum aequomque oras. sequere hac.

VIRGO dicto sum audiens.

III. ii: DORDALVS

400 DOR quidnam esse acturum hunc dicam uicinum meum,  
 qui mihi iuratus sese hodie argentum dare?  
 quod si non dederit atque hic dies praeterierit,  
 ego argentum, ille ius iurandum amiserit.  
 sed ibi concrepuit foris. quisnam egreditur foras?

III. iii: TOXILVS. DORDALVS

405 TOX curate isti intus, iam ego domum me recipiam.

DOR oh,

Toxile, quid agitur?

TOX oh, lutum lenonium,  
 commixtum caeno sterculinum publicum,  
 impure, inhoneste, iniure, illex, labes popli,  
 pecuniai accipiter auide atque inuide,  
 410 procax, rapax, trahax—trecentis uersibus  
 tuas impuritas traloqui nemo potest—  
 accipin argentum? accipe sis argentum, impudens,  
 tene sis argentum, etiam tu argentum tenes?

---

<sup>31</sup> Normally the dowry had to be higher if the husband was richer; here Saturio says that her dowry will be sufficient to live on for both husband and wife.



hamper full of books. If you nicely sort out the business we're giving our attention to, you'll get six hundred witty words from there, and all of them Attic ones; you needn't take a single Sicilian word. With this dowry you'll be able to marry even a beggar.<sup>31</sup> 395

GIRL Why don't you take me now if you're going to take me anywhere, father? You can sell me or do whatever you like.

SAT What you say is good and fair. Follow me this way.

GIRL I'm obeying you.

*Exeunt SATURIO and the GIRL into the house of Toxilus.  
Enter DORDALUS from his house.*

DOR What should I say this neighbor of mine is going to do? He gave me an oath that he'd give me the money today. If he doesn't give it to me and this day passes, I'll lose my money and he his oath. But the door has creaked there. Who is coming out? 400

*Enter TOXILUS from his house, carrying a wallet.*

TOX (*into the house*) Take care of it in there, I'll return home in a moment. 405

DOR Oh, Toxilus, how are you?

TOX (*holding out the wallet, but removing it quickly every time the pimp tries to grab it*) Oh, you pimp dirt, you public dungheap mixed with filth, dirty, dishonest, unjust, unlawful creature, downfall of the people, greedy and hateful money hawk, daring, stealing, thieving—in three hundred verses no one could list your dirty tricks completely—won't you take the money? Take the money, will you, you impudent person! Have the money, will you 410

PLAUTUS

- 415 possum te facere ut argentum accipias, lutum?  
 non mihi censebas copiam argenti fore,  
 qui nisi iurato mihi nil ausu's credere?  
 DOR sine respirare me, ut tibi respondeam.  
 uir summe populi, stabulum seruitricium,  
 scortorum liberator, suduculum flagri,  
 420 compedium tritor, pistrinorum ciuitas,  
 perenniserue, lurcho, edax, furax, fugax,  
 cedo sis mi argentum, da mihi argentum, impudens,  
 possum a te exigere argentum? argentum, inquam, cedo,  
 quin tu mi argentum reddis? nilne te pudet?  
 425 leno te argentum poscit, solida seruitus,  
 pro liberanda amica, ut omnes audiant.  
 TOX tace, opsecro hercle. ne tua uox ualide ualet!  
 DOR referundae ego habeo linguam natam gratiae.  
 eodem mi pretio sal praehibetur quo tibi.  
 430 nisi me haec defendet, numquam delinget salem.  
 TOX iam omitte iratus esse. id tibi suscensui  
 quia te negabas credere argentum mihi.  
 DOR mirum quin tibi ego crederem, ut idem mihi  
 faceres quod partim faciunt argentarii:  
 435 ubi quid credideris, citius extemplo a foro  
 fugiunt quam ex porta ludis quom emissust lepus.  
 TOX cape hoc sis.  
 DOR                               quin das?  
 TOX   nummi sescenti hic erunt,  
 probi, numerati. fac sit mulier libera  
 atque huc continuo adduce.

423 a om. A

435 a om. A

PERSA

have the money now? Can I make you take the money,  
 you piece of dirt? You didn't think that I'd have the op- 415  
 portunity to get hold of money, did you? You didn't dare  
 trust me until I gave you an oath.

DOR Let me catch my breath so that I can reply to you. (*very  
 loudly*) You most respected man of the people, brothel  
 for slave girls, liberator of prostitutes, sweating chamber 420  
 of the whip, wearer-away of shackles, inhabitant of the  
 mills, eternal slave, swilling, guzzling, thieving runaway,  
 give me my money, will you, give me my money, you im-  
 pudent person! Can I get the money out of you? Give me  
 my money, I insist! Why won't you give me my money?  
 Don't you have any shame at all? The pimp is demanding 425  
 money from you, you embodiment of slavery, for setting  
 your girlfriend free, so that everybody can hear.

TOX Be quiet, please. Your voice is really powerful!

DOR I have a tongue that was made for returning thanks. I get  
 salt for the same price as you. If my tongue won't defend 430  
 me, she'll never lick any salt.

TOX Stop being angry now. I was upset with you because you  
 refused to trust me with the money.

DOR Strange that I didn't trust you, so that you'd do the same  
 to me that the bankers do in part: when you entrust 435  
 something to them, they immediately run away from the  
 forum faster than a hare when it's let out of its hutch at  
 the games.

TOX Take this, will you? (*holds out the wallet, but removes it  
 quickly*)

DOR Why won't you give it to me?

TOX (*handing it over*) There will be six hundred tetradrach-  
 mas here, good ones and counted. Free the woman and  
 bring her here at once.

PLAUTUS

- DOR iam faxo hic erit.  
 440 non hercle quoi nunc hoc dem spectandum scio.  
 TOX fortasse metuis in manum concedere?  
 DOR mirum ni citius iam a foro argentarii  
 abeunt quam in cursu rotula circumuortitur.  
 TOX abi istac trauorsis angiportis ad forum;  
 445 eadem istaec facito mulier ad me transeat  
 per hortum.  
 DOR iam hic faxo aderit.  
 TOX at ne propalam.  
 DOR sapienter sane.  
 TOX supplicatum cras eat.  
 DOR ita hercle uero.  
 TOX dum stas, reditum oportuit.

ACTVS IV

IV. i: TOXILVS

- TOX si quam rem accures sobrie aut frugaliter,  
 450 solet illa recte sub manus succedere.  
 atque edepol ferme ut quisque rem accurat suam,  
 sic ei procedit postprincipio denique:  
 si malus aut nequam est, male res uortunt quas agit;  
 sin autem frugi est, eueniunt frugaliter.  
 455 hanc ego rem exorsus sum facete et callide,  
 igitur bene prouenturam confido mihi.  
 nunc ego lenonem ita hodie intricatum dabo,  
 ut ipse sese qua se expediat nesciat.  
 Sagaristio, heus, exi atque educe uirginem

442 quin Ω, ni *Langen*

PERSA

- DOR I'll have her here in a minute. I don't know who I should 440  
give this to now for checking.
- TOX Perhaps you're afraid to entrust it to the banker directly?
- DOR It's a wonder if the bankers don't leave the forum more  
quickly now than a wheel turns on its travel.
- TOX Go to the forum along there, through the back alleys.  
Have the woman come to me on the same way through 445  
the garden.
- DOR I'll have her here in a moment.
- TOX But not in public.
- DOR Quite wise of you.
- TOX Tomorrow she should go to pray.<sup>32</sup>
- DOR Absolutely.
- TOX You should have returned in the time that you've been  
standing here.

*Exit DORDALUS between the houses.*

ACT FOUR

- TOX If you look after something soberly or properly, it usually 450  
shapes up well under your hands.<sup>33</sup> And as everybody  
looks after his own business, so is his result afterward; if  
he's bad or useless, the things he does turn out badly, but  
if he's decent, they turn out properly. I've started this 455  
business cleverly and smartly, so I trust it'll be a success  
for me. Now I'll make sure that the pimp gets so entan-  
gled today that he won't know how to disentangle him-  
self. (*into the house*) Sagaristio, hey, come out and bring

<sup>32</sup> After manumission it was customary in Greece to thank the gods  
in an official ceremony.

<sup>33</sup> A metaphor from pottery.

PLAUTUS

460 et istas tabellas quas consignavi tibi,  
 quas tu attulisti mi ab ero meo usque e Persia.

IV. ii: SAGARISTIO. TOXILVS

SAG numquid moror?

TOX eugae, eugae! exornatu's basilice;  
 tiara ornatum lepida condecorat schema.  
 tum hanc hospitam autem crepidula ut graphice decet!  
 465 sed satin estis meditati?

SAG tragici et comici  
 numquam aequae sunt meditati.

TOX lepide hercle adiuuas.  
 age, illuc apscede procul e conspectu, tace.  
 ubi cum lenone me uidebis colloqui  
 id erit adeundi tempus. nunc agerite uos.

IV. iii: DORDALVS. TOXILVS

470 DOR quoi homini di propitii sunt, aliquid obiciunt lucri;  
 nam ego hodie compendi feci binos panis in dies.  
 ita ancilla mea quae fuit hodie, sua nunc est: argento ui-  
 cit.

iam hodie alienum cenabit, nil gustabit de meo.  
 sumne probus, sum lepidus cuius, qui Atticam hodie ciui-  
 tatem

475 maxumam maiorem feci atque auxi ciui femina?  
 sed ut ego hodie fui benignus, ut ego multis credidi!  
 nec satis a quiquam homine accepi: ita prorsum crede-  
 bam omnibus;

<sup>34</sup> The *crepidula*, a type of footgear that was in between a sandal and a more stable shoe, actually came from Greece rather than Persia or Arabia.

<sup>35</sup> Despite the reference to the Athenian state, we are dealing with Roman law here: only in Rome, not in Athens, did manumitted slaves get citizens' rights.

PERSA

out the girl and those tablets which I sealed up for you 460  
and which you brought to me from my master from as far  
away as Persia.

*Enter SAGARISTIO and the girl from the house of Toxilus, both  
in exotic outfits, the former also carrying a letter which he hands  
over to TOXILUS.*

SAG I'm not delaying you, am I?

TOX Splendid, splendid! You're dressed up magnificently!  
The tiara sets off your getup in a nice fashion. And how  
beautifully the sandals<sup>34</sup> suit this girl from abroad! But 465  
have you two rehearsed well enough?

SAG Tragic and comic actors have never rehearsed so well.

TOX You're supporting me nicely. Go on, step over there, out  
of sight, and be quiet. When you see me talking with the  
pimp, that will be the time to approach. Now, you two,  
get away. (*they obey*)

*Enter DORDALUS from the right.*

DOR (*to the audience*) If the gods are well disposed toward 470  
someone, they throw some profit his way: as of today, I've  
saved two loaves of bread per day; the girl who was my  
slave today belongs to herself now. (*pointing at the house  
of Toxilus*) He's bought his victory. Now she'll have an-  
other's dinner today, she won't taste anything out of my  
pocket. Aren't I a decent chap, a charming citizen? I've  
made the Athenian state a lot bigger today and increased 475  
it with a female citizen.<sup>35</sup> But how generous I've been to-  
day, how many people I've trusted! I didn't take security  
from anyone; I trusted everyone entirely. I'm not afraid

PLAUTUS

nec metuo, quibus credidi hodie, ne quis mi in iure abiurassit:

bonus uolo iam ex hoc die esse . . . quod nec fiet nec fuit.

480 TOX hunc hominem ego hodie in trasennam doctis deducam  
dolis,

itaque huic insidiae paratae sunt probe. aggrediar uirum.  
quid agis?

DOR credo.

TOX unde agis te, Dordale?

DOR credo tibi.

di dent quae uelis.

TOX eho, an iam manu emisisti mulierem?

DOR credo edepol, credo, inquam, tibi.

TOX iam liberta auctu's?

DOR enicas.

85- quin tibi me dico credere.

86 TOX dic bona fide: iam libera est?

DOR <s>ol<ide>.

i ad forum ad praetorem, exquire, siquidem credere mihi  
non uis.

libera, inquam, est: ecquid audis?

TOX at tibi di bene faciant omnes!

numquam enim posthac tibi nec tuorum quoiquam quod  
nolis uolam.

90 DOR abi, ne iura, satis credo.

TOX ubi nunc tua liberta est?

DOR apud te.

TOX ain, apud me est?

DOR aio, inquam, apud te est, inquam.

485-86 \*olet\* A ut uidetur, om. P, solide Woytek



PERSA

that any of the people I've trusted today will deny this on oath in court. From this day onward I want to be good . . . which won't happen and never has happened.

TOX (*aside*) I'll lead this chap into the net with my clever tricks today, since a plot has been prepared against him properly. I'll approach him. (*to Dordalus*) How are you? 480

DOR I trust you.<sup>36</sup>

TOX Where are you coming from, Dordalus?

DOR I trust you. May the gods grant what you wish.

TOX Tell me, have you set the woman free?

DOR I trust you, I do indeed trust you, I'm telling you.

TOX Are you one freedwoman the richer now?

DOR You're killing me. I'm telling you that I trust you. 485

TOX Tell me in good faith: is she free now?

DOR Thoroughly. Go to the forum to the praetor,<sup>37</sup> inquire, if you won't trust me. I'm telling you, she's free: can you hear me?

TOX May all the gods bless you! From now on I'll never wish for anything you don't want for yourself or for anyone of your people.

DOR Go away, stop making oaths, I trust you enough. 490

TOX Where's your freedwoman now?

DOR At your place.

TOX Do you say so? She's at my place?

DOR Yes, I'm telling you, she's at your place, I'm telling you.

<sup>36</sup> Ambiguous; Dordalus wants to express his trust in matters of finance, but the phrase is also used in reply to congratulations in order to show that one believes them to be genuine. Dordalus thinks that this is his lucky day.

<sup>37</sup> A high-ranking Roman magistrate with mainly judicial functions.

PLAUTUS

TOX ita me di ament ut ob istanc rem tibi multa bona instant a me.

nam est res quaedam quam occultabam tibi dicere: nunc eam narrabo,

und' tu pergrande lucrum facias: faciam ut mei memine-  
ris, dum uitam

95 uiuas.

DOR bene dictis tuis bene facta aures meae auxilium ex-  
poscunt.

TOX tuom promeritum est merito ut faciam. et ut me scias  
esse ita facturum,  
tabellas tene has, pellege.

DOR istae quid ad me?

TOX immo ad te attinent et tua refert:  
nam ex Persia sunt haec allatae mi a meo ero.

DOR quando?

TOX hau dudum.

DOR quid istae narrant?

TOX percontare ex ipsis: ipsae tibi narrabunt.

00 DOR cedo sane [mihi].

TOX at clare recitato.

DOR tace, dum pellego.

TOX [recita,] haud uerbum faciam.

DOR "salutem dicit Toxilo Timarchides  
et familiae omni. si ualetis, gaudeo.

ego ualeo recte et rem gero et facio lucrum  
neque istoc redire his octo possum mensibus,  
itaque hic est quod me detinet negotium.

05 Chrysopolim Persae cepere urbem in Arabia,

497 hae Ω, istae *Bach*

PERSA

- TOX As truly as the gods may love me, because of this a lot of good things are coming your way from me: there's a certain matter I was keeping to myself; now I'll tell you about it, so that you can make a great profit from it. I'll make sure you remember me as long as you live. 495
- DOR My ears demand some kind actions in support of your kind words.
- TOX You deserve that I should give them to you deservedly. And so that you may know that I'll act accordingly, take these tablets and read them through. (*offers the pimp the letter, but he does not take it*)
- DOR How do they concern me?
- TOX They do concern you and matter to you: they were brought to me from Persia from my master.
- DOR When?
- TOX Not long ago.
- DOR What do they tell you?
- TOX Ask them in person: they'll tell you in person.
- DOR Do give them to me. 500
- TOX (*handing them over*) But read them out clearly.
- DOR Be quiet while I'm reading through them.
- TOX I won't utter a word.
- DOR "Timarchides gives his greetings to Toxilus and the entire household. If you are well, I rejoice. I am doing well, am busy, and am making a profit, and in the next eight months I can't return to you, such is the business which 505 keeps me here. The Persians have taken the city of Chry-

---

498 sunt istaec allatae mi a meo ero A, ad me allatae modo sunt istae a meo domino P istae(c) Ω, haec Bach

500 mihi del. Müller pellico P, pelligo recito uel pelligo recita A

PLAUTUS

plenam bonarum rerum atque antiquom oppidum:  
 ea comportatur praeda, ut fiat auctio  
 publicitus; ea res me domo expertem facit.

510 operam atque hospitium ego isti praehiberi uolo  
 qui tibi tabellas affert. cura quae is uolet,  
 nam is mihi honores suae domi habuit maxumos.”  
 quid id ad me aut ad meam rem refert Persae quid rerum  
 gerant  
 aut quid erus tuos?

TOX tace, stultiloque; nescis quid te instet boni  
 515 nec quam tibi Fortuna faculam lucrifera[m] allucere  
 uolt.

DOR quae istaec lucrifera est Fortuna?

TOX istas quae norunt roga.  
 ego tantundem scio quantum tu, nisi quod pellegi prior.  
 sed, ut ocepisti, ex tabellis nosce rem.

DOR bene me mones.  
 fac silentium.

TOX nunc ad illud uenies quod refert tua.

520 DOR “ist’ qui tabellas affert adduxit simul  
 forma expetenda liberalem uirginem,  
 furtiuam, abductam ex Arabia penitissima;  
 eam te uolo curare ut istic ueneat.

525 ac suo periclo is emat qui eam mercabitur:  
 mancupio nec promittet nec quisquam dabit.  
 probum et numeratum argentum ut accipiat face.  
 haec cura et hospes cura ut curetur. uale.”

TOX quid igitur? postquam recitasti quod erat cerae credi-  
 tum,  
 iam mihi credis?

515 lucriferam A, lucificam P, lucrificam Z, lucrifera *Ritschl*

PERSA

sopolis<sup>38</sup> in Arabia, an ancient town full of riches. This booty is being collected so that a public auction can be held. This is the matter which keeps me from home. I want the man who brings you these tablets to receive your attention and hospitality. Take care of what he wants, for he has treated me with the greatest honor in his house." What does it matter to me or to my business what the Persians are doing, or your master for that matter? 510

TOX Be quiet, idiot. You don't know what harvest awaits you and what torch profitable Good Fortune wants to light for you. 515

DOR What profitable Good Fortune is that?

TOX Ask those tablets, they know it. I know as much as you, except that I read through them first. But as you've begun, learn the matter from the tablets.

DOR You're giving me good advice. Be silent.

TOX Now you'll come to the part that matters to you.

DOR "The man who's carrying these tablets has brought a free-born virgin with him, of desirable appearance, kidnapped, abducted from the heart of Arabia; I want you to take care that she's sold there. And the person who purchases her is to buy her at his own risk. No one will promise to sell her formally<sup>39</sup> and no one will hand her over that way. Make sure that our man gets good money duly counted out. Take care of this and take care that the guest is taken care of. Farewell." 520 525

TOX Well then? Do you believe me, now that you've read out what was entrusted to the wax?

<sup>38</sup> Invented name, "Goldtown" or "Eldorado."

<sup>39</sup> I.e., in a procedure in which the buyer lays his hands on the merchandise in the presence of witnesses.



PERSA

- DOR Where's that guest now who brought these tablets here?
- TOX I believe he'll be here in a moment. He went to fetch the girl from the ship. 530
- DOR I don't need any lawsuits or complications. Why should I count out money to an outsider? What do I need this merchandise for unless I buy it formally?
- TOX Will you be quiet or not? I never thought you'd be such a chamber pot. What? You're afraid?
- DOR I am indeed afraid. I've suffered many times already, and it won't be a new experience for me if I get stuck in a mudhole. 535
- TOX There doesn't seem to be any danger to me.
- DOR I know that, but I'm afraid for myself.
- TOX It's none of my business. I've been doing this for your sake, so that you could be the first I give the opportunity to make a bargain.
- DOR Thank you. But it's more pleasant if you learn a lesson from others than if they learn it from you. 540
- TOX (*with irony*) Watch out that no one follows her here from the heart of Arabia. Will you buy her now?
- DOR At least I should see the merchandise.
- TOX What you say is fair. (*looking around*) But perfect, look, the guest who's brought these tablets is coming in person.
- DOR Is that him?
- TOX It is.
- DOR Is this that kidnapped virgin? 545
- TOX I know as little as you, except that she has the beautiful appearance of a freeborn woman, whoever she is.
- DOR She has quite a pretty face.
- TOX How full of contempt the criminal is! Let's watch her appearance in silence.
- DOR I praise your plan.

PLAUTUS

IV. iv: SAGARISTIO. VIRGO. TOXILVS. DORDALVS

SAG satin Athenae tibi sunt uisae fortunatae atque opiparae?

550 VIRGO urbis speciem uidi, hominum mores perspexi parum.

TOX numquid in principio cessauit uerbum docte dicere?

DOR hau potui etiam in primo uerbo perspicere sapientiam.

SAG quid id quod uidisti? ut munitum muro tibi uisum oppidum est?

VIRGO si incolae bene sunt morati, id pulchre moenitum arbitror.

555 perfidia et peculatus ex urbe et auaritia si exulant,  
quarta inuidia, quinta ambitio, sexta optrectatio,  
septimum periurium—

TOX eugae!

VIRGO —octaua indiligentia,  
nona iniuria, decimum, quod pessimum aggressu est,  
scelus:

haec unde aberunt, ea urbs moenita muro sat erit simplici;

560 ubi ea aderunt, centumplex murus rebus seruandis parum est.

TOX quid ais tu?

DOR quid uis?

TOX tu in illis es decem sodalibus:  
te in exilium ire hinc oportet.

DOR quid iam?

TOX quia periurus es.

DOR uerba quidem haud indocte fecit.

TOX ex tuo, inquam, usu est: eme hanc.

DOR edepol qui quom hanc magis contemplo, magis placet.

TOX si hanc emeris—

565 di immortales!—nullus leno te alter erit opulentior.  
euortes tuo arbitrato homines fundis, familiis;



PERSA

- SAG (*approaching with the girl, apparently without noticing the two men conversing with each other*) Did Athens seem happy and prosperous to you?
- GIRL I've seen the outward appearance of the city; the character of its people I've studied too little. 550
- TOX Did she hesitate at all to say a clever word right at the start?
- DOR I couldn't verify her wisdom in her first word yet.
- SAG What about what you've seen? How did the city appear to be fortified with its wall?
- GIRL If its inhabitants have a good character, I consider it beautifully fortified. If perfidy and embezzlement and greed have gone into exile from this city, fourth envy, fifth corruption, sixth vilification, seventh perjury— 555
- TOX (*still aside*) Hear, hear!
- GIRL —eighth carelessness, ninth injustice, and tenth wickedness, which is most difficult of all to tackle: a city from which these are absent will be fortified sufficiently with a simple wall; where they are present, a hundredfold wall 560 is too little to preserve its contents.
- TOX What do you say?
- DOR What do you want?
- TOX You are among those ten comrades; you ought to go into exile.
- DOR What do you mean?
- TOX Because you're a perjurer.
- DOR She hasn't spoken stupidly.
- TOX It's to your advantage, I tell you: buy her.
- DOR Indeed, the more I look at her, the more I like her.
- TOX If you buy her—immortal gods!—no pimp will be better off than you. You'll turn men out of their estates and households as you please; you'll have dealings with men 565

PLAUTUS

cum optumis uiris rem habebis, gratiam cupient tuam:  
uenient ad te comissatum.

DOR at ego intro mitti uotuerō.

TOX at enim illi noctu occentabunt ostium, exurent fores:

570 proin tu tibi iubeas concludi aedis foribus ferreis,  
ferreas aedis commutes, limina indas ferrea,  
ferream seram atque anellum; ne sis ferro parseris:  
ferreas tute tibi impingi iubeas crassas compedis.

DOR i [sis] in malum cruciatum.

TOX i sane tu . . . hanc eme; ausculta mihi.

575 DOR modo ut sciam quanti indicet.

TOX uin huc uocem?

DOR ego illo accessero.

TOX quid agis, hospes?

SAG uenio, adduco hanc ad te, ut dudum dixeram.

nam heri in portum noctu nauis uenit. ueniri hanc uolo,  
si potest; si non potest, iri hinc uolo quantum potest.

DOR saluos sis, adulescens.

SAG siquidem hanc uendidero pretio suo.

580 TOX atqui aut hoc emptore uendes pulchre aut alio non potis.

SAG esne tu huic amicus?

TOX tam quam di omnes qui caelum colunt.

DOR tum tu mi es inimicus certus. nam generi lenonio  
numquam ullus deus tam benignus fuit qui fuerit propi-  
tius.

SAG hoc age. opusne est hac tibi emptā?

DOR si tibi uenisse est opus,

585 mihi quoque emptā est; si tibi subiti nihil est, tantundem  
est mihi.

SAG indica, fac pretium.

574 sis A, om. P

PERSA

of the highest rank, they'll be keen on your favor and come to you for their drinks parties.

DOR Well, I won't let them in.

TOX Well, they'll serenade your door at night and burn down its panels. So you should have your house closed with an iron door, you should change your house to an iron one, put in an iron lintel and threshold and an iron bar and door ring. Please don't be economical with iron: you should have heavy iron shackles put on yourself. 570

DOR Go and be hanged.

TOX No, you go . . . and buy her; listen to me.

DOR At least I should know what price he's setting for her. 575

TOX Do you want me to call him?

DOR I'll step over there. (*does so*)

TOX (*to Sagaristio*) What are you up to, my guest?

SAG I'm coming, I'm bringing the girl to you, as I'd said a while ago: my ship came into the harbor last night. I want her to be sold, if possible. If it's not possible, I want us to leave as quickly as possible.

DOR May you be well, young man.

SAG I will be if I sell her for the price she deserves.

TOX Either you'll sell her nicely with this purchaser or you won't be able to with any other purchaser. 580

SAG Are you his friend?

TOX As much as all the gods who live in heaven.

DOR Then you're a true enemy of mine: no god has ever been so kind as to have been well disposed toward the class of pimps.

SAG Pay attention. Do you need to buy her?

DOR If you need to sell her, I also need to buy her; if you aren't in a rush, I'm in no rush either. 585

SAG Put a price on her, make a bid.

PLAUTUS

DOR tua merx est, tua indicatio est.

TOX aequom hic orat.

SAG uin bene emere?

DOR uin tu pulchre uendere?

TOX ego scio hercle utrumque uelle.

DOR age, indica prognariter.

SAG prius dico: hanc mancupio nemo tibi dabit. iam scis?

DOR scio.

590 indica minimo daturus qui sis, qui duci queat.

TOX tace, tace. nimis tu quidem hercle homo stultus es pueri-  
liter.

DOR quid ita?

TOX quia enim te ex puella prius percontari uolo  
quae ad rem referunt.

DOR atque hercle tu me monuisti hau male.

595 uide sis, ego ille doctus leno paene in foueam decidi,  
ni hic adesses. quantum est adhibere hominem amicum  
ubi quid geras!

TOX quo genere aut qua in patria nata sit aut quibus parenti-  
bus,

ne temere hanc te emisse dicas me impulsore aut illice,  
uolo te percontari.

DOR quin laudo, inquam, consilium tuom.

TOX nisi molestum est, percontari hanc paucis hic uolt.

SAG maxume,

600 suo arbitrato.

TOX quid stas? adi sis tute atque ipse itidem roga  
ut tibi percontari liceat quae uelis; etsi mihi  
dixit dare potestatem eius; sed ego te malo tamen  
eumpse adire, ut ne contemnat te ille.

PERSA

- DOR It's your merchandise, you have to put a price on her.
- TOX (*to Sagaristio*) What he says is fair.
- SAG (*to Dordalus*) Do you want to buy her for a good price?
- DOR And you, do you want to sell her for a fine figure?
- TOX I know that each of you is keen.
- DOR (*to Sagaristio*) Go on, put a price on her clearly.<sup>40</sup>
- SAG I'll tell you in advance: no one will convey her to you formally. Do you know that already?
- DOR I do. Tell me the lowest price for which you're going to give her to me, for which she can be had. 590
- TOX Be quiet, be quiet. You're terribly stupid, in a childish way.
- DOR What do you mean?
- TOX Because I want you first to ask the girl all the important questions.
- DOR That's good advice. Just look, I, that clever pimp, almost fell into a pit, if you hadn't been present. How important 595 it is to consult a friend when you're doing business!
- TOX I want you to ask in what family, in what country, and to what parents she was born, so that you won't say you bought her rashly because I urged or enticed you to.
- DOR Yes, I praise your plan, I tell you.
- TOX (*to Sagaristio*) Unless it's a nuisance, he wants to question the woman briefly.
- SAG Absolutely, at his own discretion. 600
- TOX (*to Dordalus*) Why are you standing around? Do go to him in person and ask him yourself in the same way to be allowed to ask her what you want; to be sure, he told me he'd allow you to ask her, but I still prefer you to approach him in person so that he won't look down on you.

<sup>40</sup> I am following Festus (p. 84 Lindsay), who interprets the obscure *prognariter* as "clearly."

PLAUTUS

- DOR satis recte mones.  
 hospes, uolo ego hanc percontari.
- SAG a terra ad caelum, quid lubet.
- 605 DOR iubedum ea huc accedat ad me.
- SAG i sane ac morem illi gere.  
 percontare, exquire quiduis. age, age nunc tu, in proe-  
 lium  
 uide ut ingrediare auspicato.
- VIRGO liquidum est auspicium, tace.  
 curabo ut praedati pulchre ad castra conuortamini.
- TOX concede istuc, ego illam adducam.
- DOR age, ut rem esse in nostram putas.
- 610 TOX ehodum huc, uirgo. uide sis quid agas.
- VIRGO taceas, curabo ut uoles.
- TOX sequere me. adduco hanc, si quid uis ex hac percontarier.
- DOR enim uolo te adesse.
- TOX hau possum quin huic operam dem hospiti,  
 quoi erus iussit. quid si hic non uolt me una adesse?
- SAG immo i modo.
- TOX do tibi ego operam.
- DOR tibi ibidem das, ubi tu tuom amicum adiuuas.
- 615 SAG exquire.
- TOX heus tu, aduigila.
- VIRGO satis est dictum: quamquam ego serua sum,  
 scio ego officium meum, ut quae rogitur uera, ut accipi,  
 eloquar.
- TOX uirgo, hic homo probus est.
- VIRGO credo.

605 ea Ω, eam *Redslob*

606-7 age . . . auspicato *Toxilo dat P, Sagaristioni Woytek*

613 una adesse A, adesse una P

PERSA

- DOR (*to Toxilus*) You're giving me decent advice. (*to Sagaristio*) Stranger, I want to question her.
- SAG Anything you like, from earth to heaven.
- DOR Have her come here to me. 605
- SAG (*to the girl*) Do go and obey him. (*to Dordalus*) Ask her, inquire about anything you like. (*to the girl, quietly*) Go on, go on now, take care that you enter battle with a good omen.
- GIRL (*quietly*) The omen is unmistakable, be quiet. I'll make sure that you return to the camp after acquiring booty in fine style.
- TOX (*to Dordalus*) Step over there, I'll bring her to you.
- DOR Go on, as you think is to our advantage.
- TOX Over here, girl. (*quietly*) Do watch out what you're doing. 610
- GIRL (*quietly*) Be quiet, I'll sort it out the way you want.
- TOX (*to the girl*) Follow me. (*to Dordalus*) I'm bringing her to you, in case you want to ask her anything.
- DOR I want you to be present.
- TOX I can't help supporting my guest, whom my master told me to support. What if he doesn't want me to be present with you?
- SAG No, do go along.
- TOX (*to Dordalus*) I'm at your service.
- DOR You're at your own service when you help your friend.
- SAG Question her. 615
- TOX (*to the girl*) Hey there, be alert.
- GIRL Enough has been said: even though I'm a slave girl, I know my duty: to say the truth about what I'm asked, the way I've heard it.
- TOX My girl, this is a decent chap.
- GIRL I believe so.

PLAUTUS

- TOX non diu apud hunc seruies.
- VIRGO ita pol spero, si parentes facient officium suom.
- 620 DOR nolo ego te mirari, si nos ex te percontabimur  
aut patriam tuam aut parentes.
- VIRGO quor ego hic mirer, mi homo?  
seruitus mea mi interdixit ne quid mirer meum malum.
- DOR noli flere.
- TOX ah, di istam perdant! ita cata est et callida.  
ut sapiens habet cor, quam dicit quod opust!
- DOR quid nomen tibi est?
- TOX nunc metuo ne peccet.
- VIRGO Lucridi nomen in patria fuit.
- 625 TOX nomen atque omen quantiuis iam est preti. quin tu hanc  
emis?  
nimis pauebam ne peccaret. expediuit.
- DOR si te emam,  
mihi quoque Lucridem confido fore te.
- TOX tu si hanc emeris,  
numquam hercle hunc mensem uortentem, credo, serui-  
bit tibi.
- DOR ita uelim quidem hercle.
- TOX optata ut eueniant operam addito.
- 630 nihil adhuc peccauit etiam.
- DOR ubi tu nata es?
- VIRGO ut mihi  
mater dixit, in culina, in angulo ad laeuam manum.
- TOX haec erit tibi fausta meretrix: nata est in calido loco,

<sup>41</sup> Ambiguous; she wants to make the pimp believe that her father will buy her back, but she also hints at being liberated by force and without pay for the pimp.

<sup>42</sup> The name sounds as if it were derived from *lucrum*, "profit."



PERSA

- TOX You won't be a slave for long at his place.
- GIRL I do hope so, if my parents do their duty.<sup>41</sup>
- DOR I don't want you to be surprised if we ask you about your country or your parents. 620
- GIRL (*sobbing*) Why should I be surprised, my dear fellow? My slavery has forbidden me to be surprised at any misfortune of mine.
- DOR Don't cry.
- TOX (*aside*) Ah, may the gods ruin her! She's so sly and smart. What a clever heart she has, how she says what's necessary!
- DOR (*to the girl*) What's your name?
- TOX (*aside*) Now I'm afraid that she might make a mistake.
- GIRL (*to Dordalus*) In my country my name was Lucris.<sup>42</sup>
- TOX (*to Dordalus*) The name and omen are already worth any price. Why don't you buy her? (*aside*) I was terribly afraid that she might make a mistake. She's got it right. 625
- DOR (*to the girl*) If I buy you, I trust you'll be a lucrative Lucris for me as well.
- TOX If you buy her, she won't be your slave for this revolution of the moon, I believe.<sup>43</sup>
- DOR That's how I'd like it.
- TOX Add your effort so that your wishes come true. (*aside*) 630  
She hasn't made any mistake so far.
- DOR (*to the girl*) Where were you born?
- GIRL As my mother told me, in the kitchen, in the corner at the left-hand side.
- TOX (*to Dordalus*) She'll be a lucky prostitute for you; she was

<sup>43</sup> Ambiguous. Toxilus seems to be saying that she will earn so much that she can buy her freedom soon, but he also hints at her liberation through her father.

PLAUTUS

ubi rerum omnium bonarum copia est saepissima.  
tactus leno est; qui rogaret ubi nata esset diceret,  
lepide lusit.

535

DOR at ego patriam te rogo quae sit tua.

VIRGO quae mihi sit, nisi haec ubi nunc sum?

DOR at ego illam quaero quae fuit.

VIRGO omne ego pro nihilo esse duco quod fuit, quando fuit:  
tamquam hominem, quando animam efflauit, quid eum  
quaeras qui fuit?

TOX ita me di bene ament, sapienter! atque eo miseret tamen.

540

DOR sed tamen, uirgo, quae patria est tua, age mi actutum ex-  
pedi.  
quid taces?

VIRGO dico equidem: quando hic serui, haec patria est mea.

TOX iam de istoc rogare omitte—non uides nolle eloqui?—  
ne suarum se miseriarum in memoriam inducas.

DOR quid est?  
captusne est pater?

VIRGO non captus, sed quod habuit [id] perdidit.

545

TOX haec erit bono genere nata: nil scit nisi uerum loqui.

DOR quis fuit? dic nomen.

VIRGO quid illum miserum memorem qui fuit?  
nunc et illum Miserum et me Miseram aequom est nomi-  
nari.

DOR quous modi is in populo habitus?

VIRGO nemo quisquam acceptior:  
serui liberique amabant.

634 tactus leno est A, tactus est leno P

644 id *del.* Bothe

PERSA

- born in a warm place, where there's a very regular supply of all good things. (*aside*) That's one for the pimp! She charmingly tricked the man who asked her to say where she was born. 635
- DOR (*to the girl*) But I'm asking you what your country is.
- GIRL What should it be except the one where I am now?
- DOR But I'm asking about the one that used to be yours in the past.
- GIRL I reckon everything in the past as nothing, once it's in the past; like a man who has breathed his last, why would you ask who he was?
- TOX (*to Dordalus*) As truly as the gods may love me, an intelligent reply! I do pity her, though.
- DOR But even so, my girl, do tell me at once what your country is. Why are you silent? 640
- GIRL I *am* telling you: since I'm a slave here, this is my country.
- TOX (*to Dordalus*) Stop asking about this now—can't you see she doesn't want to tell?—so that you won't remind her of her misfortunes.
- DOR (*to the girl*) Well then? Is your father a prisoner of war?
- GIRL Not a prisoner, but he lost what he had.
- TOX (*to Dordalus*) She'll be from a good family; she knows how to speak nothing but the truth. 645
- DOR (*to the girl*) Who was he? Tell me his name.
- GIRL Why should I recall the wretched man who is no more? Now it's right to call him Mister Wretched and me Miss Wretched.
- DOR What was his standing among the people?
- GIRL No one was more welcome;<sup>44</sup> slaves and freeborn loved him alike.

<sup>44</sup> Ambiguous; she states that he was popular, but the audience also understands that he was a hanger-on.

PLAUTUS

- TOX hominem miserum praedicas,  
 650 quom et ipse probe perditust et benevolentis perdidit.  
 DOR emam, opinor.  
 TOX etiam "opinor"? summo genere esse arbitror;  
 diuitias tu ex istac facies.  
 DOR ita di faxint!  
 TOX eme modo.  
 VIRGO iam hoc tibi dico: [iam] actutum ecastor meus pater, ubi  
 me sciet  
 ueniisse, ipse aderit et me aps te redimet.  
 TOX quid nunc?  
 DOR quid est?  
 655 TOX audin quid ait?  
 VIRGO nam etsi res sunt fractae, amici sunt tamen.  
 DOR ne sis plora; libera eris actutum, si crebro cades.  
 uin mea esse?  
 VIRGO dum quidem ne nimis diu tua sim, uolo.  
 TOX satin ut meminit libertatis? dabit haec tibi grandis bolos.  
 age si quid agis. ego ad hunc redeo. sequere. reduco  
 hanc tibi.  
 660 DOR adulescens, uin uendere istanc?  
 SAG magis lubet quam perdere.  
 DOR tum tu pauca in uerba confer: qui datur, tanti indica.  
 SAG faciam ita ut te uelle uideo, ut emas. habe centum minis.  
 DOR nimium est.  
 SAG octoginta.  
 DOR nimium est.  
 SAG drachuma abesse hinc non potest  
 quod nunc dicam.

650 prope P, probe Bothe

653 iam<sup>2</sup> del. Guyet

654 uenisse ipse aderit A, uenisse huc aderit hic P

PERSA

- TOX You describe him as wretched indeed, since he is com- 650  
pletely lost himself and has lost his well-wishers.
- DOR I'll buy her, I think.
- TOX Still "I think"? I believe she comes from a noble family;  
you'll make a fortune from her.
- DOR May the gods grant it!
- TOX Just buy her.
- GIRL I'm telling you now: as soon as my father knows I've been  
sold, he'll be here in person and buy me back from you.
- TOX (*to Dordalus*) Well then?
- DOR What is it?
- TOX Can you hear what she's saying? 655
- GIRL Well, even if his position is ruined, he still has friends.
- DOR Please stop crying. You'll be free at once if you fall back  
often enough. Do you want to be mine?
- GIRL As long as I'm not yours for too long, I do.
- TOX (*to Dordalus*) Doesn't she remember her freedom well  
enough? She'll give you great profit. Act now if you're go-  
ing to act at all. I'm returning to this chap. Follow me. (*to*  
*Sagaristio*) I'm bringing her back to you.
- DOR (*to Sagaristio*) Young man, do you want to sell her? 660
- SAG I prefer that to losing her.
- DOR Then keep it short: state the price I can get her for.
- SAG I'll do as I can see you desire, so that you can buy her.  
Have her for a hundred minas.
- DOR It's too much.
- SAG Eighty.
- DOR It's too much.
- SAG Not one drachma can be deducted from what I'll say now.

---

663 nummus P, drachuma scripsi *rhythmi causa* (cf. *Rud.* 1330)



PERSA

- DOR What is it, then? Tell me at once and state it.
- SAG You can have her at your own risk for sixty silver minas. 665
- DOR Toxilus, what am I to do?
- TOX The gods and goddesses are after you in their anger, you criminal, since you aren't making haste to buy her.
- DOR (*to Sagaristio*) I'll have her.
- TOX Go, bring the money out here. She wouldn't expensive at three hundred minas. You've made a profit.
- DOR \*\*\*.
- SAG Have her.
- TOX (*to Dordalus*) Hurray! You've made booty properly.
- SAG (*to Dordalus*) Hey you, another ten minas will be added for her clothing.
- DOR They'll be subtracted, not added. 670
- TOX Be quiet, will you? Can't you see that he's looking for a handle to undo it? Won't you go and get the money? \*\*\* and he's perishing as he deserves.
- DOR Hey, you keep watch over him.
- TOX Why don't you go in?
- DOR I'm going and bringing the money.

*Exit DORDALUS into his house.*

- TOX Young lady, you've done a praiseworthy, decent, wise, and sober job.
- GIRL If a good turn is done to good people, it's generally valued and appreciated. 675
- TOX Can you hear me, Persian? When you've taken the money from him, pretend to return straight to the ship.
- SAG Stop lecturing me.

---

669 accedent *CD*, accedant *B*

671<sup>a</sup> *non fertur in Palatinis*

PLAUTUS

TOX per angiportum rursum te ad me recipito  
illac per hortum.

SAG quod futurum est praedicas.

380 TOX at ne cum argento protinam permittas domum  
moneo te.

SAG quod te dignum est, me dignum esse uis?

TOX tace, parce uoci: praeda progreditur foras.

IV. vi: DORDALVS. SAGARISTIO. TOXILVS

DOR probae hic argenti sunt sexaginta minae,  
duobus nummis minus est.

SAG quid ei nummi sciunt?

385 DOR cruminam hanc emere aut facere ut remigret domum.

SAG ne non sat esses leno, id metuebas miser,  
impure, auare, ne crumillam amitteres?

TOX sine, quaeso. quando leno est, nil mirum facit.

DOR lucro faciundo ego auspicaui in hunc diem:  
390 nil mihi tam parui est quin me id pigeat perdere.  
age, accipe hoc sis.

SAG hu[n]c in collum, nisi piget,  
imponere uero.

DOR fiat.

SAG numquid ceterum

me uoltis?

TOX quid tam properas?

SAG ita negotium est:

mandatae quae sunt, uolo deferre epistulas;  
95 geminum autem fratrem seruire audiui hic meum,  
eum ego ut requiram atque uti redimam uolo.

691 hunc *P*, huc *Gruterus et Ritschl* quadrante spatio in *A*

692 uero *dat Sagaristioni F, Dordalo A (ut uidetur), spatium deest*  
*in P*



PERSA

- TOX Return to me through the alley again, that way through the garden.
- SAG You're foretelling what's going to happen.
- TOX But don't go home with the money directly, I warn you. 680
- SAG Do you want me to deserve what you deserve?
- TOX Be quiet, spare your voice: our booty is coming out.

*Enter DORDALUS with a wallet.*

- DOR There are sixty decent silver minas here, minus two obols.<sup>45</sup>
- SAG What can these obols do?
- DOR They can buy this wallet or make it return home. 685
- SAG You wretch, to make sure you'd be enough of a pimp you were afraid to let go of a paltry wallet, you dirty, greedy creature?
- TOX Let it be, please. He's not acting out of character for a pimp.
- DOR (*to Sagaristio*) I took auspices for today for making a profit; nothing is of such little value to me that I wouldn't regret losing it. Go on, take this please. 690
- SAG Put it here onto my neck, if you're not loath to do so.
- DOR Yes. (*does so*)
- SAG Do you two want anything else from me?
- TOX Why are you in such a rush?
- SAG Business. I want to deliver letters that were entrusted to me; what's more, I've heard that my twin brother is a slave here: I want to find him and set him free. 695

<sup>45</sup> Here *nummus* ("coin") must refer to a very small sum, hence my translation as "obol."

PLAUTUS

TOX atque edepol tu me commonuisti hau male.  
uideor uidisse hic forma persimilem tui,  
eadem statura.

SAG quippe qui frater siet.

700 DOR quid est tibi nomen?

TOX <sciscita> quod ad te attinet.

DOR quid attinet non scire?

SAG ausculta ergo, ut scias:

Vaniloquidorus Virginesuendonides

Nugiepiloquides Argentumexterebronides

Tedigniloquides Nuncaesexpalponides

705 Quodsemelarripides Numquameripides. em tibi!

DOR eu hercle! nomen multimodis scriptum est tuom.

SAG ita sunt Persarum mores, longa nomina,  
contortiplicata habemus. numquid ceterum  
uoltis?

DOR uale.

SAG et uos, nam animus iam in naui est mihi.

710 TOX cras ires potius, hodie hic cenares.

SAG uale.

IV. vii: TOXILVS. DORDALVS. VIRGO. SATVRIO

TOX postquam illic abiit, dicere hic quiduis licet.  
ne hic tibi dies illuxit lucrificabilis;  
nam non emisti hanc, uerum fecisti lucri.

715 DOR illequidem iam scit quid negoti gesserit,  
qui mihi furtiuam meo periclo uendidit,  
argentum accepit, abiit. qui ego nunc scio

700 sciscita *add. Leo*

703 Argentumextenebronides  $\Omega$ , Argentumexterebronides *Pius*

704 Nugides Palponides *A*, Nundesexpalponides *B*, Numdesexpalponides *CD*, Nuncaesexpalponides *Woytek*

PERSA

- TOX You haven't given me a bad hint. I seem to have seen a man of very similar appearance to you here, of the same figure.
- SAG Naturally, since he's my brother.
- DOR What's your name? 700
- TOX Mind your own business.
- DOR Why isn't it my business to know?
- SAG Then listen so that you may know: Vainspeakerpresent  
 Girlsellerson Nonsenseadderson Silverdiggerson Serve-  
 yourrighttalkerson Moneywheedlerson Whativegrabbed- 705  
 onceson Youllnevergetbackson. There you go!
- DOR Goodness! Your name takes a lot of writing.
- SAG That's the Persian tradition: we have long, complicated names. Do you two want anything else?
- DOR Farewell.
- SAG You two as well: my mind is already on the ship.
- TOX You should have gone tomorrow instead and dined here 710  
 today.
- SAG Goodbye.

*Exit SAGARISTIO to the left; he enters the house of Toxilus from behind.*

- TOX Now that he's left, I can say anything I like here. This day has shone upon you as a profitable one: you didn't buy her, you made a profit of her.
- DOR He already knows what sort of business he's done: he's 715  
 sold me a kidnapped girl at my own risk, has taken the money, and has left. How do I know now if she'll soon be

PLAUTUS

an iam asseratur haec manu? quo illum sequar?  
in Persas? nugas!

TOX credidi gratum fore  
beneficium meum apud te.

DOR immo equidem gratiam  
20 tibi, Toxile, habeo; nam te sensi sedulo  
mi dare bonam operam.

TOX tibi ego? immo sedulo.

DOR attat! oblitus sum intus dudum edicere  
quae uolui edicta. asserua hanc.

TOX salua est haec quidem.

VIRGO pater nunc cessat.

TOX quid si ammoneram?

VIRGO tempus est.

25 TOX heus, Saturio, exi. nunc est illa occasio  
inimicum ulcisci.

SAT ecce me. numquid moror?

TOX age, illuc apscede procul e conspectu, tace;  
ubi cum lenone me uidebis colloqui,  
tum turbam facito.

SAT dictum sapienti sat est.

30 TOX tunc, quando abiero—

SAT quin taces? scio quid uelis.

IV. viii: DORDALVS. TOXILVS

DOR transcidi loris omnis adueniens domi,  
ita mi supellex squalet atque aedes meae.

PERSA

claimed as free? Where should I follow him? To Persia?  
Nonsense!

TOX I thought my good turn would earn me your gratitude.

DOR Yes, I am indeed grateful to you, Toxilus: I knew that you 720  
were supporting me eagerly.

TOX I you? (*correcting himself*) Yes, eagerly.

DOR Goodness! A while ago I forgot to give the orders indoors  
which I wanted to give. Watch over her.

TOX She's safe.

*Exit DORDALUS into his house.*

GIRL My father isn't doing anything.

TOX What if I remind him?

GIRL It's time.

TOX Hey, Saturio, come out. Now's the best opportunity to 725  
take revenge on your enemy.

*Enter SATURIO from the house of Toxilus.*

SAT Here I am. I'm not wasting time, am I?

TOX Go on, step over there, far out of sight, and be quiet;  
when you see me talking with the pimp, that's the time to  
make a commotion.

SAT A word is enough for the wise.

TOX Then, when I've left—

SAT (*interrupting*) Why won't you keep quiet? I know what  
you want. (*steps aside*) 730

*Enter DORDALUS from his house.*

DOR On my arrival at home I thoroughly beat everyone with  
straps; my furniture and house are positively filthy.

PLAUTUS

TOX redis tu tandem?

DOR redeo.

TOX ne ego hodie tibi

bona multa feci.

DOR fateor, habeo gratiam.

735 TOX num quippiam aliud me uis?

DOR ut bene sit tibi.

TOX pol istuc quidem omen iam ego usurpabo domi,  
nam iam inclinabo me cum liberta tua.

IV. ix: SATVRIO. VIRGO. DORDALVS

SAT nisi ego illunc hominem perdo, perii. atque optume  
eccum ipsum ante aedes.

VIRGO salue multum, mi pater.

740 SAT salue, mea gnata.

DOR ei! Persa me pessum dedit.

VIRGO pater hic meus est.

DOR hem, quid? pater? perii oppido!

quid ego igitur cesso infelix lamentarier  
minas sexaginta?

SAT ego pol te faciam, scelus,  
te quoque etiam ipsum ut lamenteris.

DOR occidi!

745 SAT age ambula in ius, leno.

DOR quid me in ius uocas?

SAT illi apud praetorem dicam. sed ego in ius uoco.

DOR nonne antestaris?

SAT tuan ego causa, carnufex,  
quoiquam mortali libero auris atteram  
qui hic commercaris ciuis homines liberos?

738 illum Ω, illunc *Camerarius*

PERSA

- TOX Are you returning at last?  
 DOR I am.  
 TOX I've really done you many good turns today.  
 DOR I admit it and I thank you.  
 TOX Do you want anything else from me? 735  
 DOR Only that you're well.  
 TOX I'll accept and carry out that omen at home now: I'll re-  
 cline with your freedwoman at once.

*Exit TOXILUS into his house.*

- SAT (*walking toward the pimp*) Unless I kill that person  
 I'm dead. Perfect, look, the man himself in front of the  
 house.  
 GIRL Many greetings, my dear father.  
 SAT My greetings, my dear daughter. 740  
 DOR No! The Persian has sent me to perdition!  
 GIRL This is my father.  
 DOR Eh? What? Your father? I'm completely ruined! Dear  
 me, then why don't I lament my sixty minas?  
 SAT I'll make sure that you lament yourself too, you criminal.  
 DOR I'm dead!  
 SAT Come on, go to court, pimp. 745  
 DOR Why are you summoning me to court?  
 SAT I'll tell you there in front of the praetor. But I'm sum-  
 moning you to court.  
 DOR Won't you take a witness?  
 SAT You hangman, should I wear off any free man's ears<sup>46</sup> for  
 your sake, you who traffic free citizens here?

<sup>46</sup> In order to make someone an official witness, one had to touch his ear.

PLAUTUS

50 DOR sine dicam.  
 SAT nolo.  
 DOR audi.  
 SAT surdus sum. ambula.  
 sequere hac, scelesta feles uirginaria.  
 sequere hac, mea gnata, me usque ad praetorem.  
 VIRGO sequor.

ACTVS V

V. i: TOXILVS. LEMNISELENIS. SAGARISTIO

TOX hostibus uictis, ciuibus saluis, re placida, pacibus perfec-  
 tis,  
 bello extincto, re bene gesta, integro exercitu et praesi-  
 diis,  
 55 quom bene nos, Iuppiter, iuuiisti, dique alii omnes caeli-  
 potentes,  
 eas uobis gratis habeo atque ago, quia probe sum ultus  
 meum inimicum.  
 nunc ob eam rem inter participes diuidam praedam et  
 participabo.  
 58 ite foras: hic uolo ante ostium et ianuam  
 58<sup>a</sup> meos participes bene accipere.  
 59 statuete hic lectulos, ponite hic quae assolent.  
 59<sup>a</sup> hic statui uolo primum aliqua,  
 60 unde ego omnis hilaros, ludentis, laetificantis faciam ut  
 fiant,

756 grates habeo *BT*, habeo grates *CD*

759<sup>a</sup> pri mihi aliqua mihi *B*<sup>1</sup>, primum aliquam *B*<sup>2</sup>, primum aquila  
 mihi *CD*, primum aliqua *scripsi ut an*<sup>4</sup> *fiat*



PERSA

- DOR Let me speak! 750  
 SAT No!  
 DOR Listen!  
 SAT (to Dordalus) I'm deaf. Move. Follow me this way, you  
 criminal maiden-mouser. (to his daughter) Follow me  
 this way, my dear daughter, to the praetor.  
 GIRL Yes.

*Exeunt SATURIO, DORDALUS, and the GIRL to the right.*

ACT FIVE

*Enter TOXILUS from his house.*

- TOX Now that the foes are conquered, the citizens safe, the  
 state tranquil, peace treaties concluded, war come to an  
 end, the affair successfully concluded, the army and gar- 755  
 risons intact, I say and give thanks to you, Jupiter, and to  
 all other gods inhabiting heaven, for supporting us well,  
 because I have taken proper revenge on my enemy. Now  
 because of this I'll divide and share the booty among all  
 those who have taken part. (*into the house*) Come out! I  
 want to receive them well here in front of the door and  
 entrance.

*Enter LEMNISELENIS and SAGARISTIO from the house of  
 Toxilus, followed by PAEGNIUM and other servants.*

- TOX (*to servants*) Place couches here, put here what one usu- 760  
 ally does. Here I first want something to be placed from  
 which I shall make you all happy, joyous, and cheerful;

PLAUTUS

quorum opera mi facilia factu facta haec sunt quae uolui  
effieri.

nam improbus est homo qui beneficium scit accipere et  
reddere nescit.

LEM Toxile mi, quor ego sine te sum, quor tu autem sine  
me es?

TOX agedum ergo  
accede ad me atque amplectere sis.

LEM ego uero.

TOX oh, nil hoc magis dulce est.

65 sed, amabo, oculus meus, quin lectis nos actutum com-  
mendamus?

66 LEM omnia quae tu uis, ea cupio.

66<sup>a</sup> TOX mutua fiunt a me. age, age [age] ergo,

67 tu Sagaristio, accumbe in summo.

67<sup>a</sup> SAG ego nil moror: cedo parem, quem pepigi.

68 TOX temperi.

SAG mihi istuc "temperi" sero est.

68<sup>a</sup> TOX hoc age, accumbe. hunc diem suauem

69 meum natalem agitemus amoenum.

69<sup>a</sup> date aquam manibus,

69<sup>b</sup> apponite mensam.

70 do hanc tibi florentem florenti. tu hic eris dictatrix nobis.

LEM age, puere, ab summo septenis cyathis committe hos lu-  
dos.

72 TOX moue manus, propera.

72<sup>a</sup> Paegnum, tarde cyathos mihi das;

73 cedo sane. bene mihi, bene uobis,

766<sup>a</sup> age age age *P* (etiam *T*), age age *W*

PERSA

through your hard work the things I wanted done became easy for me to do. A man who knows how to receive a good turn, but doesn't know how to return it, is worthless. (*the servants bring couches, a table, jugs of wine and water, and garlands*)

LEM My dear Toxilus, why am I without you, and why are you without me?

TOX Come on then, come to me and embrace me please.

LEM Yes, I will. (*does so*)

TOX Oh, nothing is sweeter than this. But please, apple of my eye, why don't we commit ourselves to the couches at once? 765

LEM I desire everything you want. (*she reclines in the middle, Toxilus at the lower end*)

TOX It's mutual. Go on, go on then, you, Sagaristio, must lie at the head.

SAG I don't care for that; give me the partner I've settled for.

TOX In due course.

SAG That "due course" of yours is too late for me.

TOX To business! Lie down. (*Sagaristio obeys*) Let's celebrate this sweet birthday<sup>47</sup> of mine as a pleasant one. (*to servants*) Give us water for our hands, put down a table. (*handing a garland to Lemniselenis*) I'm giving flowers to you, my flower. You will be our commander here. 770

LEM (*to Paegnium*) Come on, boy, begin these games at the head of the table with seven ladles.

TOX (*to Paegnium*) Move your hands, hurry up. Paegnium, you're giving me the ladles slowly; get on with it. (*proposing a toast*) Good health to me, good health to you (*nods*)

<sup>47</sup> His birthday because he feels as if born again now that his girl is free.

PLAUTUS

73<sup>a</sup> bene meae amicae,  
 73<sup>b</sup> optatus hic mi  
 74 dies datus hodie est ab dis, quia te licet liberam med am-  
 plecti.

75 LEM tua factum opera.  
 TOX bene omnibus nobis.

75<sup>a</sup> hoc mea manus tuae poclum donat,  
 75<sup>b</sup> ut amantem amanti  
 76 decet.

LEM cedo.

TOX accipe.

LEM bene ei qui inuidet mi

76<sup>a</sup> et ei qui hoc gaudet.

V. ii: DORDALVS. TOXILVS. SAGARISTIO.

PAEGNIVM. LEMNISELENIS

77 DOR qui sunt, qui erunt quique fuerunt quique futuri sunt  
 posthac,  
 solus ego omnibus antideo facile, miserrumus hominum  
 ut uiuam.

79- perii, interii! pessumus hic mi dies hodie illuxit corrup-  
 80 tor,

ita me Toxilus perfabricauit itaque meam rem diuexauit.  
 uehiclum argenti miser eieci [amisi] neque <illuc> quam  
 ob rem eieci, habeo.

qui illum Persam atque omnis Persas atque etiam omnis  
 personas  
 male di omnes perdant! ita misero Toxilus haec mi con-  
 ciuit.

85 quia ei fidem non habui argenti, eo mihi eas machinas  
 molitust:

PERSA

*at the audience*), good health to my girlfriend; this day of my desire has been given to me today by the gods, since I can embrace you as a free woman.

LEM Thanks to your own hard work. 775

TOX Good health to all of us. My hand is giving this cup to yours, as a lover should to his lover.

LEM Give it to me.

TOX Take it. (*passes it on*)

LEM Good health to the man who envies me and to the one who is happy about all this.

*Enter DORDALUS from the right.*

DOR (*not yet seeing the banquet*) In living as the most wretched man I alone easily surpass all those who live, who will live, who have lived, and who are going to live hereafter. I'm ruined, I'm destroyed! This awful day has shone upon me as a disastrous one today, given how Toxilus finished me off and ravaged my possessions. Poor me, I've thrown away a cartload of money and I don't have the object for which I threw it away. May all the gods ruin that Persian and all Persians and all stage characters! Toxilus has stirred up this trouble for me, wretch that I am. Because I didn't trust him about the money he set these machinations in motion against me. For me not 780 785

---

782 *amisi del. Acidalius illuc add. Ritschl*

PLAUTUS

quem pol ego ut non in cruciatum atque in compedis co-  
gam, si uiuam!

siquidem huc umquam erus redierit eius, quod spero—  
sed quid ego aspicio?

hoc uide, quae haec fabula est? hic quidem pol potant.  
aggrediar. o bone uir,

salueto, et tu, bona liberta.

39-

90

TOX

Dordalus hicquidem est.

SAG

quin iube adire.

TOX

adi, si lubet.

SAG

agite, applaudamus.

TOX

Dordale, homo lepidissime, salue.

792

locus hic tuos est, hic accumbe.

792<sup>a</sup>

ferte aquam pedibus.

792<sup>b</sup>

praeben tu, puere?

793

DOR

ne sis me uno digito attigeris, ne te ad terram, scelus,  
affligam.

PAE

at tibi ego hoc continuo cyatho oculum excutiam tuom  
<iam actutum>.

795

DOR

quid ais, crux, stimulorum tritor? quo modo me hodie  
uorsauisti!

ut me in tricas coniecisti! quo modo de Persa manus mi  
adita est!

TOX

iurgium hinc auferas, si sapias.

798

DOR

at, bona liberta, haec sciuisti et

798<sup>a</sup>

me celauisti?

LEM

stultitia est,

799

quoi bene esse licet, eum praeuorti

800

litibus. posterius ted istaec

801

magis par agere est.

DOR

uritur cor mi.

PERSA

to force him into torture and shackles, if I live! If his master ever returns here, as I hope—but what do I see? Look at this! What business is this? Here they're drinking. I'll approach them. Oh my good man, my greetings, and also to you, my good freedwoman. 790 15

TOX It's Dordalus.

SAG Have him come here.

TOX Come here if you like.

SAG Go on, let's give him a big hand. (*applauds*)

TOX Dordalus, most charming chap, my greetings. This is your place, recline here. (*to servants*) Bring water for his feet. (*to Paegnum*) Are you bringing it, boy? 810

DOR Don't touch me even with one finger, mind, so that I don't smash you to the ground, criminal.

PAE But I will knock out your eye with this ladle at once.

DOR (*to Toxilus*) What do you say, you gallows tree, whip eradicator? How you've fleeced me today! How you've thrown me into difficulties! How I've been tricked about the Persian! 795

TOX You'd do well to stop your abuse. 815

DOR But you, my good freedwoman, knew all this and kept it from me?

SEM It's stupidity if someone who can have a good time turns to fights instead. It's more appropriate if you deal with that later. 800

DOR My heart is burning. 820

788 *pol hic quidem P, transp. Müller*

794 *iam actutum add. Thomsen*

798 *ea P, et Camerarius*

800 *ista h(a)ec te P, ted istaec O. Skutsch*

PLAUTUS

- 801<sup>a</sup> TOX da illi cantharum. exstingue ignem, si  
 802 cor uritur, caput ne ardescat.  
 DOR ludos me facitis, intellego.  
 TOX uin cinaedum nouom tibi dari, Paegnium?  
 805 quin elude, ut soles, quando liber locust hic.  
 hui, babae! basilice te intulisti et facete.  
 PAE decet me facetum esse et hunc irridere  
 lenonem lubido est, quando dignus est.  
 TOX perge ut coeperas.  
 PAE hoc, leno, tibi.  
 810 DOR perii! perculit me prope.  
 PAE em, serua rursum.  
 DOR delude, ut lubet, erus dum hinc abest.  
 PAE uiden ut tuis dictis pareo?  
 sed quin tu meis contra item dictis seruis  
 atque hoc quod tibi suadeo facis?  
 DOR quid est id?  
 815 PAE restim tu tibi cape crassam ac suspende te.  
 DOR caue sis me attigas, ne tibi hoc scipione  
 malum magnum dem.  
 PAE tu utere, te condono.  
 TOX iam iam, Paegnium, da pausam.  
 819 DOR ego pol uos eradicabo.  
 PAE at  
 819<sup>a</sup> te ille, qui supra nos habitat,  
 820 qui tibi male uolt maleque faciet.  
 820<sup>a</sup> non hi dicunt, uerum ego.

815 suspende te *P*, *transp.* *Ritschl*

817 tu *T*, *omm.* *ceteri Palatini*



PERSA

- TOX (*to a slave*) Give him a goblet. (*to Dordalus*) Extinguish the fire, if your heart is burning, so that your head doesn't catch fire.
- DOR You're mocking me, I realize.
- TOX Do you want to get a new catamite, Paegnium? Have your fun, as you always do, since you have a free field here. (*as Paegnium dances toward the pimp and hits him*) Hey, wow! That was a fantastic, fine movement! 805
- PAE I ought to be fine and I'm keen to make fun of this pimp, since he deserves it.
- TOX Continue the way you began.
- PAE Take this, pimp. (*hits him again*)
- DOR I'm dead! He almost knocked me over. 810
- PAE There, watch out again. (*hits again*)
- DOR Have your fun with me as you like while your master's away.<sup>48</sup>
- PAE Can you see how I obey your words? (*hits again*) But why don't you reciprocate and follow my words in turn and do what I advise you?
- DOR What's that?
- PAE Take a thick rope and hang yourself. 815
- DOR Mind you don't touch me so that I don't give you a big thrashing with this cane.
- PAE Have it for yourself, I grant that to you.
- TOX Give it a break now, Paegnium.
- DOR I'll exterminate the lot of you.
- PAE But you will be exterminated by the one who lives above us and who has harsh feelings for you and will treat you harshly. Not they are saying so, but I. 820

<sup>48</sup> The master is not Toxilus, who is of course present, but the master of Toxilus.

PLAUTUS

- 821 TOX age, circumfer mulsum, bibere da usque plenis cantharis.  
iam diu factum est, postquam bibimus; nimis diu sicci sumus.
- DOR di faciant ut id bibatis quod uos numquam transeat.
- SAG nequeo, leno, quin tibi saltem staticulum olim quem Hegea  
825 faciebat. uide uero, si tibi satis placet.
- TOX me quoque uolo  
reddere Diodorus quem olim faciebat in Ionia.
- DOR malum ego uobis dabo, ni[si] abitis.
- SAG etiam muttis, impudens?  
iam ego tibi, si me irritassis, Persam adducam denuo.
- DOR [iam taceo hercle.] atque tu Persa es, qui me usque am-  
mutilauisti ad cutem.
- 830 TOX tace, stulte: hic eius geminust frater.
- DOR hicine est?
- TOX ac geminissumus.
- DOR di deaeque et te et geminum fratrem excrucient!
- SAG qui te perdidit;  
nam ego nil merui.
- DOR at enim quod ille meruit, tibi id opsit uolo.
- TOX agite hunc sultis ludificemus.
- LEM nisi si dignust, non opust.  
et me hau par est.
- TOX credo eo quia non inconciliat, quom te emo.
- 835 LEM at tamen non—tamen—

827 nisi *P*, ni *Reiz*

829 iam taceo hercle *del. Leo*

833 sultis hunc *P*, *transp. Guyet*

PERSA

- TOX Go on, pass the honey-wine round, give us to drink from full goblets. It's been a long time since we had a drink; we've been dry for far too long.
- DOR May the gods make you drink something that will never pass through you.<sup>49</sup>
- SAG Pimp, I can't refrain from dancing the lascivious dance for you that Hegea used to dance long ago.<sup>50</sup> But see if you like it well enough. (*dances toward him and hits him*) 825
- TOX And I want to stage the one that Diodorus used to dance in Ionia long ago. (*dances toward him and hits him*)
- DOR I'll give you a beating unless you leave me.
- SAG You're still muttering, you shameless creature? If you annoy me, I'll bring you the Persian back.
- DOR You are the Persian who fleeced me down to the quick.
- TOX Be quiet, idiot! He's his twin brother. 830
- DOR Is he?
- TOX Yes, the twinniest twin ever.
- DOR (*to Sagaristio*) May the gods and goddesses torture both you and your twin brother!
- SAG He's the one who ruined you: I haven't done anything.
- DOR But I'd like you to suffer for what he did.
- TOX (*to all banqueters*) Go on, please, let's have our fun with him.
- LEM There's no need to if he doesn't deserve it; and it isn't appropriate for me.
- TOX (*with sarcasm*) No doubt because he didn't create any trouble when I bought you.
- LEM But still, I don't—still— 835

<sup>49</sup> I.e., poison.

<sup>50</sup> Nothing is known about the dancers Hegea and Diodorus from Ionia, the west coast of what is Turkey today.

PLAUTUS

- TOX caue ergo sis malo et sequere me.  
 te mihi dicto audientem esse addecet, nam hercle apsq̄ue  
 me  
 foret et meo praesidio, hic faceret te prostibilem prope-  
 diem.
- 338 sed ita pars libertinorum est:  
 38<sup>a</sup> nisi patrono qui aduorsatust,  
 339 nec satis liber sibi uidetur  
 39<sup>a</sup> nec satis frugi nec sat honestus,  
 340 ni id effecit, ni ei male dixit,  
 40<sup>a</sup> ni grato ingratus repertust.
- 341 LEM pol bene facta tua me hortantur  
 41<sup>a</sup> tuo ut imperio paream.
- 342 TOX ego sum tibi patronus plane qui huic pro te argentum  
 dedi.  
 <nunc> graphice hunc uolo ludificari.
- LEM meo ego in loco sedulo curabo.
- DOR certo illi homines mihi nescioquid mali consulunt, quod  
 faciant.
- SAG heus uos!
- 45 TOX quid ais?
- SAG hicin Dordalus est leno qui hic liberas uirgines mer-  
 catur?  
 hicin est qui fuit quondam fortis?
- DOR quae haec res est? ei! colapho me icit.  
 malum uobis dabo.
- TOX at tibi nos dedimus dabimusque etiam.
- DOR ei! natis peruellit.
- PAE licet: iam diu saepe sunt expunctae.
- DOR loquere tu etiam, frustum pueri?
- LEM patrone mi, i intro, amabo, ad cenam.
- 50 DOR mea Ignauia, tu nunc me irrides?

PERSA

- TOX Do watch out for trouble then and follow me. You ought to be obedient to me, because if it hadn't been for me and my protection, he'd have turned you into a prostitute without delay. But that's how some freedmen are: unless one has opposed his patron, he doesn't consider himself free enough or useful enough or decent enough, unless he's done this, unless he's been rude to him, unless he's been found to be ungrateful to his benefactor. 840
- LEM Yes, your good turns spur me on to obey your command.
- TOX I am clearly your patron as I have paid him for you. Now I want him mocked beautifully.
- LEM For my part I'll do my best.
- DOR (*as they approach him menacingly*) Those people are definitely planning to do something bad to me.
- SAG Hey, you two!
- TOX What do you say? 845
- SAG Isn't this the pimp Dordalus, who deals in free virgins here? Isn't this the one who used to be powerful? (*attacks him*)
- DOR What's this? Ouch! He's given me a smack. I'll give the lot of you a beating!
- TOX But we have already given you one and will give you another.
- DOR (*as Paegnum attacks*) Ouch! He's pinched my arse.
- PAE That's okay: it's been pricked often enough for years.
- DOR Are you still speaking, you fragment of a boy?
- LEM (*also hitting him*) My dear patron, please go in to dinner.
- DOR My dear Idleness, are you mocking me now? 850

843 nunc add. *Leo*

844 quid *P*, quod *Aldus*

846 colaphum *P*, colapho me *Lambinus*

PLAUTUS

- 51 LEM quiane te uoco, bene ut tibi sit?  
 1<sup>a</sup> DOR nolo mihi bene esse.  
 LEM ne sit.  
 52 TOX quid igitur? sescenti nummi  
 2<sup>a</sup> quid agunt, quas turbas danunt?  
 53 DOR male disperii! sciunt referre probe inimico gratiam.  
 SAG satis sumpsimus supplici iam.  
 55 DOR fateor, manus uobis do.  
 5<sup>a</sup> TOX et post dabis sub furcis.  
 56 SAG abi intro . . . in crucem.  
 DOR an me hic parum exercitum hisce  
 habent?  
 TOX conuenisse te Toxilum me<mineris>.  
 spectatores, bene ualete. leno periit.  
 GREX plaudite.

857 me<mineris> *Camerarius*

PERSA

LEM Because I'm inviting you to enjoy yourself?

DOR I don't want to enjoy myself.

LEM Then don't.

TOX Well then? What are the six hundred tetradrachmas doing, what trouble are they making?

DOR I'm totally ruined! These people know how to give proper thanks to an enemy.

SAG We've punished you enough now.

DOR I admit it, I'm giving you my hands.<sup>51</sup>

855

TOX And you'll do so later under the fork.<sup>52</sup>

SAG Go in . . . for crucifixion.

DOR Haven't they given me enough exercise?

TOX Remember that you've met Toxilus. Spectators, farewell.  
The pimp has perished.

TROUPE Give us your applause.

<sup>51</sup> A submissive gesture; Dordalus is willing to be tied up.

<sup>52</sup> An instrument of torture; a forked frame to which a slave's hands were tied.





## METRICAL APPENDIX

### MERCATOR

arg. 1 + 2, 1-110 ia <sup>6</sup>	341 tr <sup>8</sup>
111-116 ia <sup>8</sup>	342 ba <sup>c</sup> + ba <sup>2</sup>
117 tr <sup>7</sup>	343-355 ba <sup>4</sup>
118-128 ia <sup>8</sup>	356 tr <sup>8</sup>
129-131 tr <sup>7</sup>	357-358 ba <sup>4</sup>
132-133 ia <sup>8</sup>	359 tr <sup>8</sup>
134 ia <sup>6</sup>	360-361 ba <sup>4</sup>
135-136 ia <sup>4</sup>	362-363 tr <sup>8</sup>
137-140 ia <sup>8</sup>	364-498 tr <sup>7</sup>
141-224 tr <sup>7</sup>	499-543 ia <sup>7</sup>
225-334 ia <sup>6</sup>	544-587 ia <sup>6</sup>
335-336 ba <sup>4</sup>	588-666 tr <sup>7</sup>
337 an <sup>4</sup>	667-829 ia <sup>6</sup>
338 ba <sup>c</sup> + ba <sup>2</sup>	830-884 tr <sup>7</sup>
339 an <sup>4</sup>	884 <sup>a</sup> extra metrum
340 ba <sup>2</sup> + ba <sup>c</sup>	885-1026 tr <sup>7</sup>

### MILES GLORIOSVS

arg. 1 + 2, 1-155 ia <sup>6</sup>	426-480 tr <sup>7</sup>
156-353 tr <sup>7</sup>	481-595 ia <sup>6</sup>
354-425 ia <sup>7</sup>	596-812 tr <sup>7</sup>

## METRICAL APPENDIX

813-873 ia <sup>6</sup>	1216-1283 ia <sup>7</sup>
874-946 ia <sup>7</sup>	1284-1310 ia <sup>6</sup>
947-1010 tr <sup>7</sup>	1311-1377 tr <sup>7</sup>
1011-1093 an <sup>7</sup>	1378-1393 ia <sup>6</sup>
1094-1136 ia <sup>6</sup>	1394-1437 tr <sup>7</sup>
1137-1215 tr <sup>7</sup>	

## MOSTELLARIA

arg., 1-83 ia <sup>6</sup>	117 tr <sup>7</sup>
84-87 ba <sup>4</sup>	118-119 ia <sup>8</sup>
88 ba <sup>2</sup> + ba <sup>c</sup>	120-122 ba <sup>4</sup>
89 ba <sup>4</sup>	123 an <sup>4</sup>
90 ia <sup>4</sup> ^	124 ba <sup>4</sup>
91-93 ba <sup>4</sup>	125 ba <sup>2</sup> + ba <sup>c</sup>
94 an <sup>4</sup>	126 ba <sup>4</sup>
95-97 ba <sup>4</sup>	127 ia <sup>4</sup> ^
98 ia <sup>4</sup> ^	128 ia <sup>8</sup>
99-101 ba <sup>4</sup>	129 tr <sup>7</sup>
102 ia <sup>4</sup> ^	130 ia <sup>4</sup>
103-104 ia <sup>8</sup>	131-132 ia <sup>8</sup>
105-106 cr <sup>4</sup>	133-136 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
107 ia <sup>8</sup>	137 cr <sup>4</sup>
108-109 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>	138 cr <sup>c</sup> + cr <sup>2</sup>
110 cr <sup>4</sup>	139-140 cr <sup>4</sup>
111-112 cr <sup>c</sup> + cr <sup>2</sup>	141 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
113 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>	142-143 ia <sup>8</sup>
114 cr <sup>c</sup> + cr <sup>2</sup>	144 cr <sup>4</sup>
115 tr <sup>7</sup>	145 tr <sup>7</sup>
116 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>	146-148 ia <sup>8</sup>

METRICAL APPENDIX

149 $cr^2 + cr^c$	345 $cr^c + cr^c$
150 $cr^4$	346 $tr^{4\wedge} + c^r$
151 $cr^4 ?$	347 $v^r$
152 $cr^c + cr^c$	348-408 $tr^7$
153 $cr^2$	409-505 $ia^6$
154-156 $tr^7$	506 extra metrum
157-247 $ia^7$	507-689 $ia^6$
248-312 $tr^7$	690-692 $cr^2 + cr^c$
313-314 $ba^2 + ba^c$	693 $cr^2 + thy$
315 $cr^c + cr^2$	694-695 $cr^2 + cr^c$
316 $ba^4$	696-697 $cr^2 + thy$
317-318 $ba^2 + ba^c$	698-701 $cr^2 + cr^c$
319 $ba^3$	702-703 $cr^2 + thy$
320 $cr^2$	704-705 $cr^2 + cr^c$
321 $ba^3$	706 $cr^2 + thy$
322 $an^4$	707-708 $cr^2 + cr^c$
323 $an^2 + c^r$	709 $cr^c + cr^c$
324 $cr^2 + cr^c$	709 <sup>a</sup> ?
325-325 <sup>a</sup> $tr^{4\wedge}$	710-712 $cr^2 + cr^c$
326 $cr^2 + cr^c$	713 $cr^4$
327 $cr^4$	714 $cr^2 + cr^c$
328 $cr^c + tr^{4\wedge}$	715-716 $cr^4$
329 $cr^2 + cr^c$	717 $cr^2 + cr^c$
330 $v^r$	718-720 $cr^4$
331-333 $an^4$	721 $gl$
334 $ia^4$	721 <sup>a</sup> -723 $cr^4$
335-335 <sup>a</sup> $an^{4\wedge}$	724 ?
336-338 $cr^2 + cr^c$	725 $cr^c + cr^2$
339-341 $cr^2 + thy$	726 ?
342-343 $cr^2 + cr^c$	727 $tr^7$
344 $cr^c + thy$	728-731 $cr^4$

## METRICAL APPENDIX

732 $cr^2 + tr^2$	864–865 $ba^2 + ba^c$
733 $cr^c + cr^2$	866 ?
734–736 $cr^4$	867 ith
737 $tr^4$	868–869 $c^r + c^r$
738 $cr^c + cr^2$	870–871 $ba^4$
739 $cr^2 + sp^2$	872 $ba^2 + ia^2$
739 <sup>a</sup> $cr^1 + cr^c$	873 $ba^4$
740 $tr^7$	874 $c^r + c^r$
741–745 $ia^8$	875 $ba^4$
746 $ia^7$	876 $c^r + c^r$
747–782 $ia^6$	877 $ia^{4\wedge}$
783–785 $ba^2 + ba^c$	878 $an^8$
786–789 $ba^4$	879 $cr^4$
790 $ba^c + ba^2$	880 $gl + cr^c$
791 $ba^4$	881 $cr^4$
792 $ba^2 + ba^c$	882 wil
793 $ba^4$	882 <sup>a</sup> ith
794 $ba^c + ba^2$	883–884 $tr^7$
795 $ba^4$	885–887 $tr^{4\wedge}$
796 $ba^2 + ba^c$	887 <sup>a</sup> $ba^4$
797 $ba^4$	888 $tr^8$
798 $ba^2 + ba^c$	889 $an^4$
799–803 $ba^4$	890–891 $ba^c + c^r$
804 $tr^8$	892 $v^r$
805–857 $tr^7$	893 $tr^{4\wedge} + c^r$
858 $v^r$	894–895 $ia^4 + ith$
859 $an^{4\wedge}$	896 $an^8$
860 $an^4 + an^2$	897–898 $tr^7$
861 $an^{4\wedge}$	899 $ia^4 + cr^c$
862 $an^8$	900 $ia^6$
863 $tr^7$	901 $an^{4\wedge}$

## METRICAL APPENDIX

902 an <sup>4</sup>	904-992 tr <sup>7</sup>
902 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>4</sup>	993-1040 ia <sup>6</sup>
903 an <sup>4</sup>	1041-1181 tr <sup>7</sup>

### PERSA

arg. l + 2 ia <sup>6</sup>	48 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>4</sup>
1 ia <sup>4</sup> + tr <sup>4</sup> <sup>^</sup>	49-52 ia <sup>7</sup>
2 ia <sup>7</sup>	53-167 ia <sup>6</sup>
3-6 ia <sup>8</sup>	168-169 an <sup>8</sup>
7-8 ia <sup>7</sup>	170-171 an <sup>4</sup>
9-12 ia <sup>8</sup>	171 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4</sup> <sup>^</sup>
13-16 tr <sup>8</sup>	172-174 an <sup>8</sup>
17 cr <sup>1</sup>	175-180 an <sup>4</sup>
17 <sup>a</sup> cr <sup>2</sup>	181 an <sup>7</sup>
17 <sup>b</sup> cr <sup>1</sup>	182 an <sup>4</sup>
18 tr <sup>7</sup>	182 <sup>a</sup> tr <sup>4</sup>
19-22 ia <sup>7</sup>	183-190 tr <sup>7</sup>
23-25 ia <sup>8</sup>	191-191 <sup>a</sup> tr <sup>4</sup> <sup>^</sup>
26-27 tr sy <sup>6</sup> metr	192-194 <sup>a</sup> tr sy <sup>12</sup> metr
28 tr <sup>7</sup>	195 tr <sup>7</sup>
29 wil	196-197 tr sy <sup>6</sup> metr
29 <sup>a</sup> -32 <sup>a</sup> tr sy <sup>12</sup> metr	198-199 tr <sup>7</sup>
33 ia <sup>4</sup>	200-202 tr <sup>8</sup>
34 tr <sup>7</sup>	203-250 tr <sup>7</sup>
34 <sup>a</sup> -35 ia <sup>c</sup>	251 cr <sup>1</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
36-37 <sup>a</sup> tr sy <sup>8</sup> metr	252 ba <sup>3</sup>
38 ia <sup>4</sup>	253 ba <sup>4</sup>
39-41 ia <sup>c</sup>	254 ? + ith
42 ia <sup>8</sup>	255-256 ia <sup>8</sup>
43-46 ia <sup>7</sup>	257-259 tr <sup>8</sup>
47-48 ia <sup>8</sup>	260-262 tr <sup>7</sup>

METRICAL APPENDIX

263-264 tr <sup>8</sup>	495 an <sup>7</sup>
265 tr <sup>7</sup>	496-500 an <sup>8</sup>
266 tr <sup>8</sup>	501-512 ia <sup>6</sup>
267 tr <sup>7</sup>	513-519 tr <sup>7</sup>
268 cr <sup>c</sup> + cr <sup>1</sup>	520-527 ia <sup>6</sup>
268 <sup>a</sup> ith + cr <sup>c</sup>	528-672 tr <sup>7</sup>
269-271 ia <sup>8</sup>	673-752 ia <sup>6</sup>
271 <sup>a</sup> ith	753-755 an <sup>8</sup>
272 an <sup>8</sup>	756 an <sup>7</sup>
273 tr <sup>8</sup>	757 an <sup>8</sup>
274-276 tr <sup>7</sup>	758 cr <sup>4</sup>
277 ia <sup>4^A</sup>	758 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4^A</sup>
277 <sup>a</sup> -277 <sup>b</sup> cr	759 cr <sup>4</sup>
278 ia <sup>4</sup>	759 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4^A</sup>
279 cr <sup>1</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>	760-765 an <sup>8</sup>
280-328 ia <sup>7</sup>	766-769 an <sup>4</sup>
329-469 ia <sup>6</sup>	769 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>2</sup>
470-471 tr <sup>7</sup>	769 <sup>b</sup> cr
472 tr <sup>8</sup>	770-771 an <sup>7</sup>
473 tr <sup>7</sup>	772 an <sup>2</sup>
474 tr <sup>8</sup>	772 <sup>a</sup> -773 an <sup>4</sup>
475-477 tr <sup>7</sup>	773 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>2</sup>
478 tr <sup>8</sup>	773 <sup>b</sup> cr
479-484 tr <sup>7</sup>	774 an <sup>7</sup>
485-486 an <sup>7</sup>	775-775 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4</sup>
487-488 tr <sup>8</sup>	775 <sup>b</sup> cr
489 tr <sup>7</sup>	776 an <sup>4</sup>
490 an <sup>4^A</sup>	776 <sup>a</sup> cr
491 an <sup>8</sup>	777-778 an <sup>7</sup>
492 an <sup>7</sup>	779-781 an <sup>8</sup>
493-494 an <sup>8</sup>	782-784 an <sup>7</sup>

METRICAL APPENDIX

785-791 an <sup>8</sup>	857 ba <sup>2</sup> + ia <sup>4^A</sup>
792 an <sup>4</sup>	858 tr <sup>7</sup>
792 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>2</sup>	
792 <sup>b</sup> c <sup>r</sup>	
793-796 an <sup>8</sup>	
797 an <sup>4^A</sup>	
798-802 an sy <sup>14metr</sup>	
803 cr <sup>3</sup>	
804 cr <sup>4</sup>	
805-806 cr <sup>3</sup> + tr <sup>2</sup>	
807 ba <sup>4</sup>	
808 ba <sup>2</sup> + ba <sup>c</sup>	
809 ba <sup>c</sup> + ba <sup>c</sup>	
810 ba <sup>4</sup>	
811-812 ia <sup>4</sup>	
813-814 ba <sup>4</sup>	
815 ba <sup>c</sup> + tr <sup>4^A</sup>	
816-817 ba <sup>4</sup>	
818 ba <sup>3^A</sup>	
819-820 <sup>a</sup> tr sy <sup>8metr</sup>	
821-837 tr <sup>7</sup>	
838-841 <sup>a</sup> tr sy <sup>16metr</sup>	
842 tr <sup>7</sup>	
843-847 an <sup>8</sup>	
848 an <sup>7</sup>	
849 c <sup>r</sup> + c <sup>r</sup>	
850 an <sup>4</sup>	
851-852 <sup>a</sup> tr sy <sup>8metr</sup>	
853 tr <sup>7</sup>	
854-855 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>4^A</sup>	
856 ba <sup>4</sup>	





## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

The index is limited to names of characters in the play, and of characters, persons, towns, countries, regions, peoples, languages, works of literature, mythical creatures, and deities mentioned in the plays. Names for which established English forms or translations exist are listed under the English forms, for instance, *Jupiter* or *Underworld*.

- Acanthio, *Merc.*  
Achilles, 64, 150, 254, 282  
Acroteleutium, *Mil.*  
Aetna, 256  
Aetolian boar, 454  
Agathocles, 394  
Alazon, 152  
Alcumena, 88  
Alexander (= Paris), 222  
Alexander the Great, 394  
Animula, 210  
Antaeus, 454  
Apollo, 86, 416  
Apulians, 210  
Arabia, Arabian, 186, 512-16  
Argentumexterebronides,  
536  
Artotrogus, *Mil.*  
Athens, Athenian, Attic, 80,  
104, 116, 138-40, 152-54,  
164, 182, 188, 238, 266, 270,  
320, 428, 470, 502, 508, 518  
Attalus, 496  
Bacchants, 62, 248  
Boeotia, 82  
Bumbomachides, 144  
Calchas, 116  
Callidamates, *Most.*  
Capito, 460  
Cappadocia, 148  
Cario, *Mil.*  
Chalcis, 82, 116  
Charinus, *Merc.*  
Chryso polis, 512  
Cilicia, 148  
Clytormestoridysarchides,  
144  
Cnidus, 82  
Cook, *Merc.*  
Corinth, 82  
Crete, 82  
Cupid, 106, 330, 456  
Curculionian Fields,  
144  
Cyprus, 82, 116

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

- Day, 16  
 Delay, 284  
 Delphium, *Most.*  
 Demipho, *Merc.*  
 Diana, 186  
 Diapontius, 366  
 Dicea/Justine, 188, 226  
 Diodorus, 552  
 Diphilus, 438  
 Dordalus, *Persa*  
 Dorippa, *Merc.*
- Egypt, Egyptian, 26, 54, 360,  
     420  
 Emporos, 16  
 Ephesus, Ephesian, 138-40,  
     152-54, 182, 186-88, 210,  
     222, 244  
 Eretria, 82, 486, 494  
 Esurio, 464  
 Eutyclus, *Merc.*
- Girl, *Persa*  
 Good Fortune, 514  
 Greek, 16, 70, 152, 318, 322,  
     414  
 Grumio, *Most.*
- Hector, 64  
 Hegea, 552  
 Hercules, 370, 418, 452  
 Hope, 106  
 Household gods, 104
- Idleness, 554  
 Iliad, 218  
 India, 146  
 Ionia, 552
- Juno, 88, 118  
 Jupiter, 96, 106, 118, 164, 258,  
     264, 298, 320, 332, 338, 350,  
     356, 464, 484, 542
- Lar, 104-6, 288  
 Latin, 16, 152  
 Lemniselenis, *Persa*  
 Lesbos, of Lesbos, 82, 276  
 Love, 330, 452-54, 460  
 Lucrio, *Mil.*  
 Lucris, 526  
 Lysimachus, *Merc.*
- Macedonians, 148  
 Mars, 144, 294, 298  
 Megara, 82, 468  
 Melian, 340  
 Mercator, 16  
 Milphidippa, *Mil.*  
 Misargyrides, *Most.*  
 Moon, 16
- Naupactus, 138, 152-54  
 Neptune, of Neptune, 144, 186,  
     360  
 Night, 16  
 Nugiepiloquides, 536  
 Numquameripides, 536  
 Nuncaesexpalponides, 536
- Ops, 258, 484
- Paegnium, *Persa*  
 Palaestrio, *Mil.*  
 Pasicompsa, *Merc.*  
 Pentheus, 62  
 Periplectomenus, *Mil.*

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

- Persia, Persian, 508, 512-14,  
 532, 536-40, 546-48, 552  
 Phaniscus, *Most.*  
 Phaon, 276  
 Philematium, *Most.*  
 Philemon, 16, 438  
 Philip, 496  
 Philippic, 256  
 Philocomasium, *Mil.*  
 Philolaches, *Most.*  
 Pinacium, *Most.*  
 Piraeus, 322  
 Pistus, 42  
 Pleusicles, *Mil.*  
 Pyrgopolinices, *Mil.*  
  
 Quodsemelarrripides, 536  
  
 Rhodes, 16, 22, 40, 52  
  
 Sagaristio, *Persa*  
 Salvation, 106, 350  
 Sardinians (inhabitants of Sardis  
 in Lydia?), 148  
 Sarsina, 394  
 Saturio, *Persa*  
 Scapha, *Most.*  
 Sceledrus, *Mil.*  
 Scytholatronia, 148  
 Seleucus, 150, 240  
 Sicilian, 502  
 Sicyon, 82  
 Simo, *Most.*  
 Slave boy, *Mil.*  
 Slave with straps, *Merc.*  
  
 Sophoclidisca, *Persa*  
 Spartan, 358  
 Sphaerio, *Most.*  
 Struthea, 464  
 Stymphalian birds, 454  
 Sun, 16, 224  
 Syra, *Merc.*  
 Syrian, 54  
  
 Tedigniloquides, 536  
 Theopropides, *Most.*  
 Timarchides, 512  
 Timeliness, 264  
 Titans, 456  
 Titus Maccius, 16  
 Toxilus, *Persa*  
 Tranio, *Most.*  
 Troy, 250  
  
 Umbrian, 394  
 Underworld, god of the Under-  
 world, ripe for the Under-  
 world, 42, 78, 208, 366-68  
  
 Vaniloquidorus, 536  
 Venus, of Venus, 18, 210, 244,  
 274, 278-80, 294, 298-300,  
 330, 456  
 Victory, 106  
 Virginesuendonides, 536  
  
 Wretched, Mr. and Miss, 528  
  
 Zacynthus, Zacynthian, 82, 116